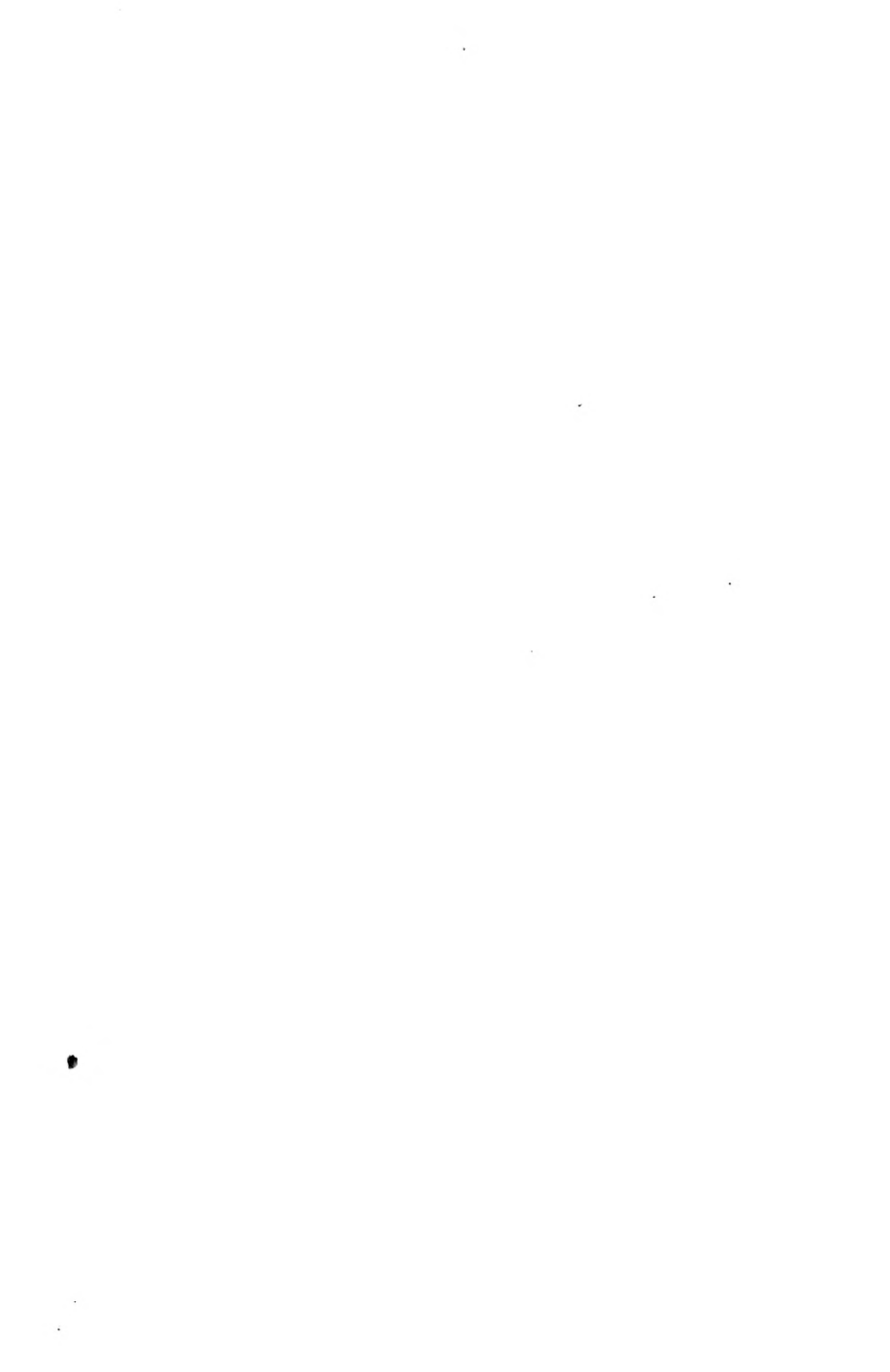




From the Library of  
Professor Benjamin Breckinridge Warfield  
Bequeathed by him to  
the Library of  
Princeton Theological Seminary









THE  
NEW TESTAMENT  
OF  
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR  
JESUS CHRIST.





✓ Bible. N.T. English. 1831.

THE OLD AND THE NEW VERSIONS COMPARED.

---

Rev. B. Warfield  
THE

June 1881.  
NEW TESTAMENT

OF

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST.

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE GREEK.

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611, COMPARED WITH  
THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES, AND  
REVISED A.D. 1881.

TOGETHER WITH

KING JAMES' VERSION,

ARRANGED ON OPPOSITE AND CORRESPONDING PAGES.



NEW YORK:  
DODD, MEAD & COMPANY,  
PUBLISHERS.

July 1887

1887

THE NAMES AND ORDER  
OF ALL THE  
BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

---

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
MATTHEW . . . . .	1	I. TIMOTHY . . . . .	386
MARK . . . . .	62	II. TIMOTHY . . . . .	393
LUKE . . . . .	101	TO TITUS . . . . .	398
JOHN . . . . .	168	TO PHILEMON . . . . .	401
THE ACTS . . . . .	217	TO THE HEBREWS . . . . .	403
✓ TO THE ROMANS . . . . .	282	EPISTLE OF JAMES . . . . .	423
I. CORINTHIANS . . . . .	308	I. PETER . . . . .	430
II. CORINTHIANS . . . . .	332	II. PETER . . . . .	437✓
TO THE GALATIANS . . . . .	348	I. JOHN . . . . .	442
✓ TO THE EPHESIANS . . . . .	357	II. JOHN . . . . .	449
✓ TO THE PHILIPPIANS . . . . .	366	III. JOHN . . . . .	450✓
TO THE COLOSSIANS . . . . .	372	JUDE . . . . .	451
I. THESSALONIANS . . . . .	378	REVELATION . . . . .	453
II. THESSALONIANS . . . . .	383		



## PREFACE.

THE English Version of the New Testament here presented to the reader is a Revision of the Translation published in the year of Our Lord 1611, and commonly known by the name of the Authorised Version.

That Translation was the work of many hands and of several generations. The foundation was laid by William Tyndale. His translation of the New Testament was the true primary Version. The Versions that followed were either substantially reproductions of Tyndale's translation in its final shape, or revisions of Versions that had been themselves almost entirely based on it. Three successive stages may be recognized in this continuous work of authoritative revision : first, the publication of the Great Bible of 1539-41 in the reign of Henry VIII. ; next, the publication of the Bishops' Bible of 1568 and 1572 in the reign of Elizabeth ; and lastly, the publication of the King's Bible of 1611 in the reign of James I. Besides these, the Genevan Version of 1560, itself founded on Tyndale's translation, must here be named ; which, though not put forth by authority, was widely circulated in this country, and largely used by King James' Translators. Thus the form in which the English New Testament has now been read for 270 years was the result of various revisions made between 1525 and 1611 ; and the present Revision is an attempt, after a long interval, to follow the example set by a succession of honoured predecessors.

I. Of the many points of interest connected with the Translation of 1611, two require special notice ; first, the Greek Text

which it appears to have represented ; and secondly, the character of the Translation itself.

1. With regard to the Greek Text, it would appear that, if to some extent the Translators exercised an independent judgement, it was mainly in choosing amongst readings contained in the principal editions of the Greek Text that had appeared in the sixteenth century. Wherever they seem to have followed a reading which is not found in any of those editions, their rendering may probably be traced to the Latin Vulgate. Their chief guides appear to have been the later editions of Stephanus and of Beza, and also, to a certain extent, the Complutensian Polyglott. All these were founded for the most part on manuscripts of late date, few in number, and used with little critical skill. But in those days it could hardly have been otherwise. Nearly all the more ancient of the documentary authorities have become known only within the last two centuries ; some of the most important of them, indeed, within the last few years. Their publication has called forth not only improved editions of the Greek Text, but a succession of instructive discussions on the variations which have been brought to light, and on the best modes of distinguishing original readings from changes introduced in the course of transcription. While therefore it has long been the opinion of all scholars that the commonly received text needed thorough revision, it is but recently that materials have been acquired for executing such a work with even approximate completeness.

2. The character of the Translation itself will be best estimated by considering the leading rules under which it was made, and the extent to which these rules appear to have been observed.

The primary and fundamental rule was expressed in the following terms :—‘ The ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the Bishops’ Bible, to be followed, and as little altered as the truth of the Original will permit.’ There was, however, this subsequent provision :—‘ These translations to be used, when they agree better with the text than the Bishops’ Bible ; Tyndale’s, Matthew’s, Coverdale’s, Whitchurch’s, Geneva.’ The first of these rules, which was substantially the same as that laid down at the revision of the Great Bible in the reign of Elizabeth, was strictly observed. The other rule was but partially followed. The Translators made much use of the Genevan Version. They do not however appear to have frequently returned to the renderings of

the other Versions named in the rule, where those Versions differed from the Bishops' Bible. On the other hand, their work shews evident traces of the influence of a Version not specified in the rules, the Rhemish, made from the Latin Vulgate, but by scholars conversant with the Greek Original.

Another rule, on which it is stated that those in authority laid great stress, related to the rendering of words that admitted of different interpretations. It was as follows :—' When a word hath divers significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most of the ancient fathers, being agreeable to the propriety of the place and the analogy of the faith.' With this rule was associated the following, on which equal stress appears to have been laid :—' The old ecclesiastical words to be kept, viz. the word *Church* not to be translated *Congregation*, &c.' This latter rule was for the most part carefully observed ; but it may be doubted whether, in the case of words that admitted of different meanings, the instructions were at all closely followed. In dealing with the more difficult words of this class, the Translators appear to have paid much regard to traditional interpretations, and especially to the authority of the Vulgate ; but, as to the large residue of words which might properly fall under the rule, they used considerable freedom. Moreover they profess in their Preface to have studiously adopted a variety of expression which would now be deemed hardly consistent with the requirements of faithful translation. They seem to have been guided by the feeling that their Version would secure for the words they used a lasting place in the language ; and they express a fear lest they should ' be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good English words,' which, without this liberty on their part, would not have a place in the pages of the English Bible. Still it cannot be doubted that they carried this liberty too far, and that the studied avoidance of uniformity in the rendering of the same words, even when occurring in the same context, is one of the blemishes in their work.

A third leading rule was of a negative character, but was rendered necessary by the experience derived from former Versions. The words of the rule are as follows :—' No marginal notes at all to be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words which cannot without some circumlocution so briefly and fitly be expressed in the text.' Here again the Translators used

some liberty in their application of the rule. Out of more than 760 marginal notes originally appended to the Authorised Version of the New Testament, only a seventh part consists of explanations or literal renderings ; the great majority of the notes being devoted to the useful and indeed necessary purpose of placing before the reader alternative renderings which it was judged that the passage or the words would fairly admit. The notes referring to variations in the Greek Text amount to about thirty-five.

Of the remaining rules it may be sufficient to notice one, which was for the most part consistently followed :—‘ The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.’ The Translators had also the liberty, in ‘ any place of special obscurity,’ to consult those who might be qualified to give an opinion.

Passing from these fundamental rules, which should be borne in mind by any one who would rightly understand the nature and character of the Authorised Version, we must call attention to the manner in which the actual work of the translation was carried on. The New Testament was assigned to two separate Companies, the one consisting of eight members, sitting at Oxford, the other consisting of seven members, sitting at Westminster. There is no reason to believe that these Companies ever sat together. They communicated to each other, and likewise to the four Companies to which the Old Testament and the Apocrypha had been committed, the results of their labours ; and perhaps afterwards reconsidered them ; but the fact that the New Testament was divided between two separate bodies of men involved a grave inconvenience, and was beyond all doubt the cause of many inconsistencies. These probably would have been much more serious, had it not been provided that there should be a final supervision of the whole Bible, by selected members from Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, the three centres at which the work had been carried on. These supervisors are said by one authority to have been six in number, and by another twelve. When it is remembered that this supervision was completed in nine months, we may wonder that the incongruities which remain are not more numerous.

The Companies appear to have been occupied in the actual business of revision about two years and three quarters.



Such, so far as can be gathered from the rules and modes of procedure, is the character of the time-honoured Version which we have been called upon to revise. We have had to study this great Version carefully and minutely, line by line ; and the longer we have been engaged upon it the more we have learned to admire its simplicity, its dignity, its power, its happy turns of expression, its general accuracy, and we must not fail to add, the music of its cadences, and the felicities of its rhythm. To render a work that had reached this high standard of excellence still more excellent, to increase its fidelity without destroying its charm, was the task committed to us. Of that task, and of the conditions under which we have attempted its fulfilment, it will now be necessary for us to speak.

II. The present Revision had its origin in action taken by the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury in February 1870, and it has been conducted throughout on the plan laid down in Resolutions of both Houses of the Province, and, more particularly, in accordance with Principles and Rules drawn up by a special Committee of Convocation in the following May. Two Companies, the one for the revision of the Authorised Version of the Old Testament, and the other for the revision of the same Version of the New Testament, were formed in the manner specified in the Resolutions, and the work was commenced on the twenty-second day of June 1870. Shortly afterwards, steps were taken, under a resolution passed by both Houses of Convocation, for inviting the co-operation of American scholars ; and eventually two Committees were formed in America, for the purpose of acting with the two English Companies, on the basis of the Principles and Rules drawn up by the Committee of Convocation.

The fundamental Resolutions adopted by the Convocation of Canterbury on the third and fifth days of May 1870 were as follows :—

‘1. That it is desirable that a revision of the Authorised Version of the Holy Scriptures be undertaken.

‘2. That the revision be so conducted as to comprise both marginal renderings and such emendations as it may be found necessary to insert in the text of the Authorised Version.

‘3. That in the above resolutions we do not contemplate any new translation of the Bible, or any alteration of the language,

except where in the judgement of the most competent scholars such change is necessary.

'4. That in such necessary changes, the style of the language employed in the existing version be closely followed.

'5. That it is desirable that Convocation should nominate a body of its own members to undertake the work of revision, who shall be at liberty to invite the co-operation of any eminent for scholarship, to whatever nation or religious body they may belong.'

The Principles and Rules agreed to by the Committee of Convocation on the 25th day of May 1870 were as follows :—

'1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.

'2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English versions.

'3. Each Company to go twice over the portion to be revised, once provisionally, the second time finally, and on principles of voting as hereinafter is provided.

'4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating ; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.

'5. To make or retain no change in the Text on the second final revision by each Company, except *two thirds* of those present approve of the same, but on the first revision to decide by simple majorities.

'6. In every case of proposed alteration that may have given rise to discussion, to defer the voting thereupon till the next Meeting, whensoever the same shall be required by one third of those present at the Meeting, such intended vote to be announced in the notice for the next Meeting.

'7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.

'8. To refer, on the part of each Company, when considered desirable, to Divines, Scholars, and Literary Men, whether at home or abroad, for their opinions.'

These rules it has been our endeavour faithfully and consistently to follow. One only of them we found ourselves unable to observe in all particulars. In accordance with the seventh rule, we have carefully revised the paragraphs, italics, and punctuation. But

the revision of the headings of chapters and pages would have involved so much of indirect, and indeed frequently of direct interpretation, that we judged it best to omit them altogether.

Our communications with the American Committee have been of the following nature. We transmitted to them from time to time each several portion of our First Revision, and received from them in return their criticisms and suggestions. These we considered with much care and attention during the time we were engaged on our Second Revision. We then sent over to them the various portions of the Second Revision as they were completed, and received further suggestions, which, like the former, were closely and carefully considered. Last of all, we forwarded to them the Revised Version in its final form ; and a list of those passages in which they desire to place on record their preference of other readings and renderings will be found at the end of the volume. We gratefully acknowledge their care, vigilance, and accuracy ; and we humbly pray that their labours and our own, thus happily united, may be permitted to bear a blessing to both countries, and to all English-speaking people throughout the world.

The whole time devoted to the work has been ten years and a half. The First Revision occupied about six years ; the Second, about two years and a half. The remaining time has been spent in the consideration of the suggestions from America on the Second Revision, and of many details and reserved questions arising out of our own labours. As a rule, a session of four days has been held every month (with the exception of August and September) in each year from the commencement of the work in June 1870. The average attendance for the whole time has been sixteen each day ; the whole Company consisting at first of twenty-seven, but for the greater part of the time of twenty-four members, many of them residing at great distances from London. Of the original number four have been removed from us by death.

At an early stage in our labours, we entered into an agreement with the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for the conveyance to them of our copyright in the work. This arrangement provided for the necessary expenses of the undertaking ; and procured for the Revised Version the advantage of being published by Bodies long connected with the publication of the Authorised Version.

III. We now pass onward to give a brief account of the particulars of the present work. This we propose to do under the four heads of Text, Translation, Language, and Marginal Notes.

1. A revision of the Greek text was the necessary foundation of our work ; but it did not fall within our province to construct a continuous and complete Greek text. In many cases the English rendering was considered to represent correctly either of two competing readings in the Greek, and then the question of the text was usually not raised. A sufficiently laborious task remained in deciding between the rival claims of various readings which might properly affect the translation. When these were adjusted, our deviations from the text presumed to underlie the Authorised Version had next to be indicated, in accordance with the fourth rule ; but it proved inconvenient to record them in the margin. A better mode however of giving them publicity has been found, as the University Presses have undertaken to print them in connexion with complete Greek texts of the New Testament.

In regard of the readings thus approved, it may be observed that the fourth rule, by requiring that ' the text to be adopted ' should be ' that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating,' was in effect an instruction to follow the authority of documentary evidence without deference to any printed text of modern times, and therefore to employ the best resources of criticism for estimating the value of evidence. Textual criticism, as applied to the Greek New Testament, forms a special study of much intricacy and difficulty, and even now leaves room for considerable variety of opinion among competent critics. Different schools of criticism have been represented among us, and have together contributed to the final result. In the early part of the work every various reading requiring consideration was discussed and voted on by the Company. After a time the precedents thus established enabled the process to be safely shortened ; but it was still at the option of every one to raise a full discussion on any particular reading, and the option was freely used. On the first revision, in accordance with the fifth rule, the decisions were arrived at by simple majorities. On the second revision, at which a majority of two thirds was required to retain or introduce a reading at variance with the reading presumed to underlie the Authorised Version, many readings previously adopted were brought again into debate, and either re-affirmed or set aside.

Many places still remain in which, for the present, it would not be safe to accept one reading to the absolute exclusion of others. In these cases we have given alternative readings in the margin, wherever they seem to be of sufficient importance or interest to deserve notice. In the introductory formula, the phrases 'many ancient authorities,' 'some ancient authorities,' are used with some latitude to denote a greater or lesser proportion of those authorities which have a distinctive right to be called ancient. These ancient authorities comprise not only Greek manuscripts, some of which were written in the fourth and fifth centuries, but versions of a still earlier date in different languages, and also quotations by Christian writers of the second and following centuries.

2. We pass now from the Text to the Translation. The character of the Revision was determined for us from the outset by the first rule, 'to introduce as few alterations as possible, consistently with faithfulness.' Our task was revision, not re-translation.

In the application however of this principle to the many and intricate details of our work, we have found ourselves constrained by faithfulness to introduce changes which might not at first sight appear to be included under the rule.

The alterations which we have made in the Authorised Version may be roughly grouped in five principal classes. First, alterations positively required by change of reading in the Greek Text. Secondly, alterations made where the Authorised Version appeared either to be incorrect, or to have chosen the less probable of two possible renderings. Thirdly, alterations of obscure or ambiguous renderings into such as are clear and express in their import. For it has been our principle not to leave any translation, or any arrangement of words, which could adapt itself to one or other of two interpretations, but rather to express as plainly as was possible that interpretation which seemed best to deserve a place in the text, and to put the other in the margin.

There remain yet two other classes of alterations which we have felt to be required by the same principle of faithfulness. These are,—Fourthly, alterations of the Authorised Version in cases where it was inconsistent with itself in the rendering of two or more passages confessedly alike or parallel. Fifthly, alterations rendered necessary *by consequence*, that is, arising out of changes already made, though not in themselves required by the

general rule of faithfulness. Both these classes of alterations call for some further explanation.

The frequent inconsistencies in the Authorised Version have caused us much embarrassment from the fact already referred to, namely, that a studied variety of rendering, even in the same chapter and context, was a kind of principle with our predecessors, and was defended by them on grounds that have been mentioned above. The problem we had to solve was to discriminate between varieties of rendering which were compatible with fidelity to the true meaning of the text, and varieties which involved inconsistency, and were suggestive of differences that had no existence in the Greek. This problem we have solved to the best of our power, and for the most part in the following way.

Where there was a doubt as to the exact shade of meaning, we have looked to the context for guidance. If the meaning was fairly expressed by the word or phrase that was before us in the Authorised Version, we made no change, even where rigid adherence to the rule of translating, as far as possible, the same Greek word by the same English word might have prescribed some modification.

There are however numerous passages in the Authorised Version in which, whether regard be had to the recurrence (as in the first three Gospels) of identical clauses and sentences, to the repetition of the same word in the same passage, or to the characteristic use of particular words by the same writer, the studied variety adopted by the Translators of 1611 has produced a degree of inconsistency that cannot be reconciled with the principle of faithfulness. In such cases we have not hesitated to introduce alterations, even though the sense might not seem to the general reader to be materially affected.

The last class of alterations is that which we have described as rendered necessary *by consequence*; that is, by reason of some foregoing alteration. The cases in which these consequential changes have been found necessary are numerous and of very different kinds. Sometimes the change has been made to avoid tautology; sometimes to obviate an unpleasing alliteration or some other infelicity of sound; sometimes, in the case of smaller words, to preserve the familiar rhythm; sometimes for a convergence of reasons which, when explained, would at once be ac-

cepted, but until so explained might never be surmised even by intelligent readers.

This may be made plain by an example. When a particular word is found to recur with characteristic frequency in any one of the Sacred Writers, it is obviously desirable to adopt for it some uniform rendering. Again, where, as in the case of the first three Evangelists, precisely the same clauses or sentences are found in more than one of the Gospels, it is no less necessary to translate them in every place in the same way. These two principles may be illustrated by reference to a word that perpetually recurs in St. Mark's Gospel, and that may be translated either 'straightway,' 'forthwith,' or 'immediately.' Let it be supposed that the first rendering is chosen, and that the word, in accordance with the first of the above principles, is in that Gospel uniformly translated 'straightway.' Let it be further supposed that one of the passages of St. Mark in which it is so translated is found, word for word, in one of the other Gospels, but that there the rendering of the Authorised Version happens to be 'forthwith' or 'immediately.' That rendering must be changed on the second of the above principles; and yet such a change would not have been made but for this concurrence of two sound principles, and the consequent necessity of making a change on grounds extraneous to the passage itself.

This is but one of many instances of consequential alterations which might at first sight appear unnecessary, but which nevertheless have been deliberately made, and are not at variance with the rule of introducing as few changes in the Authorised Version as faithfulness would allow.

There are some other points of detail which it may be here convenient to notice. One of these, and perhaps the most important, is the rendering of the Greek aorist. There are numerous cases, especially in connexion with particles ordinarily expressive of present time, in which the use of the indefinite past tense in Greek and English is altogether different; and in such instances we have not attempted to violate the idiom of our language by forms of expression which it could not bear. But we have often ventured to represent the Greek aorist by the English preterite, even where the reader may find some passing difficulty in such a rendering, because we have felt convinced that the true meaning of the original was obscured by the presence of the familiar

auxiliary. A remarkable illustration may be found in the seventeenth chapter of St. John's Gospel, where the combination of the aorist and the perfect shews, beyond all reasonable doubt, that different relations of time were intended to be expressed

Changes of translation will also be found in connexion with the aorist participle, arising from the fact that the usual periphrasis of this participle in the Vulgate, which was rendered necessary by Latin idiom, has been largely reproduced in the Authorised Version by 'when' with the past tense (as for example in the second chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel), even where the ordinary participial rendering would have been easier and more natural in English.

In reference to the perfect and the imperfect tenses but little needs to be said. The correct translation of the former has been for the most part, though with some striking exceptions, maintained in the Authorised Version : while with regard to the imperfect, clear as its meaning may be in the Greek, the power of expressing it is so limited in English, that we have been frequently compelled to leave the force of the tense to be inferred from the context. In a few instances, where faithfulness imperatively required it, and especially where, in the Greek, the significance of the imperfect tense seemed to be additionally marked by the use of the participle with the auxiliary verb, we have introduced the corresponding form in English. Still, in the great majority of cases we have been obliged to retain the English preterite, and to rely either on slight changes in the order of the words, or on prominence given to the accompanying temporal particles, for the indication of the meaning which, in the Greek, the imperfect tense was designed to convey.

On other points of grammar it may be sufficient to speak more briefly.

Many changes, as might be anticipated, have been made in the case of the definite article. Here again it was necessary to consider the peculiarities of English idiom, as well as the general tenor of each passage. Sometimes we have felt it enough to prefix the article to the first of a series of words to all of which it is prefixed in the Greek, and thus, as it were, to impart the idea of definiteness to the whole series, without running the risk of overloading the sentence. Sometimes, conversely, we have had to tolerate the presence of the definite article in our Version, when it

*"It is not  
his, it  
one of  
cali vbi  
cueli p  
ki u wa  
one wa  
Calon h  
acqu  
The  
the L  
celph*



(a. p. l.)  
 is absent from the Greek, and perhaps not even grammatically latent; simply because English idiom would not allow the noun to stand alone, and because the introduction of the indefinite article might have introduced an idea of oneness or individuality, which was not in any degree traceable in the original. In a word, we have been careful to observe the use of the article wherever it seemed to be idiomatically possible: where it did not seem to be possible, we have yielded to necessity.

As to the pronouns and the place they occupy in the sentence, a subject often overlooked by our predecessors, we have been particularly careful; but here again we have frequently been baffled by structural or idiomatic peculiarities of the English language which precluded changes otherwise desirable.

In the case of the particles we have met with less difficulty, and have been able to maintain a reasonable amount of consistency. The particles in the Greek Testament are, as is well known, comparatively few, and they are commonly used with precision. It has therefore been the more necessary here to preserve a general uniformity of rendering, especially in the case of the particles of causality and inference, so far as English idiom would allow.

Lastly, many changes have been introduced in the rendering of the prepositions, especially where ideas of instrumentality or of mediate agency, distinctly marked in the original, had been confused or obscured in the translation. We have however borne in mind the comprehensive character of such prepositions as 'of' and 'by,' the one in reference to agency and the other in reference to means, especially in the English of the seventeenth century; and have rarely made any change where the true meaning of the original as expressed in the Authorised Version would be apparent to a reader of ordinary intelligence.

3. We now come to the subject of Language.

The second of the rules, by which the work has been governed, prescribed that the alterations to be introduced should be expressed, as far as possible, in the language of the Authorised Version or of the Versions that preceded it.

To this rule we have faithfully adhered. We have habitually consulted the earlier Versions; and in our sparing introduction of words not found in them or in the Authorised Version we have usually satisfied ourselves that such words were employed by standard writers of nearly the same date, and had also that

general hue which justified their introduction into a Version which has held the highest place in the classical literature of our language. We have never removed any archaisms, whether in structure or in words, except where we were persuaded either that the meaning of the words was not generally understood, or that the nature of the expression led to some misconception of the true sense of the passage. The frequent inversions of the strict order of the words, which add much to the strength and variety of the Authorised Version, and give an archaic colour to many felicities of diction, have been seldom modified. Indeed, we have often adopted the same arrangement in our own alterations ; and in this, as in other particulars, we have sought to assimilate the new work to the old.

In a few exceptional cases we have failed to find any word in the older stratum of our language that appeared to convey the precise meaning of the original. There, and there only, we have used words of a later date ; but not without having first assured ourselves that they are to be found in the writings of the best authors of the period to which they belong.

In regard of Proper Names no rule was prescribed to us. In the case of names of frequent occurrence we have deemed it best to follow generally the rule laid down for our predecessors. That rule, it may be remembered, was to this effect, 'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' Some difficulty has been felt in dealing with names less familiarly known. Here our general practice has been to follow the Greek form of names, except in the case of persons and places mentioned in the Old Testament : in this case we have followed the Hebrew.

4. The subject of the Marginal Notes deserves special attention. They represent the results of a large amount of careful and elaborate discussion, and will, perhaps, by their very presence, indicate to some extent the intricacy of many of the questions that have almost daily come before us for decision. These Notes fall into four main groups : first, notes specifying such differences of reading as were judged to be of sufficient importance to require a particular notice ; secondly, notes indicating the exact rendering of words to which, for the sake of English idiom, we were obliged to give a less exact rendering in the text ; thirdly, notes, very few in num-

ber, affording some explanation which the original appeared to require ; fourthly, alternative renderings in difficult or debateable passages. The notes of this last group are numerous, and largely in excess of those which were admitted by our predecessors. In the 270 years that have passed away since their labours were concluded, the Sacred Text has been minutely examined, discussed in every detail, and analysed with a grammatical precision unknown in the days of the last Revision. There has thus been accumulated a large amount of materials that have prepared the way for different renderings, which necessarily came under discussion. We have therefore placed before the reader in the margin other renderings than those which were adopted in the text, wherever such renderings seemed to deserve consideration. The rendering in the text, where it agrees with the Authorised Version, was supported by at least one third, and, where it differs from the Authorised Version, by at least two thirds of those who were present at the second revision of the passage in question.

A few supplementary matters have yet to be mentioned. These may be thus enumerated,—the use of Italics, the arrangement in Paragraphs, the mode of printing Quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament, the Punctuation, and, last of all, the Titles of the different Books that make up the New Testament,—all of them particulars on which it seems desirable to add a few explanatory remarks.

(a) The determination, in each place, of the words to be printed in italics has not been by any means easy ; nor can we hope to be found in all cases perfectly consistent. In the earliest editions of the Authorised Version the use of a different type to indicate supplementary words not contained in the original was not very frequent, and cannot easily be reconciled with any settled principle. A review of the words so printed was made, after a lapse of some years, for the editions of the Authorised Version published at Cambridge in 1629 and 1638. Further, though slight, modifications were introduced at intervals between 1638 and the more systematic revisions undertaken respectively by Dr. Paris in the Cambridge Edition of 1762, and by Dr. Blayney in the Oxford Edition of 1769. None of them however rest on any higher authority than that of the persons who from time to time superintended the publication. The last attempt to bring the use of italics into uniformity and

consistency was made by Dr. Scrivener in the Paragraph Bible published at Cambridge in 1870-73. In succeeding to these labours, we have acted on the general principle of printing in italics words which did not appear to be necessarily involved in the Greek. Our tendency has been to diminish rather than to increase the amount of italic printing ; though, in the case of difference of readings, we have usually marked the absence of any words in the original which the sense might nevertheless require to be present in the Version ; and again, in the case of inserted pronouns, where the reference did not appear to be perfectly certain, we have similarly had recourse to italics. Some of these cases, especially when there are slight differences of reading, are of singular intricacy, and make it impossible to maintain rigid uniformity.

(b) We have arranged the Sacred Text in paragraphs, after the precedent of the earliest English Versions, so as to assist the general reader in following the current of narrative or argument. The present arrangement will be found, we trust, to have preserved the due mean between a system of long portions which must often include several separate topics, and a system of frequent breaks which, though they may correctly indicate the separate movements of thought in the writer, often seriously impede a just perception of the true continuity of the passage. The traditional division into chapters, which the Authorised Version inherited from Latin Bibles of the later middle ages, is an illustration of the former method. These paragraphs, for such in fact they are, frequently include several distinct subjects. Moreover they sometimes, though rarely, end where there is no sufficient break in the sense. The division of chapters into verses, which was introduced into the New Testament for the first time in 1551, is an exaggeration of the latter method, with its accompanying inconveniences. The serious obstacles to the right understanding of Holy Scripture, which are interposed by minute subdivision, are often overlooked ; but if any one will consider for a moment the injurious effect that would be produced by breaking up a portion of some great standard work into separate verses, he will at once perceive how necessary has been an alteration in this particular. The arrangement by chapters and verses undoubtedly affords facilities for reference : but this advantage we have been able to retain by placing the numerals on the inside margin of each page.

(c) A few words will suffice as to the mode of printing quo-

tations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament. Wherever the quotation extends to two or more lines, our practice has been to recognise the parallelism of their structure by arranging the lines in a manner that appears to agree with the metrical divisions of the Hebrew original. Such an arrangement will be found helpful to the reader ; not only as directing his attention to the poetical character of the quotation, but as also tending to make its force and pertinence more fully felt. We have treated in the same way the hymns in the first two chapters of the Gospel according to St. Luke.

(*d*) Great care has been bestowed on the punctuation. Our practice has been to maintain what is sometimes called the heavier system of stopping, or, in other words, that system which, especially for convenience in reading aloud, suggests such pauses as will best ensure a clear and intelligent setting forth of the true meaning of the words. This course has rendered necessary, especially in the Epistles, a larger use of colons and semicolons than is customary in modern English printing.

(*e*) We may in the last place notice one particular to which we were not expressly directed to extend our revision, namely, the titles of the Books of the New Testament. These titles are no part of the original text ; and the titles found in the most ancient manuscripts are of too short a form to be convenient for use. Under these circumstances we have deemed it best to leave unchanged the titles which are given in the Authorised Version as printed in 1611.

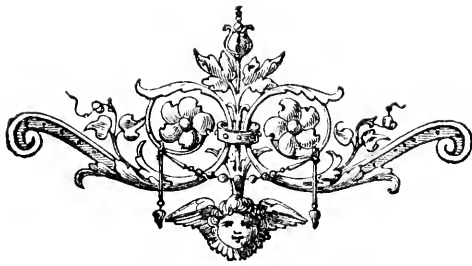
We now conclude, humbly commending our labours to Almighty God, and praying that his favour and blessing may be vouchsafed to that which has been done in his name. We recognized from the first the responsibility of the undertaking ; and through our manifold experience of its abounding difficulties we have felt more and more, as we went onward, that such a work can never be accomplished by organised efforts of scholarship and criticism, unless assisted by Divine help.

We know full well that defects must have their place in a work so long and so arduous as this which has now come to an end. Blemishes and imperfections there are in the noble Translation which we have been called upon to revise ; blemishes and imperfections will assuredly be found in our own Revision. All endea-

yours to translate the Holy Scriptures into another tongue must fall short of their aim, when the obligation is imposed of producing a version that shall be alike literal and idiomatic, faithful to each thought of the original, and yet, in the expression of it, harmonious and free. While we dare to hope that in places not a few of the New Testament the introduction of slight changes has cast a new light upon much that was difficult and obscure, we cannot forget how often we have failed in expressing some finer shade of meaning which we recognised in the original, how often idiom has stood in the way of a perfect rendering, and how often the attempt to preserve a familiar form of words, or even a familiar cadence, has only added another perplexity to those which already beset us.

Thus, in the review of the work which we have been permitted to complete, our closing words must be words of mingled thanksgiving, humility, and prayer. Of thanksgiving, for the many blessings vouchsafed to us throughout the unbroken progress of our corporate labours ; of humility, for our failings and imperfections in the fulfilment of our task ; and of prayer to Almighty God, that the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ may be more clearly and more freshly shewn forth to all who shall be readers of this Book.

JERUSALEM CHAMBER,  
WESTMINSTER ABBEY.  
*11<sup>th</sup> November 1880.*



THE GOSPEL  
ACCORDING TO  
ST. MATTHEW.

---

CHAPTER I.

1 THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac ; and Isaac begat Jacob ; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren ;

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar ; and Thares begat Esrom ; and Esrom begat Aram ;

4 And Aram begat Aminadab ; and Aminadab begat Naasson ; and Naasson begat Salmon ;

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab ; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth ; and Obed begat Jesse ;

6 And Jesse begat David the king ; and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias ;

7 And Solomon begat Roboam ; and Roboam begat Abia ; and Abia begat Asa ;

8 And Asa begat Josaphat ; and Josaphat begat Joram ; and Joram begat Ozias ;

9 And Ozias begat Joatham ; and Joatham begat Achaz ; and Achaz begat Ezekias ;

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses ; and Manasses begat Amon ; and Amon begat Josias ;

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon :

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel ; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel ;

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud ; and Abiud begat Eliakim ; and Eliakim begat Azor ;

14 And Azor begat Sadoc ; and Sadoc begat Achim ; and Achim begat Eliud ;

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar ; and Eleazar begat Matthan ; and Matthan begat Jacob ;

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations ; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon



# THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

## S. MATTHEW.

---

- 1 <sup>1</sup>The book of the <sup>2</sup>generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. <sup>1</sup> Or, *The genealogy of Jesus Christ*
- 2 Abraham begat Isaac ; and Isaac begat Jacob ; and
- 3 Jacob begat Judah and his brethren ; and Judah begat Perez and Zerah of Tamar ; and Perez begat Hezron ; <sup>2</sup> Or, *birth: as in ver. 18.*
- 4 and Hezron begat <sup>3</sup>Ram ; and <sup>3</sup>Ram begat Amminadab ; and Amminadab begat Nahshon ; and Nahshon begat
- 5 Salmon ; and Salmon begat Boaz of Rahab ; and Boaz
- 6 begat Obed of Ruth ; and Obed begat Jesse ; and Jesse begat David the king. <sup>3</sup> Gr. *Aram.*
- And David begat Solomon of her *that had been the*
- 7 *wife* of Uriah ; and Solomon begat Rehoboam ; and
- 8 Rehoboam begat Abijah ; and Abijah begat <sup>4</sup>Asa ; and <sup>4</sup>Asa begat Jehoshaphat ; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram ; <sup>4</sup> Gr. *Asaph.*
- 9 and Joram begat Uzziah ; and Uzziah begat Jotham ; and Jotham begat Ahaz ; and Ahaz begat Hezekiah ;
- 10 and Hezekiah begat Manasseh ; and Manasseh begat
- 11 <sup>5</sup>Amon ; and <sup>5</sup>Amon begat Josiah ; and Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of the <sup>6</sup>carrying away to Babylon. <sup>6</sup> Or, *removal to Babylon*
- 12 And after the <sup>6</sup>carrying away to Babylon, Jechoniah
- 13 begat <sup>7</sup>Shealtiel ; and <sup>7</sup>Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel ; and Zerubbabel begat Abiud ; and Abiud begat Eliakim ; <sup>7</sup> Gr. *Sala-thiel.*
- 14 and Eliakim begat Azor ; and Azor begat Sadoc ; and
- 15 Sadoc begat Achim ; and Achim begat Eliud ; and Eliud begat Eleazar ; and Eleazar begat Matthan ; and
- 16 Matthan begat Jacob ; and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.
- 17 So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations ; and from David unto the <sup>6</sup>carrying away to Babylon fourteen generations ; and from

<sup>1</sup> Or, removal to Babylon

the <sup>1</sup>carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen generations.

<sup>2</sup> Or, generation: as in ver. 1.

Now the <sup>2</sup>birth <sup>3</sup>of Jesus Christ was on this wise: 18

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read of the Christ.

When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found with child of the <sup>4</sup>Holy Ghost. And Joseph her husband, being a 19 righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. But 20

<sup>4</sup> Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book.

when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is <sup>5</sup>conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son; and thou 21 shalt call his name JESUS; for it is he that shall save his people from their sins. Now all this is come to 22 pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

<sup>5</sup> Gr. begotten.

Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall 23 bring forth a son,

<sup>6</sup> Gr. Emmanuel.

And they shall call his name <sup>6</sup>Immanuel; which is, being interpreted, God with us. And Joseph 24 arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him his wife; and 25 knew her not till she had brought forth a son: and he called his name JESUS.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. Magi. Compare Esther i. 13; Dan. ii. 12.

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa 1 2

<sup>8</sup> Or, Where is the King of the Jews that is born?

in the days of Herod the king, behold, <sup>7</sup>wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, <sup>8</sup>Where is he that 2 is born King of the Jews? for we saw his star in the east, and are come to worship him. And when Herod 3 the king heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And gathering together all the chief priests 4 and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should be born. And they said unto him, 5 In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written <sup>9</sup>by the prophet,

<sup>9</sup> Or, through

And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah, 6

Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah:

For out of thee shall come forth a governor,

Which shall be shepherd of my people Israel.

Then Herod privily called the <sup>7</sup>wise men, and learned 7

*are* fourteen generations ; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise : When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife : for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS : for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife :

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son : and he called his name JESUS.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews ? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea : for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda : for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child ; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed ; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him : and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts ; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word : for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt :

15 And was there until the death of Herod : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother,

- 8 of them carefully <sup>1</sup>what time the star appeared. And <sup>1</sup>Or, the  
 he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search *time of the*  
 out carefully concerning the young child ; and when ye *star that*  
 have found *him*, bring me word, that I also may come *appeared*
- 9 and worship him. And they, having heard the king,  
 went their way ; and lo, the star, which they saw in the  
 east, went before them, till it came and stood over
- 10 where the young child was. And when they saw the
- 11 star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. And  
 they came into the house and saw the young child  
 with Mary his mother ; and they fell down and wor-  
 shipped him ; and opening their treasures they offered  
 unto him gifts, gold and frankincense and myrrh.
- 12 And being warned *of God* in a dream that they should  
 not return to Herod, they departed into their own  
 country another way.
- 13 Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of  
 the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying,  
 Arise and take the young child and his mother, and  
 flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee :  
 for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.
- 14 And he arose and took the young child and his mother
- 15 by night, and departed into Egypt ; and was there until  
 the death of Herod : that it might be fulfilled which  
 was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,
- 16 Out of Egypt did I call my son. Then Herod, when *fulfilled by the*  
 he saw that he was mocked of the <sup>2</sup>wise men, was ex- <sup>2</sup>Gr. Magi.  
 ceeding wrath, and sent forth, and slew all the male  
 children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders  
 thereof, from two years old and under, according to the  
 time which he had carefully learned of the <sup>2</sup>wise men.
- 17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken <sup>3</sup>by Jeremiah <sup>3</sup>Or,  
 the prophet, saying, *through*
- 18 A voice was heard in Ramah,  
 Weeping and great mourning,  
 Rachel weeping for her children ;  
 And she would not be comforted, because they  
 are not.
- 19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the
- 20 Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying,  
 Arise and take the young child and his mother, and

go into the land of Israel : for they are dead that sought the young child's life. And he arose and took 21 the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus was 22 reigning over Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither ; and being warned *of God* in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of Galilee, and 23 came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>1</sup>by the prophets, that he should be called a Nazarene.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *through*

And in those days cometh John the Baptist, preach- 1 **3** ing in the wilderness of Judæa, saying, Repent ye ; for 2 the kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this is he 3 that was spoken of <sup>1</sup>by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,  
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,  
Make his paths straight.

Now John himself had his raiment of camel's hair, 4 and a leathern girdle about his loins ; and his food was locusts and wild honey. Then went out unto him 5 Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan ; and they were baptized of him in the 6 river Jordan, confessing their sins. But when he saw 7 many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said unto them, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come ?  
<sup>2</sup> Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of <sup>2</sup>repentance : and 8, 9 think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father : for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And 10 even now is the axe laid unto the root of the trees : every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. I indeed baptize 11 you <sup>3</sup>with water unto repentance : but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not <sup>4</sup>worthy to bear : he shall baptize you <sup>3</sup>with the Holy Ghost and *with* fire : whose fan is in his hand, and he 12 will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor ; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire. *omit*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *your repentance*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *in*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *suffi-*  
*cient.*

Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan 13

and go into the land of Israel : for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither : notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee :

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

### CHAPTER III.

1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye : for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins ; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come ?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance :

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father : for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees : therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance : but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear : he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire :

12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner ; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me ?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now : for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water : and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him :

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 THEN was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward a hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down : for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee : and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them ;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan : for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee ;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim :



14 unto John, to be baptized of him. But John would  
 have hindered him, saying, I have need to be bap-  
 15 tized of thee, and comest thou to me? But Jesus  
 answering said unto him, Suffer <sup>1</sup>it now: for thus it <sup>1</sup> Or, me  
 becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he  
 16 suffereth him. And Jesus, when he was baptized,  
 went up straightway from the water: and lo, the  
 heavens were opened <sup>2</sup>unto him, and he saw the <sup>2</sup> Some  
 Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon <sup>2</sup> ancient  
 17 him; and lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, <sup>3</sup>This <sup>3</sup> authorities  
 is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. <sup>3</sup> omit unto  
 him.

**4** 1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wil-  
 2 derness to be tempted of the devil. And when he <sup>3</sup> Or, This is  
 had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward <sup>3</sup> my Son; my  
 3 hungered. And the tempter came and said unto him, <sup>3</sup> beloved in  
 whom I am  
 4 stones become <sup>4</sup> bread. But he answered and said, <sup>4</sup> well  
 It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but <sup>4</sup> pleased. See  
 5 God. Then the devil taketh him into the holy city; <sup>4</sup> ch. xii. 18.  
 and he set him on the <sup>5</sup>pinnacle of the temple, <sup>5</sup> Gr. wing.  
 6 and saith unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast  
 thyself down: for it is written,

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee:  
 And on their hands they shall bear thee up,  
 Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, Thou shalt  
 8 not tempt the Lord thy God. Again, the devil taketh  
 him unto an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth  
 him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory  
 9 of them; and he said unto him, All these things will  
 I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.  
 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan:  
 for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy  
 11 God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil  
 leaveth him; and behold, angels came and ministered  
 unto him.

12 Now when he heard that John was delivered up, he  
 13 withdrew into Galilee; and leaving Nazareth, he came  
 and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the  
 14 borders of Zebulun and Naphtali: that it might be

<sup>1</sup> Or, through

fulfilled which was spoken <sup>1</sup>by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, 15

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *The way of the sea.*

<sup>2</sup>Toward the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the <sup>3</sup>Gentiles,

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *nations*: and so elsewhere.

The people which sat in darkness 16

Saw a great light,

And to them which sat in the region and shadow of death,

• To them did light spring up.

From that time began Jesus to preach, and to say, 17 Repent ye ; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two 18 brethren, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea ; for they were fishers. And he saith unto them, Come ye after me, 19 and I will make you fishers of men. And they 20 straightway left the nets, and followed him. And 21 going on from thence he saw other two brethren,

<sup>4</sup> Or, *Jacob*: and so elsewhere.

<sup>4</sup>James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets ; and he called them. And they straightway left 22 the boat and their father, and followed him.

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read *he*.

And <sup>5</sup>Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in 23 their synagogues, and preaching the <sup>6</sup>gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness among the people. And the report of him 24

<sup>6</sup> Or, *good tidings*: and so elsewhere.

went forth into all Syria : and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, <sup>7</sup>possessed with devils, and epileptic, and palsied ; and he healed them. And there followed 25 him great multitudes from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judæa and *from* beyond Jordan.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *demoniacs*

And seeing the multitudes, he went up into the 1 5 mountain : and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him : and he opened his mouth and taught 2 them, saying,

<sup>8</sup> Some ancient authorities transpose ver. 4 and 5

Blessed are the poor in spirit : for theirs is the 3 kingdom of heaven.

<sup>8</sup> Blessed are they that mourn : for they shall be 4 comforted.

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles ;

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light ; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent : for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea : for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets ; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria : and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy ; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

## CHAPTER V.

1 AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain : and when he was set, his disciples came unto him :

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit : for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn : for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek : for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness : for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful : for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart : for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers : for they shall be called [the] children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake : for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad : for great *is* your reward in heaven : for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth : but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and [to be] trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city [that is] set on a hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick ; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light [so] shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets : I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass, from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, [he] shall be called [the] least in the kingdom of heaven : but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou

- 5 Blessed are the meek : for they shall inherit the earth.
- 6 Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness : for they shall be filled.
- 7 Blessed are the merciful : for they shall obtain mercy.
- 8 Blessed are the pure in heart : for they shall see God.
- 9 Blessed are the peacemakers : for they shall be called sons of God.
- 10 Blessed are they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake : for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when men shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad : for great is your reward in heaven : for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
- 11
- 12
- 13 Ye are the salt of the earth : but if the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted ? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but on the stand ; and it shineth unto all that are in the house.
- 14
- 15
- 16 Even so let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.
- 17 Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets : I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven : but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.
- 18
- 19
- 20

21 Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time,

\* On Lamp & candle see in inter. ...  
Buckley 3-57.

Thou shalt not kill ; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgement : but I say unto you, that <sup>1</sup>every one who is angry with his brother shall be in danger of the judgement ; and whosoever shall say to his brother, <sup>2</sup>Raca, shall be in danger of the council ; and whosoever shall say, <sup>3</sup>Thou fool, shall be in danger <sup>4</sup>of the <sup>5</sup>hell of fire. (If therefore thou art offering thy gift at the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee, leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art with him in the way ; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.

Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not commit adultery : but I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. And if thy right eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast into hell. And if thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body go into hell. It was said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement : but I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress : and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth adultery.

Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths : but I say unto you, Swear not at all ; neither by the heaven, for it is the throne of God ; nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet ; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities insert without cause.

<sup>2</sup> An expression of contempt.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Moroh*, a Hebrew expression of condemnation.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *unto* or *into*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *Gehenna* of fire.

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities omit deliver thee.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *Gehenna*.

<sup>8</sup> Or, *toward*

shalt not kill ; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment :

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment : and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council : but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee ;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way ; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him ; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the utmost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery :

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement :

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery : and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths :

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all ; neither by heaven ; for it is God's throne :

35 Nor by the earth ; for it is his footstool : neither by Jerusalem ; for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea ; Nay, nay : for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth :

39 But I say unto you, [That ye] resist not evil : but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you ;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven : for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye ? do not even the publicans the same ?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others* ? do not even the publicans so ?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them : otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth :

4 That thine alms may be in secret : and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are : for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when



head, for thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 <sup>1</sup>But let your speech be, Yea, yea : Nay, nay : and whatsoever is more than these is of the evil [one.]

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *But your speech shall be.*

38 Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye,

39 and a tooth for a tooth : but I say unto you, Resist

40 not him that is evil : but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any

<sup>2</sup> Or, *evil* : as in ver. 39 ; vi. 13.

41 man would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat,

<sup>3</sup> Or, *evil*

42 let him have thy cloke also. And whosoever shall <sup>4</sup>compel thee to go one mile, go with him twain.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *impress.*

43 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

44 Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy

45 neighbour, and hate thine enemy : but I say unto you,

46 Love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute

47 you ; that ye may be sons of your Father which is in

48 heaven : for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and

the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust.

49 For if ye love them that love you, what reward have

50 ye ? do not even the publicans the same ? And if ye

<sup>5</sup> That is, *collectors or renters of Roman taxes* : and so elsewhere.

51 salute your brethren only, what do ye more than

52 others ? do not even the Gentiles the same ? Ye there-

53 fore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 <sup>1</sup> Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them : else ye have no reward with your Father which is in heaven.

<sup>2</sup> When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a

trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the syna-

gogues and in the streets, that they may have glory

of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received

<sup>3</sup> their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy

4 left hand know what thy right hand doeth : that thine

alms may be in secret : and thy Father which seeth in

secret shall recompense thee.

<sup>5</sup> And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites ;

for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues

and in the corners of the streets, that they may be

seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have

6 received their reward. But thou, when thou prayest,

enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy

door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy

Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee. And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do : for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not therefore like unto them : for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray ye : Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *God your Father.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *our bread for the coming day.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *evil*

<sup>4</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.*

Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance : for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face ; that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father which is in secret : and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *dig through.*

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust doth consume, and where thieves break through and steal : but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not break through nor steal : for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also. The lamp of the body is the eye : if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness ! No man can serve two masters : for either he will hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink ; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the

thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret ; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do : for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them : for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye : Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed by thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil : For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you :

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance : for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face ;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret : and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal :

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal :

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye : if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness !

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters : for either he will hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink ; nor yet for your body,

what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek;) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

## CHAPTER VII.

1 JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

26 raiment? Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye  
 27 of much more value than they? [And] which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto his stature? <sup>1</sup>  
 28 And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not,  
 29 neither do they spin; yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of  
 30 these. But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?  
 31 Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be  
 32 clothed? For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have  
 33 need of all these things. But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall  
 34 be added unto you. Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

1, 2 Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured  
 3 unto you. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam  
 4 that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and  
 5 lo, the beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast your pearls before [the] swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask  
 10 him for a loaf, will give him a stone; or if he [shall]

*Be - not anxious*  
*of much more value*  
*Be not therefore anxious*  
*Or, age*

ask for a fish, will give him a serpent? If ye then, 11  
 being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your  
 children, how much more shall your Father which is  
 in heaven give good things to them that ask him? All 12  
 things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should  
 do unto you, even so do ye also unto them : for this  
 is the law and the prophets.

Enter ye in by the narrow gate : for wide is the 13  
 gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction,  
 and many be they that enter in thereby. <sup>2</sup>For narrow is 14  
 the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life,  
 and few be they that find it.

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in 15  
 sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves.  
 By their fruits ye shall know them. Do men gather 16  
 grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every 17  
 good tree bringeth forth good fruit ; but the corrupt  
 tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot 18  
 bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring  
 forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth 19  
 good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.  
 Therefore by their fruits ye shall know them. Not 20, 21  
 every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter  
 into the kingdom of heaven ; but he that doeth the  
 will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say 22  
 to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy  
 by thy name, and by thy name cast out <sup>3</sup>devils, and by 23  
 thy name do many <sup>4</sup>mighty works? And then will  
 I profess unto them, I never knew you : depart from 24  
 me, ye that work iniquity. Every one therefore which  
heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be  
likened unto a wise man, which built his house upon  
the rock : and the rain descended, and the floods 25  
came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house ;  
and it fell not : for it was founded upon the rock.  
 And every one that heareth these words of mine, and 26  
 doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man,  
 which built his house upon the sand : and the rain 27  
 descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew,  
 and smote upon that house ; and it fell : and great  
 was the fall thereof.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *is the gate*.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *How narrow is the gate, &c.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *demons*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *powers*.

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent ?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him ?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them : for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate : for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat :

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles ?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit ; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven ; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name ? and in thy name have cast out devils ? and in thy name done many wonderful works ?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you : depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock :

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house ; and it fell not : for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand :

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house ; and it fell : and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine :

29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

### CHAPTER VIII.

1 WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will ; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man ; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof : but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me : and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth ; and to another, Come, and he cometh ; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*. ♣

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven :

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness : there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way ; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her : and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils : and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick :



28 And it came to pass, when Jesus ended these words,  
29 the multitudes were astonished at his teaching : for he  
taught them as *one* having authority, and not as their  
scribes.

8 1 And when he was come down from the mountain,  
2 great multitudes followed him. And behold, there  
came to him a leper and worshipped him, saying,  
3 Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And  
he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying,  
I will ; be thou made clean. And straightway his  
4 leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him, See  
thou tell no man ; but go thy way, shew thyself to the  
priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a  
testimony unto them.

5 And when he was entered into Capernaum, there  
6 came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, and  
saying, Lord, my <sup>1</sup>servant lieth in the house sick of  
7 the palsy, grievously tormented. And he saith unto  
8 him, I will come and heal him. And the centurion  
answered and said, Lord, I am not <sup>2</sup>worthy that thou  
shouldest come under my roof : but only say <sup>3</sup>the  
9 word, and my <sup>1</sup>servant shall be healed. For I also am  
a man <sup>4</sup>under authority, having under myself soldiers :  
and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth ; and to  
another, Come, and he cometh ; and to my <sup>5</sup>servant, Do  
10 this, and he doeth it. And when Jesus heard it, he  
 marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say  
unto you, <sup>6</sup>I have not found so great faith, no, not in  
11 Israel. And I say unto you, that many shall come  
from the east and the west, and shall <sup>7</sup>sit down with  
Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of  
12 heaven : but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth  
into the outer darkness : there shall be the weeping and  
13 gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion,  
Go thy way ; as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto  
thee. And the <sup>1</sup>servant was healed in that hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he  
15 saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever. And he  
touched her hand, and the fever left her ; and she  
16 arose, and ministered unto him. And when even was  
come, they brought unto him many <sup>8</sup>possessed with

<sup>1</sup> Or, boy, *See Luke 1:107*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *suffi-*  
*cient.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *with a*  
*word.*

<sup>4</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
insert *set* : as  
in Luke  
vii. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *bond-*  
*servant.*

<sup>6</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
read *With*  
*no man in*  
*Israel*  
*have I*  
*found so*  
*great faith.*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *re-*  
*cline.*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *demo-*  
*niacs*

devils : and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were sick : that it might be fulfilled 17 which was spoken <sup>1</sup>by Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

<sup>1</sup> Or, through

Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, 18 he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. one scribe.

And there came <sup>2</sup>a scribe, and said unto him, <sup>3</sup>Master, 19 I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And 20

<sup>3</sup> Or, Teacher

Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven *have* <sup>4</sup>‘nests ; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. And another 21 of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. But Jesus saith unto 22 him, Follow me ; and leave the dead to bury their own dead.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. lodging-places.

And when he was entered into a boat, his disciples 23 followed him. And behold, there arose a great 24 tempest in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered with the waves : but he was asleep. And 25 they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Save, Lord ; we perish. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fear- 26 ful, O ye of little faith ? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea ; and there was a great calm. And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man 27 is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him ?

And when he was come to the other side into the 28 country of the Gadarenes, there met him two <sup>5</sup>‘possessed with devils, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. And 29 behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Son of God ? art thou come hither to torment us before the time ? Now there was 30 afar off from them a herd of many swine feeding.

<sup>5</sup> Or, demoniacs

And the <sup>6</sup>‘devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us 31 out, send us away into the herd of swine. And he 32 said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine : and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and perished in the waters. And they that fed them fled, and went away 33 into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to them that were <sup>6</sup>‘possessed with devils. And 34

<sup>6</sup> Gr. demons.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests ; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me ; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inso-much that the ship was covered with the waves : but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us : we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith ? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea ; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him !

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God ? art thou come hither to torment us before the time ?

30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine : and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus : and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

### CHAPTER IX.

1 AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed : and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy ; Son, be of good cheer ; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts ?

5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee ; or to say, Arise, and walk ?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom : and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners ?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice : for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not ?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them ? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment ;

behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus : and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart from their borders.

- 9 <sup>1</sup> And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and  
<sup>2</sup> came into his own city. And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed : and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy,  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup> Son, be of good cheer ; thy sins are forgiven. And <sup>1</sup> *Gr. Child*  
 behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves,  
<sup>4</sup> This man blasphemeth. And Jesus <sup>2</sup> knowing their <sup>2</sup> *Many ancient authorities read seeing.*  
 thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts ?  
<sup>5</sup> For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven ;  
<sup>6</sup> or to say, Arise, and walk ? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath <sup>3</sup> power on earth to forgive <sup>3</sup> *Or, authority*  
 sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise,  
<sup>7</sup> and take up thy bed, and go unto thy house. And he *of grace*  
<sup>8</sup> arose, and departed to his house. But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and glorified God, which had given such <sup>3</sup> power unto men.
- 9 And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a man, called Matthew, sitting at the place of toll : and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.
- 10 And it came to pass, as he <sup>4</sup> sat at meat in the <sup>4</sup> *Gr. reclined: and so always.*  
 house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and  
 11 sat down with Jesus and his disciples. And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your <sup>5</sup> Master with the publicans and sinners ?  
 12 But when he heard it, he said, They that are <sup>6</sup> whole <sup>6</sup> *Or, Teacher*  
 have no need of a physician, but they that are sick. <sup>6</sup> *Gr. strong.*
- 13 But go ye and learn what *this* meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice : for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.
- 14 Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast <sup>7</sup> oft, but thy  
 15 disciples fast not ? And Jesus said unto them, Can <sup>7</sup> *Some ancient authorities omit oft.*  
 the sons of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them ? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them,  
 16 and then will they fast. And no man putteth a piece *of a new*  
 of undressed cloth upon an old garment ; for that

which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made. Neither do *men* put new wine into old <sup>1</sup>wine-skins : else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish : but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

<sup>1</sup> That is, skins used as bottles.

While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came <sup>2</sup>a ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead : but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples. And behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment : for she said within herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be <sup>3</sup>made whole. But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, be of good cheer ; thy faith hath <sup>4</sup>made thee whole. And the woman was <sup>3</sup>made whole from that hour. And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult, he said, Give place : for the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. But when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and took her by the hand ; and the damsel arose. And <sup>5</sup>the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *one ruler.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *saved*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *saved thee*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *this fame.*

And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, thou son of David. And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him : and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this ? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then he touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it done unto you. And their eyes were opened. And Jesus <sup>6</sup>strictly charged them, saying, See that no man know it. But they went forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *sternly*

And as they went forth, behold, there was brought to him a dumb man possessed with a <sup>7</sup>devil. And when the <sup>7</sup>devil was cast out, the dumb man spake : and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. But the Pharisees said, <sup>8</sup>By the prince of the <sup>9</sup>devils casteth he out <sup>9</sup>devils.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *demon.*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *In*

<sup>9</sup> Gr. *demons.*

for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles : else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish : but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead : but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment :

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort ; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place : for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him : and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this ? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened ; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake : and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plentiful, but the labourers *are* few ;

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

## CHAPTER X.

1 AND when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these ; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother ; James *the son of* Zebedee, and John his brother ;

3 Philip and Bartholomew ; Thomas, and Matthew the publican ; James *the son of* Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus ;

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not :

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils : freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses ;

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves : for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy ; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into a house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it : but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than for that city.



35 And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages,  
teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel  
of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and  
36 all manner of sickness. But when he saw the multi-  
tudes, he was moved with compassion for them,  
because they were distressed and scattered, as sheep  
37 not having a shepherd. Then saith he unto his  
disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the  
38 labourers are few. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the  
harvest, that he send forth labourers into his harvest.

10 1 And he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave  
them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out,  
and to heal all manner of disease and all manner of  
sickness.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these :  
The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his  
brother ; James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his  
3 brother ; Philip, and Bartholomew ; Thomas, and  
Matthew the publican ; James the *son* of Alphæus,  
4 and Thaddæus ; Simon the <sup>1</sup>Cananæan, and Judas Is-  
5 cariot, who also <sup>2</sup>betrayed him. These twelve Jesus  
sent forth, and charged them, saying,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Zealot.*  
See Luke vi.  
15 ; Acts i.  
13.

Go into *any* way of the Gentiles, and enter not  
6 into any city of the Samaritans : but go rather to the  
7 lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach,  
8 saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the  
sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out  
9 <sup>3</sup>devils : freely ye received, freely give. Get you no

<sup>2</sup> Or, *deliv-  
ered him  
up* : and so  
always.

10 gold, nor silver, nor brass in your <sup>4</sup>purses ; no wallet  
for *your* journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor  
11 staff : for the labourer is worthy of his food. And into  
whatsoever city or village ye shall enter, search out  
who in it is worthy ; and there abide till ye go forth.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *de-  
mons.*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *gir-  
dles.*

12, 13 And as ye enter into the house, salute it. And if the  
house be worthy, let your peace come upon it : but if  
14 it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And  
whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words,  
as ye go forth out of that house or that city, shake off  
15 the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall  
be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomor-  
rah in the day of judgement, than for that city.

Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of <sup>16</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Or, simple wolves : be ye therefore wise as serpents, and <sup>17</sup>  
 harmless as doves. But beware of men : for they will deliver <sup>18</sup>  
 you up to councils, and in their synagogues they will  
 scourge you ; yea and before governors and kings shall <sup>19</sup>  
 ye be brought for my sake, for a testimony to them and  
 to the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, be not <sup>20</sup>  
 anxious how or what ye shall speak : for it shall be  
 given you in that hour what ye shall speak. For it is <sup>21</sup>  
 not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that  
 speaketh in you. And brother shall deliver up brother <sup>22</sup>  
 to death, and the father <sup>his</sup> child : and children shall  
 rise up against parents, and <sup>2</sup> cause them to be put to  
 death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's <sup>23</sup>  
 sake : but he that endureth to the end, the same shall  
 be saved. But when they persecute you in this city,  
 flee into the next : for verily I say unto you, Ye shall  
 not have gone through the cities of Israel, till the Son  
 of man be come.

<sup>2</sup> Or, put  
them to  
death

<sup>3</sup> Or, teacher

<sup>4</sup> Gr. bond-  
servant.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. Beel-  
zebul : and  
so else-  
where.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. Gehen-  
na.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. in me.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. in  
him.

<sup>9</sup> Gr. cast.

A disciple is not above his <sup>3</sup> master, nor a <sup>4</sup> servant <sup>24</sup>  
 above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he <sup>25</sup>  
 be as his <sup>3</sup> master, and the <sup>4</sup> servant as his lord. If they  
 have called the master of the house <sup>5</sup> Beelzebul, how  
 much more *shall they call* them of his household ! Fear <sup>26</sup>  
 them not therefore : for there is nothing covered, that  
 shall not be revealed ; and hid, that shall not be known.  
 What I tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light : <sup>27</sup>  
 and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim upon the house-  
 tops. And be not afraid of them which kill the body, <sup>28</sup>  
 but are not able to kill the soul : but rather fear him  
 which is able to destroy both soul and body in <sup>6</sup> hell. <sup>29</sup>  
 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing ? and not one  
 of them shall fall on the ground without your Father :  
 but the very hairs of your head are all numbered. <sup>30</sup>  
 Fear not therefore ; ye are of more value than many <sup>31</sup>  
 sparrows. Every one therefore who shall confess <sup>7</sup> me <sup>32</sup>  
 before men, <sup>8</sup> him will I also confess before my Father  
 which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me <sup>33</sup>  
 before men, him will I also deny before my Father  
 which is in heaven.

Think not that I came to <sup>9</sup> send peace on the earth : <sup>34</sup>

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves : be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men : for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues ;

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak : for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child : and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake : but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another : for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household ?

26 Fear them not therefore : for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed ; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light : and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul : but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing ? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth : I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me : and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it : and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you receiveth me ; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward ; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

## CHAPTER XI.

1 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another ?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see :

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see ? A reed shaken with the wind ?

8 But what went ye out for to see ? A man clothed in soft raiment ? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see ? A prophet ? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my

35 I came not to <sup>1</sup>send peace, but a sword. For I came <sup>1</sup> *Gr. cast.*  
 to set a man at variance against his father, and the  
 daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law  
 36 against her mother in law : and a man's foes *shall be*  
 37 they of his own household. He that loveth father or  
 mother more than me is not worthy of me : and he that  
 loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of  
 38 me. And he that doth not take his cross and follow  
 39 after me, is not worthy of me. He that <sup>2</sup>findeth his <sup>2</sup> *Or, found*  
<sup>3</sup>life shall lose it ; and he that <sup>4</sup>loseth his <sup>3</sup>life for my <sup>3</sup> *Or, soul*  
 sake shall find it. <sup>4</sup> *Or, lost*

40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that  
 41 receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. He that  
 receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall  
 receive a prophet's reward ; and he that receiveth a  
 righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall  
 42 receive a righteous man's reward. And whosoever  
 shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup  
 of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I  
 say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end  
 of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed  
 thence to teach and preach in their cities.

2 Now when John heard in the prison the works of  
 3 the Christ, he sent by his disciples, and said unto him,  
 Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another ?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go your way  
 and tell John the things which ye do hear and see :

5 the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the  
 lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are  
 raised up, and the poor have <sup>5</sup>good tidings preached <sup>5</sup> *Or, the*

6 to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall find *gospel*

7 none occasion of stumbling in me. And as these  
 went their way, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes  
 concerning John, What went ye out into the wilder-

8 ness to behold ? a reed shaken with the wind ? But  
 what went ye out for to see ? a man clothed in soft  
*raiment* ? Behold, they that wear soft *raiment* are in

9 kings' houses. <sup>6</sup>But wherefore went ye out ? to see a  
 prophet ? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than

10 a prophet. This is he, of whom it is written,

<sup>6</sup> Many an-  
 cient au-  
 thorities  
 read *But*  
*what went*  
*ye out to*  
*see ? a pro-*  
*phet ?*

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,  
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of **11**  
women there hath not arisen a greater than John the

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *lesser*.

Baptist : yet he that is <sup>1</sup>but little in the kingdom of  
heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John **12**

the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth  
violence, and men of violence take it by force. For all **13**

<sup>2</sup> Or, him

the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And **14**  
if ye are willing to receive <sup>2</sup>it, this is Elijah, which is to

<sup>2</sup> Some  
ancient au-  
thorities  
omit *to hear*,

come. He that hath ears <sup>3</sup>to hear, let him hear. But **15**,

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *beat  
the breast*.

unto children sitting in the marketplaces, which call  
unto their fellows, and say, We piped unto you, and **17**

ye did not dance ; we wailed, and ye did not <sup>4</sup>mourn.  
For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they **18**

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *demon*.

say, He hath a <sup>5</sup>devil. The Son of man came eating **19**  
and drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man,

and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners !  
And wisdom <sup>6</sup>is justified by her <sup>7</sup>works.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *was*

<sup>7</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
read *child-  
ren* : as in  
Luke vii.  
35.

Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most **20**  
of his <sup>8</sup>mighty works were done, because they repented

not. Woe unto thee, Chorazin ! woe unto thee, Beth- **21**  
saida ! for if the <sup>8</sup>mighty works had been done in

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *powers*.

Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would  
have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. How- **22**

beit I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for  
Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgement, than for

you. And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted **23**  
unto heaven ? thou shalt <sup>9</sup>go down unto Hades : for

<sup>9</sup> Many  
ancient au-  
thorities  
read *be  
brought  
down*.

if the <sup>8</sup>mighty works had been done in Sodom which  
were done in thee, it would have remained until this

day. Howbeit I say unto you, that it shall be more **24**  
tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judge-

ment, than for thee.

<sup>10</sup> Or, *praise*

At that season Jesus answered and said, I <sup>10</sup>thank **25**  
thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou

didst hide these things from the wise and understand-  
ing, and didst reveal them unto babes : yea, Father, **26**

<sup>11</sup> Or, *that*

<sup>11</sup>for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. All things **27**  
have been delivered unto me of my Father : and no

messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist : notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him ear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation ? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced ; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not :

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin ! woe unto thee Bethsaida ! for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell : for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father ; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father : and no man

knoweth the Son, but the Father ; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me ; for I am meek and lowly in heart : and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn ; and his disciples were a hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was a hungered, and they that were with him ;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests ?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless ?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue :

10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days ? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out ?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep ? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth ; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence : and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all ;



one knoweth the Son, save the Father ; neither doth  
 any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whom-  
 28 soever the Son willeth to reveal *him*. Come unto me,  
 all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give  
 29 you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me ;  
 for I am meek and lowly in heart : and ye shall find  
 30 rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my  
 burden is light.

**12** 1 At that season Jesus went on the sabbath day  
 through the cornfields ; and his disciples were an  
 hundred, and began to pluck ears of corn, and to eat.  
 2 But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him,  
 Behold, thy disciples do that which it is not lawful to  
 3 do upon the sabbath. But he said unto them, Have  
 ye not read what David did, when he was an hundred,  
 4 and they that were with him ; how he entered into  
 the house of God, and <sup>1</sup>did eat the shewbread, which  
 it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them  
 5 that were with him, but only for the priests ? Or  
 have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath  
 day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and  
 6 are guiltless ? But I say unto you, that <sup>2</sup>one greater  
 7 than the temple is here. But if ye had known what  
 this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye  
 8 would not have condemned the guiltless. For the  
 Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

<sup>1</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *they*  
*did eat.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *a*  
*greater*  
*thing.*

9 And he departed thence, and went into their syna-  
 10 gogue : and behold, a man having a withered hand.  
 And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on  
 11 the sabbath day ? that they might accuse him. And  
 he said unto them, What man shall there be of you,  
 that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on  
 the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it  
 12 out ? How much then is a man of more value than a  
 sheep ! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the sab-  
 13 bath day. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy  
 hand. And he stretched it forth ; and it was restored  
 14 whole, as the other. But the Pharisees went out, and  
 took counsel against him, how they might destroy  
 15 him. And Jesus perceiving *it* withdrew from thence :  
 16 and many followed him ; and he healed them all, and

charged them that they should not make him known :  
 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>1</sup>by Isaiah 17  
 the prophet, saying,

Behold, my servant whom I have chosen ; 18

My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased :

I will put my Spirit upon him,

And he shall declare judgement to the Gentiles.

He shall not strive, nor cry aloud ; 19

Neither shall any one hear his voice in the  
 streets.

A bruised reed shall he not break, 20

And smoking flax shall he not quench,

Till he send forth judgement unto victory.

And in his name shall the Gentiles hope. 21

Then was brought unto him <sup>2</sup>one possessed with a 22  
 devil, blind and dumb : and he healed him, insomuch  
 that the dumb man spake and saw. And all the mul- 23

titudes were amazed, and said, Is this the son of  
 David ? But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, 24

This man doth not cast out <sup>3</sup>devils, but <sup>4</sup>by Beelzebub  
 the prince of the <sup>3</sup>devils. And knowing their thoughts 25

he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against  
 itself is brought to desolation ; and every city or 26  
 house divided against itself shall not stand : and if

Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself ;  
 how then shall his kingdom stand ? And if I <sup>4</sup>by 27

Beelzebub cast out <sup>3</sup>devils, <sup>4</sup>by whom do your sons  
 cast them out ? therefore shall they be your judges.

But if I <sup>4</sup>by the Spirit of God cast out <sup>3</sup>devils, then is 28  
 the kingdom of God come upon you. Or how can 29

one enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil  
 his goods, except he first bind the strong *man* ? and  
 then he will spoil his house. He that is not with me 30

is against me ; and he that gathereth not with me  
 scattereth. Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and 31

blasphemy shall be forgiven <sup>6</sup>unto men ; but the blas-  
 phemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. And 32

whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man,  
 it shall be forgiven him ; but whosoever shall speak  
 against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him,

neither in this <sup>6</sup>world, nor in that which is to come.

<sup>1</sup> Or,  
*through*

<sup>\*</sup> Or, a  
*demoniac*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *de-*  
*mons.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *in*

<sup>5</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *unto*  
*you men.*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *age*

16 And charged them that they should not make him known :

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen ; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased : I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry ; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb : and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of David ?

24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation ; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand :

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself ; how shall then his kingdom stand ?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out ? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man ? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me ; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men : but the blasphemy *against* the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him : but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good ; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt : for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things ? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things : and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign ; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas :

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly ; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it : because they repented at the preaching of Jonas ; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it : for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon ; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out ; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there : and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

- 33 Either make the tree good, and its fruit good ; or  
 34 make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt : for the  
 35 tree is known by its fruit. Ye offspring of vipers, how  
 36 can ye, being evil, speak good things ? for out of the  
 37 abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. The  
 38 good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good  
 39 things : and the evil man out of his evil treasure bring-  
 40 eth forth evil things. And I say unto you, that every  
 41 idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account  
 42 thereof in the day of judgement. For by thy words  
 43 thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be  
 44 condemned.
- 38 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered  
 him, saying, <sup>1</sup>Master, we would see a sign from thee. <sup>1</sup> Or,  
 39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and *Teacher*  
 adulterous generation seeketh after a sign ; and there  
 shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah the  
 40 prophet : for as Jonah was three days and three nights  
 in the belly of the <sup>2</sup>whale ; so shall the Son of man be <sup>2</sup> Gr. sea-  
 three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. *monster.*
- 41 The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement  
 with this generation, and shall condemn it : for they  
 repented at the preaching of Jonah ; and behold, <sup>3a</sup> <sup>3</sup> Gr. more  
 42 greater than Jonah is here. The queen of the south *than.*  
 shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and  
 shall condemn it : for she came from the ends of the  
 earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon ; and behold, <sup>3a</sup>  
 43 greater than Solomon is here. But the unclean spirit,  
 when <sup>4</sup>he is gone out of the man, passeth through <sup>4</sup> Or, *it*  
 waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not.
- 44 Then <sup>4</sup>he saith, I will return into my house whence I  
 came out ; and when <sup>4</sup>he is come, <sup>4</sup>he findeth it empty,  
 45 swept, and garnished. Then goeth <sup>4</sup>he, and taketh  
 with <sup>5</sup>himself seven other spirits more evil than <sup>6</sup>him- <sup>6</sup> Or, *itself*  
 self, and they enter in and dwell there : and the  
 last state of that man becometh worse than the first.  
 Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.
- 46 While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold,  
 his mother and his brethren stood without, seeking to  
 47 speak to him. <sup>6</sup>And one said unto him, Behold, thy <sup>6</sup> Some an-  
 mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking to speak *cient author-  
 ities omit  
 ver. 47.*

to thee. But he answered and said unto him that told 48  
 him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?  
 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, 49  
 and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren! For 50  
 whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is  
 in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

On that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by 1 **13**  
 the sea side. And there were gathered unto him great 2  
 multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and sat;  
 and all the multitude stood on the beach. And he 3  
 spake to them many things in parables, saying, Behold,  
 the sower went forth to sow; and as he sowed, some 4  
*seeds* fell by the way side, and the birds came and  
 devoured them: and others fell upon the rocky places, 5  
 where they had not much earth: and straightway  
 they sprang up, because they had no deepness of  
 earth: and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; 6  
 and because they had no root, they withered away.  
 And others fell upon the thorns; and the thorns grew 7  
 up, and choked them: and others fell upon the good 8  
 ground, and yielded fruit, some a hundredfold, some  
 sixty, some thirty. He that hath ears<sup>1</sup>, let him hear. 9

<sup>1</sup> Some an-  
 cient author-  
 ities add  
 here, and in  
 ver. 43, to  
 hear: as in  
 Mark iv. 9;  
 Luke viii. 8.

And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why 10  
 speakest thou unto them in parables? And he 11  
 answered and said unto them, Unto you it is given to  
 know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to  
 them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him 12  
 shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but  
 whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away  
 even that which he hath. Therefore speak I to them 13  
 in parables; because seeing they see not, and hearing  
 they hear not, neither do they understand. And unto 14  
 them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,

By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise  
 understand;

And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise  
 perceive:

For this people's heart is waxed gross, 15  
 And their ears are dull of hearing,  
 And their eyes they have closed;  
 Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they

should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see : and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them* ; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it ;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while : for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word ; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it* ; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field :

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field ? from whence then hath it tares ?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up ?

29 But he said, Nay ; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest : and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares,



And hear with their ears,  
 And understand with their heart,  
 And should turn again,  
 And I should hear them.

- 16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see ; and your ears,  
 17 for they hear. For verily I say unto you, that many  
 prophets and righteous men desired to see the things  
 which ye see, and saw them not ; and to hear the  
 18 things which ye hear, and heard them not. Hear then,  
 19 ye the parable of the sower. When any one heareth  
 the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not,  
*then* cometh the evil *one*, and snatcheth away that  
 which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was  
 20 sown by the way side. And he that was sown upon  
 the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word,  
 21 and straightway with joy receiveth it ; yet hath he  
 not root in himself, but endureth for a while ; and  
 when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the  
 22 word, straightway he stumbleth. And he that was  
 sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth the  
 word ; and the care of the <sup>1</sup>world, and the deceit-  
 23 fulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh  
 unfruitful. And he that was sown upon the good  
 ground, this is he that heareth the word, and under-  
 standeth it ; who verily beareth fruit, and bringeth  
 forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.
- 24 Another parable set he before them, saying, The  
 kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed  
 25 good seed in his field : but while men slept, his enemy  
 came and sowed <sup>2</sup>tares also among the wheat, and  
 26 went away. But when the blade sprang up, and  
 brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
- <sup>self</sup> 27 And the <sup>3</sup>servants of the householder came and  
 said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in  
 28 thy field ? whence then hath it tares ? And he said  
 unto them, <sup>4</sup>An enemy hath done this. And the  
<sup>3</sup>servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and  
 29 gather them up ? But he saith, Nay ; lest haply while  
 ye gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them.
- 30 Let both grow together until the harvest : and in the  
 time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up

<sup>1</sup> Or, age  
 et in H. K. L.  
 Tares

<sup>2</sup> Or, darnel

<sup>3</sup> Gr. bond-  
 servants.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. A man  
 that is an  
 enemy.

first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them : but gather the wheat into my barn.

Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field : which indeed is less than all seeds ; but when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.

Another parable spake he unto them ; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

<sup>1</sup> The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half.

All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes ; and without a parable spake he nothing unto them : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

I will open my mouth in parables ;

I will utter things hidden from the foundation of the world.

<sup>2</sup> Or, through

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities omit of the world.

Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house : and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

And he answered and said, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man ; and the field is the world ; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom ; and the tares are the sons of the evil one ; and the enemy that sowed them is the devil : and the harvest is the end of the world ; and the reapers are angels.

As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire ; so shall it be in the end of the world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire : there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears, let him hear.

The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field ; which a man found, and hid ; and in his joy he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

<sup>5</sup> Or, for joy thereof

love " of d  
eater 2. 2. 2. 2. 2.  
a. 2. 2. 2. 2. 2.

and bind them in bundles to burn them : but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field :

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds : but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them ; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables ; and without a parable spake he not unto them :

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables ; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house : and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man ;

38 The field is the world ; the good seed are the children of the kingdom ; but the tares are the children of the wicked one ;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil ; the harvest is the end of the world ; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire ; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity ;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire : there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field ; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls :

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind :

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world : the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire : there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things ? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works ?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son ? is not his mother called Mary ? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas ?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us ? Whence then hath this *man* all these things ?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

1 AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist ; he is risen from the dead ; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man  
46 that is a merchant seeking goodly pearls : and having  
found one pearl of great price, he went and sold  
all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a <sup>1</sup>net, <sup>1</sup> Gr. drag-  
that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind : *net.*

48 which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach ;  
and they sat down, and gathered the good into  
49 vessels, but the bad they cast away. So shall it be in

<sup>2</sup>the end of the world : the angels shall come forth, and <sup>2</sup> Or, the  
50 sever the wicked from among the righteous, and shall *consumma-*  
cast them into the furnace of fire : there shall be the *tion of the*  
weeping and gnashing of teeth. *age*

51 Have ye understood all these things? They say  
52 unto him, Yea. And he said unto them, Therefore  
every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the  
kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a house-  
holder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things  
new and old.

53 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these  
54 parables, he departed thence. And coming into his  
own country he taught them in their synagogue, in-

somuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence  
hath this man this wisdom, and these <sup>3</sup>mighty works? <sup>3</sup> Gr. pow-  
55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother *ers.*

called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joseph,  
56 and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not  
all with us? Whence then hath this man all these

57 things? And they were <sup>4</sup>offended in him. But Jesus  
said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save <sup>4</sup> Gr.  
58 in his own country, and in his own house. And he *caused to*  
did not many <sup>3</sup>mighty works there because of their *stumble.*

unbelief.

4 1 At that season Herod the tetrarch heard the report  
2 concerning Jesus, and said unto his servants, This  
is John the Baptist ; he is risen from the dead ; and  
3 therefore do these powers work in him. For Herod  
had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him  
in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's  
4 wife. For John said unto him, It is not lawful for  
5 thee to have her. And when he would have put him

to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased Herod. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she should ask. And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here in a charger the head of John the Baptist. And the king was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them which sat at meat with him, he commanded it to be given; and he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went and told Jesus.

Now when Jesus heard it, he withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard thereof, they followed him on foot from the cities. And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, and healed their sick. And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves food. But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. And he said, Bring them hither to me. And he commanded the multitudes to sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full. And they that did eat were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the multitudes away. And after he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when

<sup>1</sup> Or, by land

<sup>2</sup> Gr. recline.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry : nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel : and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart : and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past ; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart ; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled : and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray : and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves : for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit ; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer ; it is I ; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid ; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt ?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased ;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment : and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

## CHAPTER XV.

1 THEN came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders ? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition ?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother : and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me ;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 *Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,



24 even was come, he was there alone. But the boat  
 25 <sup>1</sup>was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the  
 waves ; for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth  
 watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon  
 26 the sea. And when the disciples saw him walking on  
 the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is an apparition ;  
 27 and they cried out for fear. But straightway Jesus  
 spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer ; it is I ;  
 28 be not afraid. And Peter answered him and said,  
 Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the  
 29 waters. And he said, Come. And Peter went down  
 from the boat, and walked upon the waters, <sup>2</sup>to come  
 30 to Jesus. But when he saw the wind<sup>3</sup>, he was afraid ;  
 and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save  
 31 me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand,  
 and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of  
 32 little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt ? And when  
 they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased.  
 33 And they that were in the boat worshipped him,  
 saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.  
 34 And when they had crossed over, they came to the  
 35 land, unto Gennesaret. And when the men of that  
 place knew him, they sent into all that region round  
 36 about, and brought unto him all that were sick ; and  
 they besought him that they might only touch the  
 border of his garment : and as many as touched were  
 made whole.

<sup>1</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *was*  
*many*  
*furlongs*  
*distant*  
*from the*  
*land.*

<sup>2</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *and*  
*came.*

<sup>3</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 add *strong.*

**15** 1 Then there come to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees  
 2 and scribes, saying, Why do thy disciples transgress  
 the tradition of the elders ? for they wash not their  
 3 hands when they eat bread. And he answered and  
 said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the com-  
 4 mandment of God because of your tradition ? For  
 God said, Honour thy father and thy mother : and,  
 He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him <sup>4</sup>die  
 5 the death. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his  
 father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest  
 6 have been profited by me is given *to God* ; he shall  
 not honour his father<sup>5</sup>. And ye have made void the  
 7 <sup>6</sup>word of God because of your tradition. Ye hypo-  
 crites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

<sup>4</sup> Or, *surely*  
*die*

<sup>5</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 add *or his*  
*mother.*

<sup>6</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *law.*

This people honoureth me with their lips ; 8  
 But their heart is far from me.  
 But in vain do they worship me, 9  
*oto is better* Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of  
 men.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *caused  
to stumble.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *plant-  
ing.*

And he called to him the multitude, and said unto 10  
 them, Hear, and understand : Not that which entereth 11  
 into the mouth defileth the man ; but that which pro-  
 ceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man. Then 12  
 came the disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou  
 that the Pharisees were <sup>1</sup>offended, when they heard  
 this saying ? But he answered and said, Every <sup>2</sup>plant 13  
 which my heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted  
 up. Let them alone : they are blind guides. And if 14  
 the blind guide the blind, both shall fall into a pit.  
 And Peter answered and said unto him, Declare unto 15  
 us the parable. And he said, Are ye also even yet 16  
 without understanding ? Perceive ye not, that what- 17  
 soever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and  
 is cast out into the draught ? But the things which 18  
 proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart ;  
 and they defile the man. For out of the heart come 19  
 forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications,  
 thefts, false witness, railings : these are the things 20  
 which defile the man : but to eat with unwashen hands  
 defileth not the man.

<sup>3</sup>Gr. *demon.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *loaf*

And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the 21  
 parts of Tyre and Sidon. And behold, a Canaanitish 22  
 woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying,  
 Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David ; my  
 daughter is grievously vexed with a <sup>3</sup>devil. But he 23  
 answered her not a word. And his disciples came and  
 besought him, saying, Send her away ; for she crieth  
 after us. But he answered and said, I was not sent 24  
 but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. But 25  
 she came and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.  
 And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the 26  
 children's <sup>4</sup>bread and cast it to the dogs. But she 27  
 said, Yea, Lord : for even the dogs eat of the crumbs  
 which fall from their masters' table. Then Jesus 28  
 answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips ; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand :

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man ; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying ?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone : they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding ?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught ?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart ; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies :

20 These are *the things* which defile a man : but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David ; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away ; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord : yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is*

thy faith : be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee ; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet ; and he healed them :

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see : and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat : and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude ?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye ? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled : and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

## CHAPTER XVI.

1 THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather : for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day : for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky ; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times ?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign ; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

faith : be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that hour.

29 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee ; and he went up into the mountain, and  
30 sat there. And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet ; and  
31 he healed them : insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing : and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat : *and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply*  
33 *they faint in the way.* And the disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert  
34 place, as to fill so great a multitude ? And Jesus saith unto them, *How many loaves have ye ?* And they  
35 said, Seven, and a few small fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground ; and  
36 he took the seven loaves and the fishes ; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the  
37 disciples to the multitudes. And they did all eat, and were filled : and they took up that which remained over  
38 of the broken pieces, seven baskets full. And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women  
39 and children. And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

16 1 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and tempting him asked him to shew them a sign from heaven.  
2 But he answered and said unto them, <sup>1</sup>When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather* : for the heaven  
3 is red. And in the morning, *It will be foul weather* to-day : for the heaven is red and lowring. Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven ; but ye cannot  
4 *discern* the signs of the times. An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign ; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

<sup>1</sup> The following words, to the end of ver. 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities.

And the disciples came to the other side ~~and~~ forgot 5  
 1 Gr. *loaves*. to take <sup>1</sup>bread. And Jesus said unto them, Take heed 6  
 and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Saddu-  
 cees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, 7  
 2 Or, It is <sup>2</sup>We took no <sup>1</sup>bread. And Jesus perceiving it said, O 8  
*because we took no bread.* ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, be-  
 cause ye have no <sup>1</sup>bread? Do ye not yet perceive, 9  
 neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand,  
 and how many <sup>3</sup>baskets ye took up? Neither the 10  
 3 *Basket in ver. 9 and 10 represents different Greek words.* seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many  
<sup>4</sup>baskets ye took up? How is it that ye do not perceive 11  
 that I spake not to you concerning <sup>1</sup>bread? But be-  
 ware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.  
 Then understood they how that he bade them not 12  
 beware of the leaven of <sup>1</sup>bread, but of the teaching of  
 the Pharisees and Sadducees.

Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cæsarea 13  
 Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men  
 say <sup>4</sup>that the Son of man is? And they said, Some 14  
 4 Many ancient authorities read *that I the Son of man am.* say John the Baptist; some, Elijah; and others,  
 Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. He saith unto 15  
 them, But who say ye that I am? And Simon Peter 16  
 answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the  
 living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, 17  
 Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood  
 hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is  
 in heaven. And I also say unto thee, that thou art 18  
 5 Gr. *Petros.* <sup>5</sup>Peter, and upon this <sup>6</sup>rock I will build my church;  
 6 Gr. *petra.* and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. I 19  
 will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven:  
 and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound  
 in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth  
 shall be loosed in heaven. Then charged he the 20  
 disciples that they should tell no man that he was the  
 Christ.

From that time began <sup>7</sup>Jesus to shew unto his 21  
 disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and  
 suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and  
 scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up.  
 And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, 22  
 8 Or, God *have mercy on thee* <sup>8</sup>Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall never be unto

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some say *that thou art* John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan : thou art an offence unto me : for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it : and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul ? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul ?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels ; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

#### CHAPTER XVII.

1 AND after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them : and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here : if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them : and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased ; hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come ?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they



23 thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee  
 behind me, Satan : thou art a stumblingblock unto  
 me : for thou mindest not the things of God, but the  
 24 things of men. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If  
 any man would come after me, let him deny himself,  
 25 and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever  
 would save his <sup>1</sup>life shall lose it : and whosoever shall <sup>1</sup>Or, *soul*  
 26 lose his <sup>1</sup>life for my sake shall find it. For what shall  
 a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world,  
 and forfeit his <sup>1</sup>life? or what shall a man give in ex-  
 27 change for his <sup>1</sup>life? For the Son of man shall come  
 in the glory of his Father with his angels ; and then  
 shall he render unto every man according to his <sup>2</sup>deeds. <sup>2</sup>Gr. *doing*.  
 28 Verily I say unto you, There be some of them that  
 stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till  
 they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

**17** 1 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and  
 James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up  
 2 into a high mountain apart : and he was transfigured  
 before them : and his face did shine as the sun, and  
 3 his garments became white as the light. And behold,  
 there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking  
 4 with him. And Peter answered, and said unto Jesus,  
 Lord, it is good for us to be here : if thou wilt, I will  
 make here three <sup>3</sup>tabernacles ; one for thee, and one <sup>3</sup>Or, *booths*  
 5 for Moses, and one for Elijah. While he was yet  
 speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them :  
 and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is  
 my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased ; hear ye  
 6 him. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on  
 7 their face, and were sore afraid. And Jesus came and  
 touched them and said, Arise, and be not afraid.  
 8 And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus  
 only.  
 9 And as they were coming down from the mountain,  
 Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no  
 man, until the Son of man be risen from the dead.  
 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the  
 11 scribes that Elijah must first come? And he answered  
 and said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall restore  
 12 all things : but I say unto you, that Elijah is come

already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they listed. Even so shall the Son of man also suffer of them. Then understood the disciples 13 that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

And when they were come to the multitude, there 14 came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying, Lord, have mercy on my son : for he is epileptic, and 15 suffereth grievously : for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft-times into the water. And I brought him 16 to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. And 17 Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I bear with you ? bring him hither to me. And 18

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *demon*.

Jesus rebuked him ; and the <sup>1</sup>devil went out from him : and the boy was cured from that hour. Then came 19 the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out ? And he saith unto them, Because of 20 your little faith : for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place ; and it shall remove ; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 21 *But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting.* See Mark ix. 29.

And while they <sup>2</sup>abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto 22 them, The Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men ; and they shall kill him, and the third 23 day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *were gathering themselves together.*

And when they were come to Capernaum, they that 24 received the <sup>4</sup>half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your <sup>5</sup>master pay the <sup>4</sup>half-shekel ? He saith, 25 Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon ? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute ? from their sons, or from strangers ? And 26 when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons are free. But, lest we cause them 27 to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up ; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a <sup>6</sup>shekel : that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *didrachma*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *teacher*.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *stater*.

In that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, 1 18

knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son ; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed : for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I suffer you ? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil ; and he departed out of him : and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out ?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief : for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place ; and it shall remove : and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men :

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute ?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon ? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute ? of their own children, or of strangers ?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up ; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money : that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

1 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven ?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences ! for it must needs be that offences come ; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh !

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee : it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee : it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones ; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye ? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray ?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone : if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church : but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican.

- Who then is <sup>1</sup>greatest in the kingdom of heaven? <sup>1</sup> Gr. *greater.*
- <sup>2</sup> And he called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of them, and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. Who-soever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the <sup>1</sup>greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
- <sup>5</sup> And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me : but whoso shall cause one of these little ones which believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that <sup>2</sup>a great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and *that* he should be sunk <sup>2</sup> Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass.*
- <sup>7</sup> in the depth of the sea. Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling ! for it must needs be that the occasions come ; but woe to that man through whom the occasion cometh ! And if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee : it is good for thee to enter into life maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast <sup>9</sup> into the eternal fire. And if thine eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee : it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than <sup>10</sup> having two eyes to be cast into the <sup>3</sup>hell of fire. See that ye despise not one of these little ones ; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. <sup>4</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver.
- <sup>12</sup> How think ye ? if any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go unto the mountains, and seek that which goeth astray ? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine which have not gone astray. <sup>11</sup> For the Son of man came to save that which was lost. See Luke xix. 10.
- <sup>14</sup> Even so it is not <sup>4</sup>the will of <sup>6</sup>your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish. <sup>5</sup> Gr. *a thing willed before your Father.*
- <sup>15</sup> And if thy brother sin <sup>7</sup>against thee, go, shew him his fault between thee and him alone : if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he hear *thee* not, take with thee one or two more, that at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may be <sup>8</sup>established. And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the <sup>8</sup>church : and if he refuse to hear the <sup>8</sup>church also, <sup>8</sup> Or, *congregation*

let him be unto thee as the Gentile and the publican. Verily I say unto you, What things soever ye shall bind 18  
on earth shall be bound in heaven : and what things  
soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.  
Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree 19  
on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it  
shall be done for them of my Father which is in  
heaven. For where two or three are gathered together 20  
in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Then came Peter, and said to him, Lord, how oft 21  
shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him ? until  
seven times ? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, 22  
Until seven times ; but, Until <sup>1</sup>seventy times seven.

<sup>1</sup> Or,  
*seventy  
times and  
seven*

Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a 23  
certain king, which would make a reckoning with his  
<sup>2</sup>servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was 24  
brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bond-  
servants.*

<sup>3</sup>talents. But forasmuch as he had not *wherewith* to 25  
pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife,  
and children, and all that he had, and payment to be  
made. The <sup>4</sup>servant therefore fell down and worship- 26

<sup>3</sup> This  
talent was  
probably  
worth about  
£240.

ped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I  
will pay thee all. And the lord of that <sup>4</sup>servant, being 27  
moved with compassion, released him, and forgave

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *bond-  
servant.*

him the <sup>5</sup>debt. But that <sup>4</sup>servant went out, and found 28  
one of his fellow-servants, which owed him a hundred

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *loan.*

<sup>6</sup>pence : and he laid hold on him, and took *him* by  
the throat, saying, Pay what thou owest. So his 29  
fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying,

<sup>6</sup> The word  
in the Greek  
denotes a  
coin worth  
about eight  
pence half-  
penny.

Have patience with me, and I will pay thee. And 30  
he would not : but went and cast him into prison, till  
he should pay that which was due. So when his 31

fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceed-  
ing sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that  
was done. Then his lord called him unto him, and 32

saith to him, Thou wicked <sup>4</sup>servant, I forgave thee all  
that debt, because thou besoughtest me : shouldest not 33  
thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even

as I had mercy on thee ? And his lord was wroth, and 34  
delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all  
that was due. So shall also my heavenly Father 35

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven ; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him ? till seven times ?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times : but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him a hundred pence : and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not : but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me :

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee ?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if

ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

### CHAPTER XIX.

1 AND it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan ;

2 And great multitudes followed him ; and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause ?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife : and they twain shall be one flesh ?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away ?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives : but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery ; and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb : and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men : and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray : and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me ; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life ?



do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

19 1 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the  
2 borders of Judæa beyond Jordan; and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 And there came unto him <sup>1</sup>Pharisees, tempting him, and saying, Is it lawful *for a man* to put away his  
4 wife for every cause? And he answered and said, Have ye not read, that he which <sup>2</sup>made *them* from the  
5 beginning made them male and female, and said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the twain shall become  
6 one flesh? So that they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let  
7 not man put asunder. They say unto him, Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement,  
8 and to put *her* away? He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it hath not been  
9 so. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, <sup>3</sup>except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: <sup>4</sup>and he that marrieth  
10 her when she is put away committeth adultery. The disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so  
11 with his wife, it is not expedient to marry. But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying,  
12 but they to whom it is given. For there are eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, which were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, which made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and  
14 the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.  
15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And behold, one came to him and said, <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup>Master,

<sup>1</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, insert *the*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *created*.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication maketh her an adulteress*: as in ch. v. 32.

<sup>4</sup> The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Good Master*. See Mark x. 17; Luke xviii. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Why callest thou me good? None is good save one, even God.* See Mark x. 18; Luke xviii. 19.

what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, <sup>1</sup>Why askest thou me **17** concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if thou wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments. He saith unto him, Which? And **18** Jesus said, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Honor thy father and thy mother: and, **19** Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. The young **20** man saith unto him, All these things have I observed: what lack I yet? Jesus said unto him, If thou **21** wouldest be perfect, go, sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. But when the young man heard **22** the saying, he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto **23** you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a **24** camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And when the dis- **25** ciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking upon **26** *them* said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. Then answered **27** Peter and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have? And Jesus **28** said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath left houses, or **29** brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother,<sup>2</sup> or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive <sup>3</sup>a hundred-fold, and shall inherit eternal life. But many shall be **30** last *that are* first; and first *that are* last. For the kingdom **1** **20** of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the **2** labourers for a <sup>4</sup>penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and **3**

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities add *or wife*: as in Luke xviii. 29.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *manifold*.

<sup>4</sup> See marginal note on ch. xviii. 28.

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is none good but one, that is, God* : but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness.

19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother : and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up : what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven : and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful : for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible ; but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee ; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many *that are* first shall be last ; and the last *shall be* first.

## CHAPTER XX.

1 FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them ; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle ?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard ; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more ; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, these last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong : didst not thou agree with me for a penny ?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way : I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own ? Is thine eye evil, because I am good ?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last : for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem ; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him* : and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou ? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

- 4 saw others standing in the marketplace idle ; and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went
- 5 their way. Again he went out about the sixth and the
- 6 ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh *hour* he went out, and found others standing ; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle ?
- 7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard.
- 8 And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and pay them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.
- 9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a <sup>1</sup>penny. <sup>1</sup> See marginal note on ch. xviii. 28.
- 10 And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more ; and they likewise received every
- 11 man a <sup>1</sup>penny. And when they received it, they
- 12 murmured against the householder, saying, These last have spent *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden of the day
- 13 and the <sup>2</sup>scorching heat. But he answered and said <sup>2</sup> Or, *hot wind* to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong : didst not
- 14 thou agree with me for a <sup>1</sup>penny? Take <sup>up</sup> that which is thine, and go thy way ; it is my will to give *own to*
- 15 unto this last, even as unto thee. *Just as you shall* Is it not lawful for *to give money* me to do what I will with mine own ? or is thine eye
- 16 evil, because I am good ? So the last shall be first, and the first last.
- 17 And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and in the way he said unto
- 18 them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem ; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and
- 19 scribes ; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify : and the third day he shall be raised up.
- 20 Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshipping *him*, and asking a
- 21 certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wouldest thou ? She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons may sit, one on thy right hand, and

one on thy left hand, in thy kingdom. But Jesus 22 answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I am about to drink? They say unto him, We are able. He saith unto them, My 23 cup indeed ye shall drink: but to sit on my right hand, and on *my* left hand, is not mine to give, but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared of my Father. And when the ten heard it, they were moved 24 with indignation concerning the two brethren. But 25 Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. Not so 26 shall it be among you: but whosoever would become great among you shall be your <sup>1</sup>minister; and who- 27 soever would be first among you shall be your <sup>2</sup>servant: even as the Son of man came not to be 28 ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

<sup>1</sup> Or,  
*servant*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bond-*  
*servant.*

And as they went out from Jericho, a great multi- 29 tude followed him. And behold, two blind men sitting 30 by the way side, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David. And the multitude rebuked them, 31 that they should hold their peace: but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David. And Jesus stood still, and called them, and 32 said, What will ye that I should do unto you? They 33 say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. And Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched 34 their eyes: and straightway they received their sight, and followed him.

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came 1 **21** unto Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the 2 village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me. And if any one say aught 3 unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. Now this is come 4 to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>3</sup>by the prophet, saying,

<sup>3</sup> Or,  
*through*

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with : but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you : but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister ;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant :

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace : but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you ?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes : and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

## CHAPTER XXI.

1 AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her : loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them ; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying.

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way ; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David : Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord ; Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this ?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer ; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple ; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David ; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say ? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea ; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise ?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany ; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away !



- 5 Tell ye the daughter of Zion,  
Behold, thy King cometh unto thee,  
Meek, and riding upon an ass,  
And upon a colt the foal of an ass.
- 6 And the disciples went, and did even as Jesus ap-  
7 pointed them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and  
put on them their garments; and he sat thereon.
- 8 And the most part of the multitude spread their  
garments in the way; and others cut branches from  
9 the trees, and spread them in the way. And the  
multitudes that went before him, and that followed,  
cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed  
*is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna  
10 in the highest. And when he was come into Jeru-  
salem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is this?  
11 And the multitudes said, This is the prophet, Jesus,  
from Nazareth of Galilee.
- 12 And Jesus entered into the temple <sup>1</sup>of God, and  
cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple,  
and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and  
13 the seats of them that sold the doves; and he saith  
unto them, It is written, My house shall be called a  
house of prayer: but ye make it a den of robbers.
- 14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple:  
15 and he healed them. But when the chief priests and  
the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and  
the children that were crying in the temple and saying,  
Hosanna to the son of David; they were moved with  
16 indignation, and said unto him, Hearest thou what  
these are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea:  
did ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and  
17 sucklings thou hast perfected praise? And he left  
them, and went forth out of the city to Bethany, and  
lodged there.
- 18 Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he  
19 hungered. And seeing <sup>2</sup>a fig tree by the way side, he  
came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves  
only; and he saith unto it, Let there be no fruit from  
thee henceforward for ever. And immediately the fig  
20 tree withered away. And when the disciples saw it, they  
 marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately

<sup>1</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities:  
omit of *Gt. L.*

<sup>2</sup> Or. *a*  
*single*

wither away? And Jesus answered and said unto 21  
 them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and  
 doubt not, ye shall not only do what is done to the fig  
 tree, but even if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be  
 thou taken up and cast into the sea, it shall be done.  
 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, 22  
 believing, ye shall receive.

And when he was come into the temple, the chief 23  
 priests and the elders of the people came unto him as  
 he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest  
 thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?  
 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will 24  
<sup>1 Gr. word.</sup> ask you one <sup>1</sup>question, which if ye tell me, I likewise  
 will tell you by what authority I do these things. The 25  
 baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or from  
 men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If  
 we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why  
 then did ye not believe him? But if we shall say, 26  
 From men; we fear the multitude; for all hold John  
 as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, and said, We 27  
 know not. He also said unto them, Neither tell I you  
 by what authority I do these things. But what think 28  
 ye? A man had two sons; and he came to the first,  
<sup>2 Gr. Child.</sup> and said, <sup>2</sup>Son, go work to-day in the vineyard. And he 29  
 answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented  
 himself, and went. And he came to the second, and said 30  
 likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went  
 not. Whether of the twain did the will of his father? 31  
 They say, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I  
 say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into  
 the kingdom of God before you. For John came unto 32  
 you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him  
 not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him:  
 and ye, when ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves  
 afterward, that ye might believe him.

Hear another parable: There was a man that was a 33  
 householder, which planted a vineyard, and set a hedge  
 about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a  
 tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into  
 another country. And when the season of the fruits 34  
 drew near, he sent his <sup>3</sup>servants to the husbandmen, to

<sup>3</sup> Gr. bond-  
servants.

21 Jesus answered and said unto them. Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea ; it shall be done.

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him, as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things ? and who gave thee this authority ?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it ? from heaven, or of men ? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven ; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him ?

26 But if we shall say, Of men ; we fear the people ; for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye ? A *certain* man had two sons ; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not ; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir ; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father ? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not ; but the publicans and the harlots believed him : and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable : There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country :

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first : and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir ; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen ?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner : this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes ?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken : but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

## CHAPTER XXII.

1 AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding : and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner : my oxen, and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready : come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise :

35 receive <sup>1</sup>his fruits. And the husbandmen took his <sup>2</sup>servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned  
 36 another. Again, he sent other <sup>2</sup>servants more than <sup>1</sup>Or, the  
 37 the first : and they did unto them in like manner. But *fruits of it*  
 afterward he sent unto them his son, saying, They will <sup>2</sup>Gr. bond-  
 38 reverence my son. But the husbandmen, when they *servants.*  
 saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir ;  
 39 come, let us kill him, and take his inheritance. And  
 they took him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard,  
 40 and killed him. When therefore the lord of the vine-  
 yard shall come, what will he do unto those husband-  
 41 men ? They say unto him, He will miserably destroy  
 those miserable men, and will let out the vineyard unto  
 other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits  
 42 in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never  
 read in the scriptures,

The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner :

*Came?* This was from the Lord,

And it is marvellous in our eyes ?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall  
 be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation  
 44 bringing forth the fruits thereof. <sup>3</sup>And he that falleth <sup>3</sup>Some  
 on this stone shall be broken to pieces : but on whom- *ancient*  
 45 soever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust. And *authorities*  
 when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his *omit ver. 44.*  
 parables, they perceived that he spake of them.  
 46 And when they sought to lay hold on him, they  
 feared the multitudes, because they took him for a  
 prophet.

**22** 1 And Jesus answered and spake again in parables  
 2 unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened  
 unto a certain king, which made a marriage feast for  
 3 his son, and sent forth his <sup>2</sup>servants to call them that  
 were bidden to the marriage feast : and they would  
 4 not come. Again he sent forth other <sup>2</sup>servants, saying,  
 Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready  
 my dinner : my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and  
 5 all things are ready : come to the marriage feast. But  
 they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his  
 6 own farm, another to his merchandise : and the rest

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bond-servants*.

laid hold on his <sup>1</sup>servants, and entreated them shamefully, and killed them. But the king was wroth ; and he sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their city. Then saith he to his <sup>1</sup>servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore unto the partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast. And those <sup>1</sup>servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good : and the wedding was filled with guests. But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding-garment : and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding-garment ? And he was speechless. Then the king said to the <sup>2</sup>servants, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into the outer darkness ; there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few chosen.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *ministers*

Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might ensnare him in *his* talk. And they send to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, <sup>3</sup>Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one : for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou ? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not ? But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites ? Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a <sup>4</sup>penny. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription ? They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's ; and unto God the things that are God's. And when they heard it, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>4</sup> See marginal note on ch. xviii. 28.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *saying*.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife.* Compare Deut. xxv. 5.

On that day there came to him Sadducees, <sup>5</sup>which say that there is no resurrection : and they asked him, saying, <sup>3</sup>Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother <sup>6</sup>shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. Now there were with us 23  
24  
25

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth : and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good : and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment :

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment ? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness ; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man* : for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou ? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not ?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites ?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription ?

21 They say unto him, Cesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's ; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren : and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother :

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven ? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law ?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ ? whose son is he ? They say unto him, *The son* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool ?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son ?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

1 THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,



seven brethren : and the first married and deceased,  
 26 and having no seed left his wife unto his brother ; in  
 like manner the second also, and the third, unto the  
 27, 28 <sup>1</sup>seventh. And after them all the woman died. In <sup>1</sup> Gr. *seven*.  
 the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of  
 29 the seven ? for they all had her. But Jesus answered  
 and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scrip-  
 30 tures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection  
 they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are  
 31 as angels<sup>2</sup> in heaven. But as touching the resurrec-  
 tion of the dead, have ye not read that which was <sup>2</sup> Many  
 32 spoken unto you by God, saying, I am the God of ancient  
 Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ? authorities  
 God is not *the God* of the dead, but of the living. add of God.  
 33 And when the multitudes heard it, they were aston-  
 ished at his teaching.

34 But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put  
 the Sadducees to silence, gathered themselves to-  
 35 gether. And one of them, a lawyer, asked him a  
 36 question, tempting him, <sup>3</sup>Master, which is the great <sup>3</sup> Or,  
 37 commandment in the law ? And he said unto him, *Teacher*  
 Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart,  
 38 and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is  
 39 the great and first commandment. <sup>4</sup>And a second <sup>4</sup> Or, *And a*  
 like *unto it* is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as *second is*  
 40 thyself. On these two commandments hangeth the *like unto it,*  
 whole law, and the prophets. *Thou shalt*  
*love, &c.*

41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together,  
 42 Jesus asked them a question, saying, What think  
 ye of the Christ ? whose son is he ? They say unto  
 43 him, *The son* of David. He saith unto them, How  
 then doth David in the Spirit call him Lord,  
 saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord,  
 Sit thou on my right hand,  
 Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet ?

45 If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son ?  
 46 And no one was able to answer him a word, neither  
 durst any man from that day forth ask him any more  
 questions.

**23** 1 Then spake Jesus to the multitudes and to his

disciples, saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit on 2  
 Moses' seat : all things therefore whatsoever they bid 3  
 you, *these* do and observe : but do not ye after their 3  
 works ; for they say, and do not. Yea, they bind 4  
 heavy burdens <sup>1</sup>and grievous to be borne, and lay 4  
 them on men's shoulders ; but they themselves will 5  
 not move them with their finger. But all their works 5  
 they do for to be seen of men : for they make broad 5  
 their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders *of their*  
*garments*, and love the chief place at feasts, and the 6  
 chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in 6  
 the marketplaces, and to be called of men, Rabbi. But 8  
 be not ye called Rabbi : for one is your teacher, and 8  
 all ye are brethren. And call no man your father on 9  
 the earth : for one is your Father, <sup>2</sup>which is in heaven.  
 Neither be ye called masters : for one is your master, 10  
*even* the Christ. But he that is <sup>3</sup>greatest among you 11  
 shall be your <sup>4</sup>servant. And whosoever shall exalt 12  
 himself shall be humbled ; and whosoever shall humble  
 himself shall be exalted. <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 omit *and*  
*grievous to*  
*be borne.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *the*  
*heavenly.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr.  
*greater.*

<sup>4</sup> Or,  
*minister*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *before.*

<sup>6</sup> Some  
 authorities  
 insert here,  
 or after ver.  
 12, ver. 14  
*Woe unto*  
*you, scribes*  
*and*

*Pharisees,*  
*hypocrites!*  
*for ye*  
*devour*  
*widows'*  
*houses, even*

*while for a*  
*pretence ye*  
*make long*  
*prayers:*  
*therefore ye*  
*shall receive*  
*greater con-*  
*demnation.*

See Mark  
 xii. 40; Luke  
 xx. 47.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *Ge-*  
*henna.*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *sanc-*  
*tuary*: as  
 in ver. 35.

<sup>9</sup> Or, *bound*  
 by his oath

But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! 13  
 because ye shut the kingdom of heaven <sup>5</sup>against men :  
 for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them  
 that are entering in to enter. <sup>6</sup>

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! 15  
 for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte ;  
 and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more  
 a son of <sup>7</sup>hell than yourselves.

Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whoso- 16  
 ever shall swear by the <sup>8</sup>temple, it is nothing ; but  
 whosoever shall swear by the gold of the <sup>8</sup>temple, he  
 is <sup>9</sup>a debtor. Ye fools and blind : for whether is 17  
 greater, the gold, or the <sup>8</sup>temple that hath sanctified  
 the gold ? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it 18  
 is nothing ; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that  
 is upon it, he is <sup>9</sup>a debtor. Ye blind : for whether is 19  
 greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift ?  
 He therefore that sweareth by the altar, sweareth by 20  
 it, and by all things thereon. And he that sweareth 21  
 by the <sup>8</sup>temple, sweareth by it, and by him that  
 dwelleth therein. And he that sweareth by the heaven, 22

- 2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat :
- 3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do ; but do not ye after their works : for they say, and do not.
- 4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders ; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.
- 5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men : they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
- 6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,
- 7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
- 8 But be not ye called Rabbi : for one is your Master, *even* Christ : and all ye are brethren.
- 9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth : for one is your Father, which is in heaven.
- 10 Neither be ye called masters : for one is your Master, *even* Christ.
- 11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.
- 12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased ; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.
- 13 ¶ But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men : for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.
- 14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer : therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
- 15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte ; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.
- 16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing ; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor !
- 17 *I*e fools and blind : for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold ?
- 18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing ; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.
- 19 *I*e fools and blind : for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift ?
- 20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
- 21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith : these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell ?

34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes : and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify ; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city :

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have

sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

- 23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye tithe mint and <sup>1</sup>anise and cummin, and have left <sup>1</sup>Or, *dill* undone the weightier matters of the law, judgement, and mercy, and faith : but these ye ought to have done,
- 24 and not to have left the other undone. Ye blind guides, which strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel.
- 25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and excess.
- 26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.
- 27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead
- 28 men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.
- 29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish
- 30 the tombs of the righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we should not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.
- 31 Wherefore ye witness to yourselves, that ye are sons
- 32 of them that slew the prophets. Fill ye up then the
- 33 measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgement of <sup>2</sup>hell? <sup>2</sup>Gr. *Ge-henna*.
- 34 Therefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes : some of them shall ye kill and crucify ; and some of them shall ye scourge in your
- 35 synagogues, and persecute from city to city : that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom ye
- 36 slew between the sanctuary and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.
- 37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her ! how often

would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you <sup>38</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me <sup>39</sup>  
henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh  
in the name of the Lord.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *desolate*.

And Jesus went out from the temple, and was going <sup>1</sup> **24**  
on his way; and his disciples came to him to shew him  
the buildings of the temple. But he answered and <sup>2</sup>  
said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I  
say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone  
upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the <sup>3</sup>  
disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us,  
when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign  
of thy <sup>2</sup>coming, and of <sup>3</sup>the end of the world? And <sup>4</sup>  
Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that  
no man lead you astray. For many shall come in my <sup>5</sup>  
name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall lead many  
astray. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: <sup>6</sup>  
see that ye be not troubled: for *these things* must  
needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. For <sup>7</sup>  
nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against  
kingdom: and there shall be famines and earthquakes  
in divers places. But all these things are the beginning <sup>8</sup>  
of travail. Then shall they deliver you up unto tribu- <sup>9</sup>  
lation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all  
the nations for my name's sake. And then shall many <sup>10</sup>  
stumble, and shall deliver up one another, and shall  
hate one another. And many false prophets shall <sup>11</sup>  
arise, and shall lead many astray. And because ini- <sup>12</sup>  
quity shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall  
wax cold. But he that endureth to the end, the same <sup>13</sup>  
shall be saved. And <sup>4</sup>this gospel of the kingdom shall <sup>14</sup>  
be preached in the whole <sup>5</sup>world for a testimony unto  
all the nations; and then shall the end come.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *presence*.

<sup>3</sup> Or. *the consummation of the age*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *these good tidings*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *inhabited earth*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *through*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *a holy place*

When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, <sup>15</sup>  
which was spoken of <sup>6</sup>by Daniel the prophet, standing  
in <sup>7</sup>the holy place (let him that readeth understand),  
then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the moun- <sup>16</sup>  
tains: let him that is on the housetop not go down to <sup>17</sup>

gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not !

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

#### CHAPTER XXIV.

1 AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple : and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things ? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be ? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world ?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars : see that ye be not troubled : for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you : and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations ; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand,)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains :

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house :

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days !

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day :

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved : but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there ; believe *it* not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders ; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert ; go not forth : behold, *he is* in the secret chambers ; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west ; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken :

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven : and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree ; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh :

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.



18 take out the things that are in his house : and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloke.

19 But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days ! And pray ye that your

20 flight be not in the winter, neither on a sabbath : for then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not been

21 from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days had been

22 shortened, no flesh would have been saved : but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Then

23 if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here ; believe <sup>1</sup> *it* not. For there shall arise false

24 Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders ; so as to lead astray, if possible, even

25, 26 the elect. Behold, I have told you beforehand. If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness ; go not forth : Behold, he is in the inner

27 chambers ; believe <sup>2</sup> *it* not. For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west ; so shall be the <sup>3</sup> coming of the Son of man.

28 Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the <sup>4</sup> eagles be gathered together.

29 But immediately, after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not

30 give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken : and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in

31 heaven : and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

32 And he shall send forth his angels <sup>5</sup> with <sup>6</sup> a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together

33 his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

34 Now from the fig tree learn her parable : when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its

35 leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh ; even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye that

36 he is nigh, *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all these

37 things be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall

38 pass away, but my kingdom shall endure for ever.

39 And he shall send his angels to gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

40 And he shall send his angels to gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

<sup>1</sup> Or, him

<sup>2</sup> Or, them

<sup>3</sup> Gr. presence.

<sup>4</sup> Or, vultures

<sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read with a great trumpet, and they shall gather &c.

<sup>6</sup> Or, a trumpet of great sound

<sup>7</sup> Or, it

*Para: learn the parable of the fig tree, etc. parable which the fig tree is the sign of the times.*

pass away, but my words shall not pass away. But 36  
of that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the  
angels of heaven, <sup>1</sup>neither the Son, but the Father  
only. And as *were* the days of Noah, so shall be the 37  
<sup>2</sup>coming of the Son of man. For as in those days 38  
which were before the flood they were eating and  
drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the  
day that Noah entered into the ark, and they knew 39  
not until the flood came, and took them all away ; so  
shall be the <sup>2</sup>coming of the Son of man. Then shall 40  
two men be in the field ; one is taken, and one is  
left : two women *shall be* grinding at the mill ; one 41  
is taken, and one is left. Watch therefore : for ye 42  
know not on what day your Lord cometh. <sup>3</sup>But 43  
know this, that if the master of the house had  
known in what watch the thief was coming, he would  
have watched, and would not have suffered his  
house to be <sup>4</sup>broken through. Therefore be ye 44  
also ready : for in an hour that ye think not the Son  
of man cometh. Who then is the faithful and wise 45  
<sup>5</sup>servant, whom his lord hath set over his household,  
to give them their food in due season? Blessed is 46  
that <sup>5</sup>servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall  
find so doing. Verily I say unto you, that he will 47  
set him over all that he hath. But if that evil <sup>5</sup>servant 48  
shall say in his heart, My lord tarrieth ; and shall begin 49  
to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink  
with the drunken ; the lord of that <sup>5</sup>servant shall come 50  
in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when  
he knoweth not, and shall <sup>6</sup>cut him asunder, and 51  
appoint his portion with the hypocrites : there shall  
be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto 1 **25**  
<sup>7</sup>ten virgins, which took their <sup>7</sup>lamps, and went forth  
to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were 2  
foolish, and five were wise. For the foolish, when 3  
they took their <sup>7</sup>lamps, took no oil with them : but the 4  
wise took oil in their vessels with their <sup>7</sup>lamps. Now 5  
while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and  
slept. But at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the 6  
bridegroom ! Come ye forth to meet him. Then all 7

<sup>1</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, omit *neither the Son*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *presence*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *But this ye know*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *digged through*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *bond-servant*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *severely scourge him*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *torches*

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away ; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field ; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill ; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore ; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready : for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season ?

46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming ;

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken ;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites : there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

#### CHAPTER XXV.

1 THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them :

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh ; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil ; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so* ; lest there be not enough for us and you : but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came ; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage : and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore ; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one ; to every man according to his several ability ; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents : behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant : thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things : enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents : behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant ; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things : enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed :

8 those virgins arose, and trimmed their <sup>1</sup>lamps. And <sup>1</sup>Or, *torches*  
 the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil ; for  
 9 our <sup>1</sup>lamps are going out. But the wise answered,  
 saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us  
 and you : go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for  
 10 yourselves. And while they went away to buy, the  
 bridegroom came ; and they that were ready went  
 in with him to the marriage feast : and the door  
 11 was shut. Afterward come also the other virgins,  
 12 saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered  
 and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.  
 13 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the  
 hour.

14 For *it is as when* a man, going into another country,  
 called his own <sup>2</sup>servants, and delivered unto them his <sup>2</sup>Gr. *bond-*  
 15 goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another *servants.*  
 two, to another one ; to each according to his several  
 16 ability ; and he went on his journey. Straightway he  
 that received the five talents went and traded with  
 17 them, and made other five talents. In like manner  
 18 he also that *received* the two gained other two. But  
 he that received the one went away and digged in the  
 19 earth, and hid his lord's money. Now after a long  
 time the lord of those <sup>2</sup>servants cometh, and maketh a  
 20 reckoning with them. And he that received the five  
 talents came and brought other five talents, saying,  
 Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents : lo, I have  
 21 gained other five talents. His lord said unto him,  
 Well done, good and faithful <sup>3</sup>servant : thou hast been <sup>3</sup>Gr. *bond-*  
 faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many *servant.*  
 22 things : enter thou into the joy of thy lord. And he  
 also that *received* the two talents came and said, Lord,  
 thou deliveredst unto me two talents : lo, I have gained  
 23 other two talents. His lord said unto him, Well done,  
 good and faithful <sup>3</sup>servant ; thou hast been faithful over  
 a few things, I will set thee over many things . enter  
 24 thou into the joy of thy lord. And he also that had  
 received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew  
 thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou  
 didst not sow, and gathering where thou didst not  
 25 scatter : and I was afraid, and went away and hid thy

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bond-servant.*

talent in the earth : lo, thou hast thine own. But his 26  
 lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and  
 slothful <sup>1</sup>servant, thou knewest that I reap where I  
 sowed not, and gather where I did not scatter ; thou 27  
 oughtest therefore to have put my money to the  
 bankers, and at my coming I should have received  
 back mine own with interest. Take ye away there- 28  
 fore the talent from him, and give it unto him that  
 hath the ten talents. For unto every one that hath 29  
 shall be given, and he shall have abundance : but  
 from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall  
 be taken away. And cast ye out the unprofitable 30  
<sup>1</sup>servant into the outer darkness : there shall be the  
 weeping and gnashing of teeth.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *kids.*

But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, 31  
 and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the  
 throne of his glory : and before him shall be gathered 32  
 all the nations : and he shall separate them one from  
 another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from  
 the <sup>2</sup>goats : and he shall set the sheep on his right 33  
 hand, but the <sup>2</sup>goats on the left. Then shall the King 34  
 say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of  
 my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you  
 from the foundation of the world : for I was an 35  
 hungred, and ye gave me meat : I was thirsty, and ye  
 gave me drink : I was a stranger, and ye took me in ;  
 naked, and ye clothed me : I was sick, and ye 36  
 visited me : I was in prison, and ye came unto me.  
 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, 37  
 when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee ? or  
 athirst, and gave thee drink ? And when saw we 38  
 thee a stranger, and took thee in ? or naked, and  
 clothed thee ? And when saw we thee sick, or in 39  
 prison, and came unto thee ? And the King shall 40  
 answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you,  
 Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren,  
*even* these least, ye did it unto me. Then shall he 41  
 say also unto them on the left hand, <sup>3</sup>Depart from  
 me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared  
 for the devil and his angels : for I was an hungred, 42  
 and ye gave me no meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Depart from me under a curse*

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth : lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed :

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance : but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness : there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory :

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations : and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats :

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world :

35 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink : I was a stranger, and ye took me in :

36 Naked, and ye clothed me : I was sick, and ye visited me : I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink ?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in ? or naked, and clothed *thee?*

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee ?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels :

42 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me no meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink :

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in : naked, and ye clothed me not : sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee ?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment : but the righteous into life eternal.

### CHAPTER XXVI.

1 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste ?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman ? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you ; but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver



43 me no drink : I was a stranger, and ye took me not  
 in ; naked, and ye clothed me not ; sick, and in  
 44 prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also  
 answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred,  
 or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison,  
 45 and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he  
 answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inas-  
 much as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye' did  
 46 it not unto me. And these shall go away into  
 eternal punishment : but the righteous into eternal  
 life.

**26** 1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all  
 2 these words, he said unto his disciples, Ye know that  
 after two days the passover cometh, and the Son of  
 3 man is delivered up to be crucified. Then were  
 gathered together the chief priests, and the elders of  
 the people, unto the court of the high priest, who was  
 4 called Caiaphas ; and they took counsel together that  
 5 they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him. But  
 they said, Not during the feast, lest a tumult arise  
 among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of  
 7 Simon the leper, there came unto him a woman having  
 'an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, <sup>1 Or, a flask</sup>  
 and she poured it upon his head, as he sat at meat.  
 8 But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation,  
 9 saying, To what purpose is this waste? For this *oint-*  
*ment* might have been sold for much, and given to the  
 10 poor. But Jesus perceiving it said unto them, Why  
 trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good  
 11 work upon me. For ye have the poor always with  
 12 you ; but me ye have not always. For in that she  
<sup>2 Gr. cast.</sup> poured this ointment upon my body, she did it to  
 13 prepare me for burial. Verily I say unto you, Where-  
 soever <sup>3 Or, these</sup> this gospel shall be preached in the whole  
 world, that also which this woman hath done shall be  
 spoken of for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas  
 15 Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, and said, What  
 are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him unto  
 you? And they weighed unto him thirty pieces of

silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to 16  
deliver him *unto them*.

Now on the first *day* of unleavened bread the dis- 17  
ciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we  
make ready for thee to eat the passover? And he 18  
said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto  
<sup>1 Or, Teacher</sup> him, The <sup>1</sup>Master saith, My time is at hand; I keep  
the <sup>1</sup>passover at thy house with my disciples. And the 19  
disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they made  
ready the passover. Now when even was come, he 20  
was sitting at meat with the twelve <sup>2</sup>disciples; and as 21  
they were eating, he said, Verily I say unto you, that  
one of you shall betray me. And they were exceed- 22  
ing sorrowful, and began to say unto him every one,  
Is it I, Lord? And he answered and said, He that 23  
dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall  
betray me. The Son of man goeth, even as it is 24  
written of him: but woe unto that man through whom  
the Son of man is betrayed! good were it <sup>3</sup>for that 25  
man if he had not been born. And Judas, which be-  
trayed him, answered and said, Is it I, Rabbi? He 26  
saith unto him, Thou hast said. And as they were  
<sup>4 Or, a loaf</sup> eating, Jesus took <sup>4</sup>bread, and blessed, and brake it;  
and he gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this  
is my body. And he took <sup>5</sup>a cup, and gave thanks, 27  
and gave to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; for this is 28  
my blood of <sup>6</sup>the <sup>7</sup>covenant, which is shed for many  
unto remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will 29  
not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until  
that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's  
kingdom.

And when they had sung a hymn, they went out 30  
unto the mount of Olives.

<sup>8 Gr. caused</sup> Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be <sup>8</sup>offended 31  
<sup>to stumble.</sup> in me this night: for it is written, I will smite the  
shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered  
abroad. But after I am raised up, I will go before 32  
you into Galilee. But Peter answered and said unto 33  
him, If all shall be <sup>8</sup>offended in thee, I will never be  
<sup>8</sup>offended. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto 34  
thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt

<sup>2</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, omit *disciples*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *for him if that man*.

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read *the cup*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *the testament*.

<sup>7</sup> Many ancient authorities insert *new*.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *caused to stumble*.

him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death : tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me : nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour ?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation : the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again : for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest : behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going : behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he : hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master ; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come ? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place : for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

35 deny me thrice. Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with thee, *yet* will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto <sup>1</sup>a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go yonder and pray. And he took with him

<sup>1</sup> Gr. an enclosed piece of ground.

37 Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and sore troubled. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death :

38 abide ye here, and watch with me. And he went forward a little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me : nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

39 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not

40 watch with me one hour? <sup>2</sup>Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation : the spirit indeed is willing,

<sup>2</sup> Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not

41 but the flesh is weak. Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cannot

42 pass away, except I drink it, thy will be done. And he came again and found them sleeping, for their

43 eyes were heavy. And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying again the same

44 words. Then cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest : behold,

45 the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed unto the hands of sinners. Arise, let us be going :

46 behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me. And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

47 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he : take him. And straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi ;

48 and <sup>3</sup>kissed him. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, *do* that for which thou art come. Then they came

<sup>3</sup> Gr. kissed him much. Beke 10.119

49 and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. And behold, one of them that were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and smote the <sup>4</sup>servant of

<sup>4</sup> Gr. bond-servant.

50 the high priest, and struck off his ear. Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place :

for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my 53  
 Father, and he shall even now send me more than  
 twelve legions of angels? How then should the scrip- 54  
 tures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? In that hour 55  
 said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as  
 against a robber with swords and staves to seize me?  
 I sat daily in the temple teaching, and ye took me not.  
 But all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of the 56  
 prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples  
 left him, and fled.

And they that had taken Jesus led him away to *the* 57  
*house of* Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes  
 and the elders were gathered together. But Peter 58  
 followed him afar off, unto the court of the high priest,  
 and entered in, and sat with the officers, to see the end.  
 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought 59  
 false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to  
 death; and they found it not, though many false wit- 60  
 nesses came. But afterward came two, and said, This 61  
 man said, I am able to destroy the <sup>1</sup>temple of God,  
 and to build it in three days. And the high priest 62  
 stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing?  
 what is it which these witness against thee? But Jesus 63  
 held his peace. And the high priest said unto him, I  
 adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether  
 thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto 64  
 him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you,  
 Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the  
 right hand of power, and coming on the clouds of  
 heaven. Then the high priest rent his garments, say- 65  
 ing, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need  
 have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard the  
 blasphemy: what think ye? They answered and said, 66  
 He is <sup>2</sup>worthy of death. Then did they spit in his 67  
 face and buffet him: and some smote him <sup>3</sup>with the  
 palms of their hands, saying, Prophecy unto us, thou 68  
 Christ: who is he that struck thee?

Now Peter was sitting without in the court: and a 69  
 maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with  
 Jesus the Galilæan. But he denied before them all, 70

<sup>1</sup> Or, *sanc-  
 tuary*: as in  
 ch. xxiii. 35;  
 xxvii. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *liable  
 to*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *with  
 rods*

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them ; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

1 WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death :

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value ;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor : and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee ?



71 saying, I know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This man also  
 72 was with Jesus the Nazarene. And again he denied  
 73 with an oath, I know not the man. And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Peter,  
 74 Of a truth thou also art *one* of them ; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and to swear,  
 I know not the man. And straightway the cock crew.  
 75 And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 1 Now when morning was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus  
 2 to put him to death : and they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, which betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and  
 4 elders, saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed <sup>1</sup>innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us? see  
 5 thou *to it*. And he cast down the pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and departed ; and he went away and  
 6 hanged himself. And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is not lawful to put them into  
 7 the <sup>2</sup>treasury, since it is the price of blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field,  
 8 to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled  
 9 that which was spoken <sup>3</sup>by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And <sup>4</sup>they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, <sup>5</sup>whom *certain* of the  
 10 children of Israel did price ; and <sup>6</sup>they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor : and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the  
 12 Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders,  
 13 he answered nothing. Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *righteous*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *corbanas*, that is, *sacred treasury*. Compare Mark vii. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *through*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *I took*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read *I gave*.

thee? And he gave him no answer, not even to one 14  
word: insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

<sup>2</sup> Or, a feast Now at <sup>1</sup>the feast the governor was wont to release 15  
unto the multitude one prisoner, whom they would.  
And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 16  
When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate 17  
said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you?  
Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? For he 18  
knew that for envy they had delivered him up. And 19  
while he was sitting on the judgement-seat, his wife sent  
unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that  
righteous man: for I have suffered many things this  
day in a dream because of him. Now the chief priests 20  
and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they  
should ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. But the 21  
governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the  
twain will ye that I release unto you? And they said,  
Barabbas. Pilate saith unto them, What then shall I 22  
do unto Jesus which is called Christ? They all say,  
Let him be crucified. And he said, Why, what evil 23  
hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, say-  
ing, Let him be crucified. So when Pilate saw that 24  
he prevailed nothing, but rather that a tumult was  
arising, he took water, and washed his hands before  
the multitude, saying, I am innocent <sup>2</sup>of the blood of  
this righteous man: see ye *to it*. And all the people 25  
answered and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our  
children. Then released he unto them Barabbas: 26  
but Jesus he scourged and delivered to be crucified.

<sup>2</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read of this  
blood: see ye  
&c.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *Præ-*  
*torium*. See  
Mark xv. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *cohort*

<sup>5</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read *clothed*.

Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into 27  
the <sup>3</sup>palace, and gathered unto him the whole <sup>4</sup>band.  
And they <sup>5</sup>stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. 28  
And they plaited a crown of thorns and put it 29  
upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they  
kneeled down before him, and mocked him, saying,  
Hail, King of the Jews! And they spat upon him, 30  
and took the reed and smote him on the head. And 31  
when they had mocked him, they took off from him the  
robe, and put on him his garments, and led him away  
to crucify him.

And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, 32

14 And he answered him to never a word ; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you ? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man : for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you ? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done ? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person : see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them : and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of *soldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand : and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews !

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name : him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall : and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there ;

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him ; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others ; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God ; let him deliver him now, if he will have him : for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani ? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me ?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom ; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent ;

52 And the graves were opened ; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

33 Simon by name : him they <sup>1</sup>compelled to go *with them*, <sup>1</sup> Gr. *im-*  
 pressed.  
 34 that he might bear his cross. And when they were  
 come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, The  
 34 place of a skull, they gave him wine to drink mingled  
 with gall : and when he had tasted it, he would not  
 35 drink. And when they had crucified him, they parted  
 36 his garments among them, casting lots : and they sat  
 37 and watched him there. And they set up over his  
 head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING  
 38 OF THE JEWS. Then are there crucified with him two  
 robbers, one on the right hand, and one on the left.  
 39 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their  
 40 heads, and saying, Thou that destroyest the <sup>2</sup>temple, <sup>2</sup> Or, *sanc-*  
 and buildest it in three days, save thyself : if thou art  
 41 the Son of God, come down from the cross. In like  
 manner also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the  
 42 scribes and elders, said, He saved others ; <sup>3</sup>himself he  
 cannot save. He is the King of Israel ; let him now <sup>3</sup> Or, *can he*  
 come down from the cross, and we will believe on him. *not save*  
 43 He trusteth on God ; let him deliver him now, if he *himself?*  
 44 desireth him : for he said, I am the Son of God.  
 And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast  
 upon him the same reproach.  
 45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all  
 46 the <sup>4</sup>land until the ninth hour. And about the ninth <sup>4</sup> Or, *earth*  
 hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli,  
 lama sabachthani ? that is, My God, my God, <sup>5</sup>why <sup>5</sup> Or, *why*  
 47 hast thou forsaken me ? And some of them that *didst thou*  
 stood there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth *forsake me?*  
 48 Elijah. And straightway one of them ran, and took a  
 sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed,  
 49 and gave him to drink. And the rest said, Let be ;  
 50 let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>6</sup> Many  
 Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his  
 51 spirit. And behold, the veil of the <sup>2</sup>temple was rent in  
 twain from the top to the bottom ; and the earth did  
 52 quake ; and the rocks were rent ; and the tombs were  
 opened ; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen  
 53 asleep were raised ; and coming forth out of the tombs  
 after his resurrection they entered into the holy city  
 54 and appeared unto many. Now the centurion, and <sup>34</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities add *And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood.* See John xix.

they that were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was <sup>1</sup>the Son of God. And many women were there beholding from afar, which had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him : among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joscs, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

And when even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple : this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given up. And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock : and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

Now on the morrow, which is *the day* after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead : and the last error will be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, <sup>2</sup>Ye have a guard : go your way, <sup>3</sup>make it as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, the guard being with them.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Take a guard*  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. *make it sure, as ye know.*

Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. And behold, there was a great earthquake ; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone, and sat upon it. His appearance was as lightning, and his raiment white as snow : and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and became as dead men. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye : for I know that ye seek Jesus,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him :

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple :

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock : and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead : so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch : go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake : for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow :

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye : for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here : for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead ; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee ; there shall ye see him : lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy ; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid : go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught : and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him : but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost :

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you : and, lo, I am with you always, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.



6 which hath been crucified. He is not here ; for he is risen, even as he said. Come, see the place <sup>1</sup>where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead ; and lo, he goeth before you into Galilee ; there shall ye see him : lo, I have told you. And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word. And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his feet, and worshipped him. Then saith Jesus unto them, Fear not : go tell my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *where he lay.*

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the things that were come to pass. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. And if this <sup>2</sup>come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and rid you of care. So they took the money, and did as they were taught : and this saying was spread abroad among the Jews, *and continueth* until this day.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *come to a hearing before the governor*

16 But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw him, they worshipped *him* : but some doubted. And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost : teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you : and lo, I am with you <sup>3</sup>always, even unto <sup>4</sup>the end of the world.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *all the days.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *the consummation of the age*

*x'auxiliary and. to better*

# THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

## S. MARK.

---

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *the Son of God.*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *in the prophets.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *suffi-*  
*cient.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *in*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *into.*

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus-Christ, <sup>1</sup>the **1**  
Son of God.

Even as it is written <sup>2</sup>in Isaiah the prophet, **2**

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way ;

The voice of one crying in the wilderness, <sup>3</sup>**3**

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight ;

John came, who baptized in the wilderness and **4**  
preached the baptism of repentance unto remission of

sins. And there went out unto him all the country of **5**

Judæa, and all they of Jerusalem ; and they were

baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their

sins. And John was clothed with camel's hair, and **6**

*had* a leathern girdle about his loins, and did eat

locusts and wild honey. And he preached, saying, **7**

There cometh after me he that is mightier than I,

the latchet of whose shoes I am not <sup>3</sup>worthy to stoop

down and unloose. I baptized you <sup>4</sup>with water ; but **8**

he shall baptize you <sup>4</sup>with the <sup>5</sup>Holy Ghost.

And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came **9**

from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John

<sup>6</sup>in the Jordan. And straightway coming up out of **10**

the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the

Spirit as a dove descending upon him : and a voice **11**

came out of the heavens, Thou art my beloved Son,

in thee I am well pleased.

And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the **12**

wilderness. And he was in the wilderness forty days **13**

tempted of Satan ; and he was with the wild beasts ;

and the angels ministered unto him.

Now after that John was delivered up, Jesus came **14**

# THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

## S T. M A R K.

---

### CHAPTER I.

1 THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God ;  
2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins ; and he did eat locusts and wild honey ;

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water : but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him :

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan ; and was with the wild beasts ; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand : repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea : for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them : and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum ; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine : for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit ; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let *us* alone ; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth ? art thou come to destroy us ? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this ? what new doctrine is this ? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever ; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up ; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

15 into Galilee, preaching the gospel of God, and saying,  
The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at  
hand : repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

16 And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw  
Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net  
17 in the sea : for they were fishers. And Jesus said unto  
them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to be-  
18 come fishers of men. And straightway they left the  
19 nets, and followed him. And going on a little further,  
he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his bro-  
ther, who also were in the boat mending the nets.  
20 And straightway he called them : and they left their  
father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants,  
and went after him.

21 And they go into Capernaum ; and straightway on  
the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and  
22 taught. And they were astonished at his teaching :  
for he taught them as having authority, and not as the  
23 scribes. And straightway there was in their synagogue  
24 a man with an unclean spirit ; and he cried out, say-  
ing, What have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of  
Nazareth ? art thou come to destroy us ? I know thee  
25 who thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus  
rebuked <sup>1</sup>him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out  
26 of him. And the unclean spirit, <sup>2</sup>tearing him and  
27 crying with a loud voice, came out of him. And they  
were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among  
themselves, saying, What is this ? a new teaching !  
with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits,  
28 and they obey him. And the report of him went out  
straightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee  
round about.

29 And straightway, <sup>3</sup>when they were come out of the  
synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and  
30 Andrew, with James and John. Now Simon's wife's  
mother lay sick of a fever ; and straightway they tell  
31 him of her : and he came and took her by the hand,  
and raised her up ; and the fever left her, and she  
ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought  
unto him all that were sick, and them that were

<sup>1</sup> Or, it

<sup>2</sup> Or, con-  
vulsing

<sup>3</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read when he  
was come out  
of the  
synagogue,  
he came &c.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *demoniacs* <sup>1</sup> possessed with devils. And all the city was gathered together at the door. And he healed many that were

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *demons*. sick with divers diseases, and cast out many <sup>2</sup> devils ;

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities add to *be Christ*. See Luke iv. 41. and he suffered not the <sup>2</sup> devils to speak, because they knew him <sup>3</sup>.

And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert

place, and there prayed. And Simon and they that were with him followed after him ; and they found him,

and say unto him, All are seeking thee. And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns,

that I may preach there also ; for to this end came I forth. And he went into their synagogues throughout

all Galilee, preaching and casting out <sup>2</sup> devils.

And there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will ; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean. And he strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out, and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man : but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the matter, insomuch that <sup>7</sup> Jesus could no more openly enter into a city, but was without in desert places : and they came to him from every quarter.

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit and kneeling down to him. <sup>4</sup> and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will ; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean. And he strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out, and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man : but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the matter, insomuch that <sup>7</sup> Jesus could no more openly enter into a city, but was without in desert places : and they came to him from every quarter.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *sternly* from him, and he was made clean. And he strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out, and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man : but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the matter, insomuch that <sup>7</sup> Jesus could no more openly enter into a city, but was without in desert places : and they came to him from every quarter.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *word*. to publish it much, and to spread abroad the matter, insomuch that <sup>7</sup> Jesus could no more openly enter into a city, but was without in desert places : and they came to him from every quarter.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *he*. <sup>7</sup> Jesus could no more openly enter into a city, but was without in desert places : and they came to him from every quarter.

<sup>8</sup> Or, *the city* a city, but was without in desert places : and they came to him from every quarter.

And when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was noised that he was in the house. And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room for them, no, not even about the door : and he spake the word unto them. And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the palsy, borne of four. And when they could not come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was : and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay. And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

And when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was noised that he was in the house. And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room for them, no, not even about the door : and he spake the word unto them. And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the palsy, borne of four. And when they could not come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was : and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay. And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

<sup>9</sup> Or, *at home* some days, it was noised that he was in the house. And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room for them, no, not even about the door : and he spake the word unto them. And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the palsy, borne of four. And when they could not come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was : and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay. And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

<sup>10</sup> Many ancient authorities read bring him unto him. <sup>10</sup> come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was : and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay. And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

<sup>11</sup> Gr. *Child*. seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son,

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils ; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also : for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will ; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away ;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man : but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places : and they came to him from every quarter.

## CHAPTER II.

1 AND again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days ; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door : and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was : and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment; else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.



- 6 thy sins are forgiven. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,
- 7 Why doth this man thus speak? he blasphemeth: who
- 8 can forgive sins but one, *even* God? And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason
- 9 ye these things in your hearts? Whether is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or
- 10 to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath <sup>1</sup>power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy),
- 11 I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto
- 12 thy house. And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
- 13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
- 14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus sitting at the place of toll, and he saith unto him,
- 15 Follow me. And he arose and followed him. And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many <sup>2</sup>publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and
- 16 they followed him. And the scribes <sup>3</sup>of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, said unto his disciples, <sup>4</sup>He eateth <sup>5</sup>and drinketh with publicans and sinners. And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are <sup>6</sup>whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.
- 18 And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but
- 19 thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from
- 20 them, and then will they fast in that day. No man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment:

<sup>1</sup> Or, *authority*

<sup>2</sup> See marginal note on Matt. v. 46.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *and the Pharisees*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, How is it that he eateth...sinners?

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and drinketh*.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *strong*.

else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new  
from the old, and a worse rent is made. And no man **22**  
putteth new wine into old <sup>1</sup>wine-skins : else the wine  
will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the  
skins : but *they put* new wine into fresh wine-skins.

<sup>1</sup> That is,  
skins used as  
bottles.

And it came to pass, that he was going on the **23**  
sabbath day through the cornfields ; and his disciples  
<sup>2</sup>began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. And **24**  
the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on  
the sabbath day that which is not lawful ? And he **25**  
said unto them, Did ye never read what David did,  
when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and  
they that were with him ? How he entered into the **26**  
house of God <sup>3</sup>when Abiathar was high priest, and did  
eat the shewbread, which it is not lawful to eat save  
for the priests, and gave also to them that were with  
him ? And he said unto them, The sabbath was made **27**  
for man, and not man for the sabbath : so that the **28**  
Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. began to  
make their  
way pluck-  
ing.

<sup>3</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read in the  
days of  
Abiathar  
the high  
priest.

And he entered again into the synagogue ; and there **1 3**  
was a man there which had his hand withered. And **2**  
they watched him, whether he would heal him on the  
sabbath day ; that they might accuse him. And he **3**  
saith unto the man that had his hand withered, <sup>4</sup>Stand  
forth. And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the **4**  
sabbath day to do good, or to do harm ? to save a  
life, or to kill ? But they held their peace. And **5**  
when he had looked round about on them with  
anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he  
saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he  
stretched it forth : and his hand was restored. And **6**  
the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the  
Herodians took counsel against him, how they might  
destroy him.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. Arise  
into the  
midst.

And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea : **7**  
and a great multitude from Galilee followed : and  
from Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, **8**  
and beyond Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon, a  
great multitude, hearing <sup>5</sup>what great things he did,  
came unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a **9**  
little boat should wait on him because of the crowd,

<sup>5</sup> Or, all the  
things that  
he did

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles ; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred : but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day ; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful ?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was a hungered, he, and they that were with him ?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him ?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath :

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

### CHAPTER III.

1 AND he entered again into the synagogue ; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day ; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil ? to save life, or to kill ? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out : and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea : and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and *from* beyond Jordan ; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many ; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would : and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils :

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter ;

17 And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James ; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder :

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him : and they went into a house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him : for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan ?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man ; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme :

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation :

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

10 lest they should throng him : for he had healed many ;  
 insomuch that as many as had <sup>1</sup>plagues <sup>2</sup>pressed upon  
 11 him, that they might touch him. And the unclean  
 spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before  
 12 him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God. And  
 he charged them much that they should not make him  
 known.

<sup>1</sup> Gr.  
*scourges.*  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. *fell.*

13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth  
 unto him whom he himself would : and they went unto  
 14 him. And he appointed twelve, <sup>3</sup>that they might be  
 with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,  
 15, 16 and to have authority to cast out <sup>4</sup>devils : <sup>5</sup>and Simon  
 17 he surnamed Peter ; and James the *son* of Zebedee, and  
 John the brother of James ; and them he surnamed  
 18 Boanerges, which is, Sons of thunder : and Andrew,  
 and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and  
 Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thad-  
 19 dæus, and Simon the <sup>6</sup>Cananæan, and Judas Iscariot,  
 which also betrayed him.

<sup>3</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 add *whom*  
 also *he*  
*named*  
*apostles.* See  
 Luke vi. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *demons.*

<sup>5</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 insert *and*  
*he appointed*  
*twelve.*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *Zealot.*  
 See Luke vi.  
 15; Acts i. 13.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *home*

20 And he cometh <sup>7</sup>into a house. And the multitude  
 cometh together again, so that they could not so much  
 21 as eat bread. And when his friends heard it, they  
 went out to lay hold on him : for they said, He is  
 22 beside himself. And the scribes which came down  
 from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and, <sup>8</sup>By  
 the prince of the <sup>4</sup>devils casteth he out the <sup>4</sup>devils.  
 23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in  
 24 parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? And if a  
 kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot  
 25 stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that  
 26 house will not be able to stand. And if Satan hath  
 risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot  
 27 stand, but hath an end. But no one can enter into  
 the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, ex-  
 cept he first bind the strong *man* ; and then he will  
 28 spoil his house. Verily I say unto you, All their sins  
 shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blas-  
 29 phemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme : but  
 whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit  
 hath never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin :  
 30 because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

<sup>8</sup> Or, *In*

And there come his mother and his brethren ; and, 31  
 standing without, they sent unto him, calling him.  
 And a multitude was sitting about him ; and they say 32  
 unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren with-  
 out seek for thee. And he answereth them, and saith, 33  
 Who is my mother and my brethren ? And looking 34  
 round on them which sat round about him, he saith,  
 Behold, my mother and my brethren ! For whosoever 35  
 shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and  
 sister, and mother.

And again he began to teach by the sea side. And 1 4  
 there is gathered unto him a very great multitude, so  
 that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea ; and all  
 the multitude were by the sea on the land. And he 2  
 taught them many things in parables, and said unto  
 them in his teaching, Hearken : Behold, the sower 3  
 went forth to sow : and it came to pass, as he sowed, 4  
 some *seed* fell by the way side, and the birds came and  
 devoured it. And other fell on the rocky *ground*, 5  
 where it had not much earth ; and straightway it  
 sprang up, because it had no deepness of earth : and 6  
 when the sun was risen, it was scorched ; and because  
 it had no root, it withered away. And other fell 7  
 among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked  
 it, and it yielded no fruit. And others fell into the 8  
 good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and in-  
 creasing ; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold,  
 and a hundredfold. And he said, Who hath ears to 9  
 hear, let him hear.

And when he was alone, they that were about him 10  
 with the twelve asked of him the parables. And he 11  
 said unto them, Unto you is given the mystery of the  
 kingdom of God : but unto them that are without, all  
 things are done in parables : that seeing they may see, 12  
 and not perceive ; and hearing they may hear, and not  
 understand ; lest haply they should turn again, and it  
 should be forgiven them. And he saith unto them, 13  
 Know ye not this parable ? and how shall ye know all  
 the parables ? The sower soweth the word. And 14, 15  
 these are they by the way side, where the word is  
 sown ; and when they have heard, straightway cometh

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren ?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren !

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 AND he began again to teach by the sea side : and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea ; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken ; Behold, there went out a sower to sow :

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth ; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth :

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched ; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God : but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables :

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive ; and hearing they may hear, and not understand ; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable ? and how then will ye know all parables ?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is

sown ; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground ; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness ;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time : afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns ; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground ; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some a hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed ? and not to be set on a candlestick ?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested ; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear. With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you ; and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given ; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground ;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself ; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God ? or with what comparison shall we compare it ?

31 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth :

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches ; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.



Satan, and taketh away the word which hath been  
 16 sown in them. And these in like manner are they  
 that are sown upon the rocky *places*, who, when they  
 have heard the word, straightway receive it with joy ;  
 17 and they have no root in themselves, but endure for a  
 while ; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth  
 18 because of the word, straightway they stumble. And  
 others are they that are sown among the thorns ;  
 19 these are they that have heard the word, and the cares  
 of the <sup>1</sup>world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the <sup>1</sup>Or, *age*  
 lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and  
 20 it becometh unfruitful. And those are they that were  
 sown upon the good ground ; such as hear the word,  
 and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold,  
 and a hundredfold.

21 And he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be  
 put under the bushel, or under the bed, *and* not to be  
 22 put on the stand ? For there is nothing hid, save that  
 it should be manifested ; neither was *anything* made  
 23 secret, but that it should come to light. If any man  
 24 hath ears to hear, let him hear. And he said unto  
 them, Take heed what ye hear : with what measure ye  
 mete it shall be measured unto you : and more shall  
 25 be given unto you. For he that hath, to him shall be  
 given : and he that hath not, from him shall be taken  
 away even that which he hath.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man  
 27 should cast seed upon the earth ; and should sleep  
 and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up  
 28 and grow, he knoweth not how. The earth <sup>2</sup>beareth <sup>2</sup>Or, *yieldeth*  
 fruit of herself ; first the blade, then the ear, then the  
 29 full corn in the ear. But when the fruit <sup>3</sup>is ripe, <sup>3</sup>Or, *allow-*  
 straightway he <sup>4</sup>putteth forth the sickle, because the <sup>4</sup>Or, *sendeth*  
 harvest is come. *forth*

30 And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of  
 31 God ? or in what parable shall we set it forth ? <sup>5</sup>It is <sup>5</sup>Gr. *Asunto.*  
 like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown  
 upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds  
 32 that are upon the earth, yet when it is sown,  
 groweth up, and becometh greater than all the  
 herbs, and putteth out great branches : so that the

birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

And with many such parables spake he the word 33  
unto them, as they were able to hear it : and without 34  
a parable spake he not unto them : but privately to  
his own disciples he expounded all things.

And on that day, when even was come, he saith 35  
unto them, Let us go over unto the other side. And 36  
leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even  
as he was, in the boat. And other boats were with  
him. And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and 37  
the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat  
was now filling. And he himself was in the stern, asleep 38  
on the cushion : and they awake him, and say unto  
*\*Or, Teacher* him, <sup>1</sup>Master, carest thou not that we perish? And 39  
he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the  
sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there  
was a great calm. And he said unto them, Why are 40  
ye fearful? have ye not yet faith? And they feared 41  
exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this,  
that even the wind and the sea obey him?

And they came to the other side of the sea, into the 1 5  
country of the Gerasenes. And when he was come 2  
out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the  
tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had his 3  
dwelling in the tombs : and no man could any more  
bind him, no, not with a chain ; because that he had 4  
been often bound with fetters and chains, and the  
chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters  
broken in pieces : and no man had strength to tame  
him. And always, night and day, in the tombs and in 5  
the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself  
with stones. And when he saw Jesus from afar, he 6  
ran and worshipped him ; and crying out with a loud 7  
voice, he saith, What have I to do with thee, Jesus,  
thou Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by  
God, torment me not. For he said unto him, Come 8  
forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man. And he 9  
asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto  
him, My name is Legion ; for we are many. And he 10  
besought him much that he would not send them

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them : and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow : and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish ?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful ? how is it that ye have no faith ?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him ?

## CHAPTER V.

1 AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs ; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains :

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces : neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God ? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name ? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion : for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine ; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind ; and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him : and all *men* did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him ; and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name ; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death : *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed ; and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him ; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

11 away out of the country. Now there was there on the  
 12 mountain side a great herd of swine feeding. And  
 they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine,  
 13 that we may enter into them. And he gave them  
 leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered  
 into the swine : and the herd rushed down the steep  
 into the sea, *in number* about two thousand ; and they  
 14 were choked in the sea. And they that fed them fled,  
 and told it in the city, and in the country. And they  
 15 came to see what it was that had come to pass. And  
 they come to Jesus, and behold <sup>1</sup>him that was pos-  
 sessed with devils sitting, clothed and in his right  
 mind, *even* him that had the legion : and they were  
 16 afraid. And they that saw it declared unto them how  
 it befell <sup>1</sup>him that was possessed with devils, and con-  
 17 cerning the swine. And they began to beseech him to  
 18 depart from their borders. And as he was entering  
 into the boat, he that had been possessed with <sup>2</sup>devils <sup>2</sup>Gr.demons.  
 19 besought him that he might be with him. And he  
 suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house  
 unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the  
 Lord hath done for thee, and *how* he had mercy on  
 20 thee. And he went his way, and began to publish in  
 Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him :  
 and all men did marvel.  
 21 And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat  
 unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered  
 22 unto him : and he was by the sea. And there cometh  
 one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name ;  
 23 and seeing him, he falleth at his feet, and beseecheth  
 him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point  
 of death : *I pray thee*, that thou come and lay thy  
 hands on her, that she may be <sup>3</sup>made whole, and live. <sup>3</sup>Or, saved  
 24 And he went with him ; and a great multitude fol-  
 lowed him, and they thronged him.  
 25 And a woman, which had an issue of blood twelve  
 26 years, and had suffered many things of many phy-  
 sicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing  
 27 bettered, but rather grew worse, having heard the  
 things concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind,  
 28 and touched his garment. For she said, If I touch

<sup>1</sup> Or, *saved* but his garments, I shall be <sup>1</sup>made whole. And straight- 29  
 way the fountain of her blood was dried up ; and she  
 felt in her body that she was healed of her <sup>2</sup>plague.  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. *scourge.* And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the 30  
 power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned  
 him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my  
 garments? And his disciples said unto him, Thou 31  
 seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou,  
 Who touched me? And he looked round about to 32  
 see her that had done this thing. But the woman 33  
 fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to  
 her, came and fell down before him, and told him all  
 the truth. And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith 34  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *saved* hath <sup>3</sup>made thee whole ; go in peace, and be whole of  
<sup>thee</sup> thy <sup>2</sup>plague.

While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of the 35  
 synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead : why  
 troublest thou the <sup>4</sup>Master any further? But Jesus, 36  
<sup>4</sup>Or, *Teacher* <sup>5</sup>not heeding the word spoken, saith unto the ruler  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *over-* of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe. And he 37  
<sup>hearing</sup> suffered no man to follow with him, save Peter, and  
 James, and John the brother of James. And they 38  
 come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue ; and  
 he beholdeth a tumult, and *many* weeping and wailing  
 greatly. And when he was entered in, he saith unto 39  
 them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is  
 not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to. 40  
 scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the  
 father of the child and her mother and them that were  
 with him, and goeth in where the child was. And 41  
 taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Talitha  
 cumi ; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto  
 thee, Arise. And straightway the damsel rose up, and 42  
 walked ; for she was twelve years old. And they were  
 amazed straightway with a great amazement. And he 43  
 charged them much that no man should know this :  
 and he commanded that *something* should be given her  
 to eat.

And he went out from thence ; and he cometh into 1 **6**  
 his own country ; and his disciples follow him. And 2  
 when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up ; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes ?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me ?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole ; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead ; why troublest thou the Master any further ?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep ? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi ; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee,) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked ; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it ; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country ; and his disciples followed him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in

the synagogue : and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

9 But *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 And King Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was spread abroad;) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.



- synagogue : and <sup>1</sup>many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and *what mean* such <sup>2</sup>mighty works wrought by his
- 3 hands? Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And
- 4 they were <sup>3</sup>offended in him. And Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.
- 5 And he could there do no <sup>4</sup>mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed
- 6 them. And he marvelled because of their unbelief.
- And he went round about the villages teaching.
- 7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them
- 8 authority over the unclean spirits; and he charged them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no <sup>5</sup>money in
- 9 their <sup>6</sup>purse; but *to go* shod with sandals: and, *said* <sup>6</sup>Gr. *girale*.
- 10 *he*, put not on two coats. And he said unto them, Wheresoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye
- 11 depart thence. And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testi-
- 12 mony unto them. And they went out, and preached
- 13 that *men* should repent. And they cast out many <sup>7</sup>devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, <sup>7</sup>Gr. *demons*, and healed them.
- 14 And king Herod heard *thereof*; for his name had become known: and <sup>8</sup>he said, John <sup>8</sup>the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers
- 15 work in him. But others said, It is Elijah. And others said, *It is* a prophet, *even* as one of the prophets. <sup>9</sup>Gr. *the baptizer*.
- 16 But Herod, when he heard *thereof*, said, John, whom I
- 17 beheaded, he is risen. For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's
- 18 wife: for he had married her. For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's
- 19 wife. And Herodias set herself against him, and

desired to kill him ; and she could not ; for Herod 20  
feared John, knowing that he was a righteous man and  
a holy, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he  
1 was much perplexed ; and he heard him gladly. And 21  
when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his  
birthday made a supper to his lords, and the 2 high  
captains, and the chief men of Galilee ; and when 3 the 22  
daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, 4 she  
pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him ; and  
the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever  
thou wilt, and I will give it thee. And he sware unto 23  
her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee,  
unto the half of my kingdom. And she went out, 24  
and said unto her mother, What shall I ask ? And she  
said, The head of John 5 the Baptist. And she came 25  
in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked,  
saying, I will that thou forthwith give me in a charger  
the head of John 5 the Baptist. And the king was 26  
exceeding sorry ; but for the sake of his oaths, and  
of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her.  
And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his 27  
guard, and commanded to bring his head : and he  
went and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his 28  
head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel ; and the  
damsel gave it to her mother. And when his disciples 29  
heard *thereof*, they came and took up his corpse, and  
laid it in a tomb.

And the apostles gather themselves together unto 30  
Jesus ; and they told him all things, whatsoever they  
had done, and whatsoever they had taught. And he 31  
saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a  
desert place, and rest a while. For there were many  
coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as  
to eat. And they went away in the boat to a desert 32  
place apart. And *the people* saw them going, and 33  
many knew *them*, and they ran there together 6 on foot 34  
from all the cities, and outwent them. And he came  
forth and saw a great multitude, and he had compas-  
sion on them, because they were as sheep not having  
a shepherd : and he began to teach them many things.  
And when the day was now far spent, his disciples 35

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *did many things*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs*.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *his daughter Herodias*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *it*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *the Baptizer*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *by land*

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him : but she could not :

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and observed him ; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee ;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask ? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry ; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought : and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel ; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while : for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship, privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd : and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed :

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread : for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred penny-worth of bread, and give them to eat ?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye ? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them ; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing ; for the wind was contrary unto them : and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out :

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer : it is I ; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship ; and the wind ceased : and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves ; for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

came unto him, and said, The place is desert, and the  
 36 day is now far spent : send them away, that they may  
 go into the country, and villages round about, and buy  
 37 themselves somewhat to eat. But he answered and  
 said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say  
 unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred <sup>1</sup>penny-  
 38 worth of bread, and give them to eat? And he saith  
 unto them, How many loaves have ye? go *and* see.  
 And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.  
 39 And he commanded them that all should <sup>2</sup>sit down by  
 40 companies upon the green grass. And they sat down  
 41 in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. And he took  
 the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to  
 heaven, he blessed, and brake the loaves; and he  
 gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two  
 42 fishes divided he among them all. And they did all  
 43 eat, and were filled. And they took up broken pieces,  
 44 twelve basketfuls, and also of the fishes. And they  
 that ate the loaves were five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter  
 into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side  
 to Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth the multitude  
 46 away. And after he had taken leave of them, he de-  
 47 parted into the mountain to pray. And when even  
 was come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and  
 48 he alone on the land. And seeing them distressed in  
 rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, about  
 the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them,  
 walking on the sea; and he would have passed by  
 49 them: but they, when they saw him walking on the  
 sea, supposed that it was an apparition, and cried  
 50 out: for they all saw him, and were troubled. But  
 he straightway spake with them, and saith unto them,  
 51 Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. And he  
 went up unto them into the boat; and the wind  
 52 ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves; for  
 they understood not concerning the loaves, but their  
 heart was hardened.

53 And when they had <sup>3</sup>crossed over, they came to the  
 54 land unto Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. And  
 when they were come out of the boat, straightway the

<sup>1</sup> See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. recline.

<sup>3</sup> Or. crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret

*people* knew him, and ran round about that whole 55  
 region, and began to carry about on their beds those  
 that were sick, where they heard he was. And where- 56  
~~soever~~ he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into  
the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces,  
 and besought him that they might touch if it were but  
 the border of his garment : and as many as touched  
<sup>1</sup>him were made whole.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *it*

And there are gathered together unto him the Phari- 1 7  
 sees, and certain of the scribes, which had come from  
 Jerusalem, and had seen that some of his disciples ate 2  
 their bread with <sup>2</sup>defiled, that is, unwashen, hands.  
 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash 3  
 their hands <sup>3</sup>diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of  
 the elders : and *when they come* from the marketplace, 4  
 except they <sup>4</sup>wash themselves, they eat not : and many  
 other things there be, which they have received to  
 hold, <sup>5</sup>washings of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels<sup>6</sup>.  
 And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk 5  
 not thy disciples according to the tradition of the  
 elders, but eat their bread with <sup>2</sup>defiled hands? And 6  
 he said unto them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you  
 hypocrites, as it is written,

<sup>2</sup> Or, *com-*  
*mon*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *up to*  
*the elbow*  
Gr. *with the*  
*frist.*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *baptize.*  
Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read *sprinkle*  
*themselves.*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *bap-*  
*tizings.*

<sup>6</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
add *and*  
*couches.*

This people honoureth me with their lips,  
 But their heart is far from me.

But in vain do they worship me,

7

Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.

Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the 8  
 tradition of men. And he said unto them, Full well 9  
 do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may  
 keep your tradition. For Moses said, Honour thy 10  
 father and thy mother ; and, He that speaketh evil of  
 father or mother, let him <sup>7</sup>die the death : but ye say, 11  
 If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That  
 wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is  
 Corban, that is to say, Given *to God* ; ye no longer 12  
 suffer him to do aught for his father or his mother ;  
 making void the word of God by your tradition, which 13  
 ye have delivered : and many such like things ye do.  
 And he called to him the multitude again, and said 14  
 unto them, Hear me all of you, and understand :

<sup>7</sup> Or, *surely*  
*die*

55 And ran through that whole region [round about,] and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment : and as many as touched him were made whole.

## CHAPTER VII.

1 THEY came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands ?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups : and many other such-like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother ; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death :

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me ; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother ;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered : and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of *you*, and understand :

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him : but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him ;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness :

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no man know *it* : but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet :

26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation ; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled : for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord : yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way ; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech ; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue ;



15 there is nothing from without the man, that going into him can defile him : but the things which proceed out

17 of the man are those that defile the man.<sup>1</sup> And when he was entered into the house from the multitude, his disciples asked of him the parable. And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into

19 the man, *it* cannot defile him ; because it goeth not into his heart, but into his belly, and goeth out into the draught? *This he said*, making all meats clean.

20 And he said, That which proceedeth out of the man, 21 that defileth the man. For from within, out of the

heart of men, <sup>2</sup>evil thoughts proceed, fornications, 22 thefts, murders, adulteries, covetings, wickednesses, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, railing, pride, foolishness : all these evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre <sup>3</sup>and Sidon. And he entered into a

house, and would have no man know it : and he could 25 not be hid. But straightway a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him,

26 came and fell down at his feet. Now the woman was a <sup>4</sup>Greek, a Syrophœnician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the <sup>5</sup>devil out of

27 her daughter. And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled : for it is not meet to take the children's

28 <sup>6</sup>bread and cast it to the dogs. But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord : even the dogs under

29 the table eat of the children's crumbs. And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way ; the <sup>5</sup>devil is

30 gone out of thy daughter. And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed,

and the <sup>5</sup>devil gone out.

31 And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon unto the sea of Galilee,

32 through the midst of the borders of Decapolis. And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an

impediment in his speech ; and they beseech him to 33 lay his hand upon him. And he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities insert ver. 16 *If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *thoughts that are evil.*

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and Sidon.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *Gentile*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *demon.*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *loaf*

ears, and he spat, and touched his tongue ; and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. And he charged them that they should tell no man : but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it. And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well : he maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

In those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat : and if I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint in the way ; and some of them are come from far. And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with <sup>1</sup>bread here in a desert place? And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground : and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them ; and they set them before the multitude. And they had a few small fishes : and having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them. And they did eat, and were filled : and they took up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven baskets. And they were about four thousand : and he sent them away. And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. And he left them, and again entering into *the boat* departed to the other side.

And they forgot to take bread ; and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf. And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man : but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it* ;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well : he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

### CHAPTER VIII.

1 IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat :

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way : for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness ?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye ? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground : and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them* ; and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes : and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and were filled : and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand : and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign ? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up; and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

16 of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod. And they  
 reasoned one with another, <sup>1</sup>saying, <sup>2</sup>We have no  
 17 bread. And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them,  
 Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? do ye not  
 yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your heart  
 18 hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears,  
 19 hear ye not? and do ye not remember? When I  
 brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how  
 many <sup>3</sup>baskets full of broken pieces took ye up?  
 20 They say unto him, Twelve. And when the seven  
 among the four thousand, how many <sup>3</sup>basketfuls of  
 broken pieces took ye up? And they say unto him,  
 21 Seven. And he said unto them, Do ye not yet under-  
 stand?  
 22 And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to  
 23 him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him. And  
 he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and  
 brought him out of the village; and when he had spit  
 on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked  
 24 him, Seest thou aught? And he looked up, and said,  
 25 I see men; for I behold *them* as trees, walking. Then  
 again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked  
 stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all things  
 26 clearly. And he sent him away to his home, saying,  
 Do not even enter into the village.  
 27 And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the  
 villages of Cæsarea Philippi: and in the way he asked  
 his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that  
 28 I am? And they told him, saying, John the Baptist:  
 and others, Elijah; but others, One of the prophets.  
 29 And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? Peter  
 answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.  
 30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of  
 31 him. And he began to teach them, that the Son of  
 man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the  
 elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be  
 32 killed, and after three days rise again. And he spake  
 the saying openly. And Peter took him, and began  
 33 to rebuke him. But he turning about, and seeing his  
 disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind  
 me. Satan: for thou mindest not the things of God,

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *because they had no bread*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, It is *because we have no bread*.

<sup>3</sup> Basket in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

but the things of men. And he called unto him the 34  
 multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, If  
 any man would come after me, let him deny himself,  
 and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever 35  
 would save his <sup>1</sup>life shall lose it ; and whosoever shall  
 lose his <sup>1</sup>life for my sake and the gospel's shall save  
 it. For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole 36  
 world, and forfeit his <sup>1</sup>life? For what should a man 37  
 give in exchange for his <sup>1</sup>life? For whosoever shall 38  
 be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous  
 and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be  
 ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his  
 Father with the holy angels. And he said unto them, 1 9  
 Verily I say unto you, There be some here of them  
 that stand *by*, which shall in no wise taste of death,  
 till they see the kingdom of God come with power.

And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and 2  
 James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high  
 mountain apart by themselves : and he was trans-  
 figured before them : and his garments became glis- 3  
 tering, exceeding white ; so as no fuller on earth can  
 whiten them. And there appeared unto them Elijah 4  
 with Moses : and they were talking with Jesus. And 5  
 Peter answereth and saith to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good  
 for us to be here : and let us make three <sup>2</sup>tabernacles ;  
 one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.  
 For he wist not what to answer ; for they became sore 6  
 afraid. And there came a cloud overshadowing them · 7  
 and there came a voice out of the cloud, This is my  
 beloved Son : hear ye him. And suddenly looking 8  
 round about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus  
 only with themselves.

And as they were coming down from the mountain, 9  
 he charged them that they should tell no man what  
 things they had seen, save when the Son of man should  
 have risen again from the dead. And they kept the 10  
 saying, questioning among themselves what the rising  
 again from the dead should mean. And they asked him, 11  
 saying, <sup>3</sup>The scribes say that Elijah must first come.  
 And he said unto them, Elijah indeed cometh first, 12  
 and restoreth all things : and how is it written of the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *soul*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *booths*

<sup>3</sup> Or, How is  
 it that the  
 scribes say...  
 come?

34 ¶ And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it ; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul ?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul ?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

### CHAPTER IX.

1 AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves : and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow ; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses : and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here : and let us make three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say ; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them : and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son : hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come ?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things ; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them ?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit ;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him ; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away : and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out ; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I suffer you ? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him : and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him ; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him ? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him : but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe ; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him : and he was as one dead ; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up ; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out ?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.



Son of man, that he should suffer many things and be  
 13 set at nought? But I say unto you, that Elijah is  
 come, and they have also done unto him whatsoever  
 they listed, even as it is written of him.

14 And when they came to the disciples, they saw a  
 great multitude about them, and scribes questioning  
 15 with them. And straightway all the multitude, when  
 they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to  
 16 him saluted him. And he asked them, What question  
 17 ye with them? And one of the multitude answered  
 him, <sup>1 Or, Teacher</sup> Master, I brought unto thee my son, which hath  
 18 a dumb spirit; and wheresoever it taketh him, it  
<sup>2 Or, rendeth</sup> dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his  
 teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples  
 that they should cast it out; and they were not able.

19 And he answereth them and saith, O faithless genera-  
 tion, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I  
 20 bear with you? bring him unto me. And they brought  
 him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the  
 spirit <sup>3 Or, convulsed</sup> tare him grievously; and he fell on the ground,  
 21 and wallowed foaming. And he asked his father,  
 How long time is it since this hath come unto him?  
 22 And he said, From a child. And oft-times it hath cast  
 him both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy  
 him: but if thou canst do anything, have compassion  
 23 on us, and help us. And Jesus said unto him, If  
 thou canst! All things are possible to him that be-  
 24 lieveth. Straightway the father of the child cried out,  
 25 and said<sup>4</sup>, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. And  
 when Jesus saw that a multitude came running  
 together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto  
 him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee,  
 26 come out of him, and enter no more into him. And  
 having cried out, and <sup>3</sup>torn him much, he came out:  
 and *the child* became as one dead; insomuch that the  
 27 more part said, He is dead. But Jesus took him by  
 28 the hand, and raised him up; and he arose. And  
 when he was come into the house, his disciples asked  
 29 him privately, <sup>5</sup>saying, We could not cast it out. And  
 he said unto them, This kind can come out by no-  
 thing, save by prayer<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities add *with tears*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, How is it that we could not cast it out?

<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities add *and fasting*.

And they went forth from thence, and passed through 30  
Galilee ; and he would not that any man should know  
it. For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, 31  
The Son of man is delivered up into the hands of men,  
and they shall kill him ; and when he is killed, after  
three days he shall rise again. But they understood 32  
not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.

And they came to Capernaum : and when he was 33  
in the house he asked them, What were ye reasoning  
in the way ? But they held their peace : for they had 34  
disputed one with another in the way, who *was* the  
<sup>1</sup>greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve ; 35  
and he saith unto them, If any man would be first, he  
shall be last of all, and minister of all. And he took 36  
a little child, and set him in the midst of them : and  
taking him in his arms, he said unto them, Whosoever 37  
shall receive one of such little children in my name,  
receiveth me : and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth  
not me, but him that sent me.

<sup>2</sup>Or, *Teacher* John said unto him, <sup>2</sup>Master, we saw one casting 38

<sup>3</sup>Gr. *demons*. out <sup>3</sup>devils in thy name : and we forbade him, because  
he followed not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not : 39

<sup>4</sup>Gr. *power*. for there is no man which shall do a <sup>4</sup>mighty work in  
my name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me. For 40  
he that is not against us is for us. For whosoever 41

<sup>5</sup>Gr. *in name that ye are*. shall give you a cup of water to drink, <sup>5</sup>because ye are  
Christ's, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose  
his reward. And whosoever shall cause one of these 42

<sup>6</sup>Many ancient authorities omit *on me*. little ones that believe <sup>6</sup>on me to stumble, it were  
better for him if <sup>7</sup>a great millstone were hanged about  
his neck, and he were cast into the sea. And if 43

<sup>7</sup>Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass*. thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off : it is good  
for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having  
thy two hands to go into <sup>8</sup>hell, into the unquenchable  
fire. <sup>9</sup> And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off : 45

<sup>8</sup>Gr. *Gehenna*. it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than  
having thy two feet to be cast into <sup>8</sup>hell. And if thine 47

<sup>9</sup>Ver. 44 and 46 (which are identical with ver. 48) are omitted by the best ancient authorities. eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out : it is good for  
thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye,  
rather than having two eyes to be cast into <sup>8</sup>hell ;  
where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not 48

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee ; and he would not that any man should know *it*.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him ; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum : and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way ?

34 But they held their peace : for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them : and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me ; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us ; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not : for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off : it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched :

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off : it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched :

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out : it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire :

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt *is* good : but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

### CHAPTER X.

1 AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan : and the people resort unto him again ; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife ;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh : so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them ; and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.

14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not ; for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

49 quenched. For every one shall be salted with fire<sup>1</sup>.  
 50 Salt is good : but if the salt have lost its saltness,  
 wherewith will ye season it ? Have salt in yourselves,  
 and be at peace one with another.

10 1 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the  
 borders of Judæa and beyond Jordan : and multitudes  
 come together unto him again ; and, as he was wont,  
 2 he taught them again. And there came unto him  
 Pharisees, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to  
 3 put away *his* wife ? tempting him. And he answered  
 and said unto them, What did Moses command you ?  
 4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorce-  
 5 ment, and to put her away. But Jesus said unto them,  
 For your hardness of heart he wrote you this com-  
 6 mandment. But from the beginning of the creation,  
 7 Male and female made he them. For this cause shall  
 a man leave his father and mother, <sup>2</sup>and shall cleave  
 8 to his wife ; and the twain shall become one flesh : so  
 9 that they are no more twain, but one flesh. What  
 therefore God hath joined together, let not man put  
 10 asunder. And in the house the disciples asked him  
 11 again of this matter. And he saith unto them, Who-  
 soever shall put away his wife, and marry another,  
 12 committeth adultery against her : and if she herself  
 shall put away her husband, and marry another, she  
 committeth adultery.

13 And they brought unto him little children, that he  
 should touch them : and the disciples rebuked them.  
 14 But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation,  
 and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come  
 unto me ; forbid them not : for of such is the kingdom  
 15 of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not  
 receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall  
 16 in no wise enter therein. And he took them in his  
 arms, and blessed them, laying his hands upon them.

17 And as he was going forth <sup>3</sup>into the way, there ran  
 one to him, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good  
 18 <sup>4</sup>Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal  
 life ? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou  
 19 me good ? none is good save one, *even* God. Thou  
 knowest the commandments, Do not kill, Do not

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities add *and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt*. See Lev. ii. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and shall cleave to his wife*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *on his way*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *Teacher*

commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honour thy father and mother.

<sup>1</sup>Or, *Teacher* And he said unto him, <sup>1</sup>Master, all these things have I <sup>20</sup> observed from my youth. And Jesus looking upon <sup>21</sup> him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest : go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven : and come, follow me. But his countenance fell at the <sup>22</sup> saying, and he went away sorrowful : for he was one that had great possessions.

And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his <sup>23</sup> disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God ! And the disciples were <sup>24</sup> amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it <sup>2</sup>for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God ! It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's <sup>25</sup> eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they were astonished exceedingly, saying <sup>26</sup> <sup>3</sup>unto him, Then who can be saved ? Jesus look- <sup>27</sup> ing upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God : for all things are possible with God. Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and <sup>28</sup> have followed thee. Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, <sup>29</sup> There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the gospel's sake, but he shall receive <sup>30</sup> a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions ; and in the <sup>4</sup>world to come eternal life. But many *that are* first shall be last ; and the <sup>31</sup> last first.

And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem ; <sup>32</sup> and Jesus was going before them : and they were amazed ; <sup>5</sup>and they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were to happen unto him, *saying*, Behold, <sup>33</sup> we go up to Jerusalem ; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and the scribes ; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles : and they shall mock him, and <sup>34</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *for them that trust in riches*.

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *among themselves*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *age*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *but some as they followed were afraid*

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is none good but one, that is, God.*

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying,* Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him ; and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you ?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask : can ye drink of the cup that I drink of ? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with ?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of ; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized :

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give ; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them ; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you : but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister :

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho : and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace : but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise ; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.



shall spit upon him, and shall scourge him, and shall kill him ; and after three days he shall rise again.

- 35 And there come near unto him James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, <sup>1 Or,</sup> 'Master, we <sup>Teacher</sup> would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall ask of thee. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on *thy* left hand, in thy glory.
- 38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?
- 39 And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink ; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall
- 40 ye be baptized : but to sit on my right hand or on my left hand is not mine to give : but *it is for them* for
- 41 whom it hath been prepared. And when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation concerning James and John. And Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over them ; and their great ones exercise authority
- 43 over them. But it is not so among you : but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your
- 44 <sup>2 Or,</sup> minister : and whosoever would be first among you, <sup>servant</sup>
- 45 shall be <sup>3 Gr. bond-</sup> servant of all. For verily the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.
- 46 And they come to Jericho : and as he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, was
- 47 sitting by the way side. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say,
- 48 Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. And many rebuked him, that he should hold his peace : but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of
- 49 David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good cheer : rise, he calleth thee.
- 50 And he, casting away his garment, sprang up, and

came to Jesus. And Jesus answered him, and said, 51  
 What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the  
 blind man said unto him, <sup>1</sup>Rabboni, that I may  
 receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy 52  
 way; thy faith hath <sup>2</sup>made thee whole. And straight-  
 way he received his sight, and followed him in the  
 way.

<sup>1</sup> See John  
 xx. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *saved*  
*thee*

And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto **11**  
 Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he  
 sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go 2  
 your way into the village that is over against you: and  
 straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied,  
 whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring  
 him. And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this? 3  
 say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway  
 he <sup>3</sup>will send him <sup>4</sup>back hither. And they went away, 4  
 and found a colt tied at the door without in the open  
 street; and they loose him. And certain of them that 5  
 stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the  
 colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus had 6  
 said: and they let them go. And they bring the colt 7  
 unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and he  
 sat upon him. And many spread their garments upon 8  
 the way; and others <sup>5</sup>branches, which they had cut  
 from the fields. And they that went before, and they 9  
 that followed, cried, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that  
 cometh in the name of the Lord: Blessed *is* the king- 10  
 dom that cometh, *the kingdom* of our father David:  
 Hosanna in the highest.

<sup>3</sup> Gr.  
*sendeth.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *again*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *layers*  
*of leaves.*

And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; 11  
 and when he had looked round about upon all things,  
 it being now eventide, he went out unto Bethany  
 with the twelve.

And on the morrow, when they were come out from 12  
 Bethany, he hungered. And seeing a fig tree afar off 13  
 having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any-  
 thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found  
 nothing but leaves; for it was not the season of figs.  
 And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit 14  
 from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples  
 heard it.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

## CHAPTER XI.

1 AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry;

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem : and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves ;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer ? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him : for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea ; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass ; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any ; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem : and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things ? and who gave thee this authority to do these things ?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men ? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven ; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him ?

15 And they come to Jerusalem : and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them  
 16 that sold the doves ; and he would not suffer that any  
 17 man should carry a vessel through the temple. And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the  
 18 nations ? but ye have made it a den of robbers. And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him : for they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

19 And <sup>1</sup>every evening <sup>2</sup>he went forth out of the city.

20 And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the  
 21 fig tree withered away from the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold,  
 22 the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *when-ever evening came.*  
<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *they.*

23 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea ; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass ; he shall have it.  
 24 Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye have received them,  
 25 and ye shall have them. And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one ; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.<sup>3</sup>

27 And they come again to Jerusalem : and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief  
 28 priests, and the scribes, and the elders ; and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things ? or who gave thee this authority to do these things ?

29 And Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one  
 30 question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what  
 31 authority I do these things. The baptism of John,

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities add ver. 26. *But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.*

was it from heaven, or from men ? answer me. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say,  
 From heaven ; he will say, Why then did ye not  
 32 believe him ? <sup>4</sup>But should we say, From men—they

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *word.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *But shall we say, From men ?*

<sup>1</sup> Or, for all held John to be a prophet indeed.

feared the people : <sup>4</sup>for all verily held John to be a prophet. And they answered Jesus and say, We **33**  
know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

And he began to speak unto them in parables. **A 1 12**

A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a pit for the winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. And at the season he sent to the husband- **2**

<sup>2</sup> Gr. bond-servant.

men a <sup>2</sup>servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the vineyard. And they took him, **3**  
and beat him, and sent him away empty. And again **4**

he sent unto them another <sup>2</sup>servant ; and him they wounded in the head, and handled shamefully. And **5**

he sent another ; and him they killed : and many others ; beating some, and killing some. He had yet **6**

one, a beloved son : he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. But those hus- **7**

bandmen said among themselves, This is the heir ; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. And they took him, and killed him, and cast **8**

him forth out of the vineyard. What therefore will **9**

the lord of the vineyard do ? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. Have ye not read even this scripture ; **10**

The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner :

This was from the Lord,

**11**

And it is marvellous in our eyes ?

And they sought to lay hold on him ; and they feared **12**  
the multitude ; for they perceived that he spake the parable against them : and they left him, and went away.

And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees **13**  
and of the Herodians, that they might catch him in talk. And when they were come, they say unto him, **14**

<sup>3</sup> Or, Teacher

<sup>3</sup>Master, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one : for thou regardest not the person of men, but of a truth teachest the way of God : Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not ? Shall we give, or **15**  
shall we not give ? But he, knowing their hypocrisy,

32 But if we shall say, Of men ; they feared the people : for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about *it*, and digged a *place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant ; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another ; and him they killed, and many others ; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir ; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do ? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture ; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner :

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes ?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people ; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them : and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man ; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth : Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not ?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give ? But he, knowing their

hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me ? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*.

16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription ? And they said unto him, Cesar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection ; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren : and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed : and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed : last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them ? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God ?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage ; but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise ; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living : ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all ?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel ; The Lord our God is one Lord :

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength : this *is* the first commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth : for there is one God ; and there is none other but he :



said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a  
16 <sup>1</sup>penny, that I may see it. And they brought it.

And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and  
superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Render unto Cæsar the  
things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that  
are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.

18 And there come unto him Sadducees, which say  
that there is no resurrection; and they asked him,

19 saying, <sup>2</sup>Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's  
brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave  
no child, that his brother should take his wife, and

20 raise up seed unto his brother. There were seven  
brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no  
21 seed; and the second took her, and died, leaving no  
22 seed behind him; and the third likewise: and the  
seven left no seed. Last of all the woman also died.

23 In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them?

24 for the seven had her to wife. Jesus said unto them,

Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not  
25 the scriptures, nor the power of God? For when  
they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor  
are given in marriage; but are as angels in heaven.

26 But as touching the dead, that they are raised; have ye  
not read in the book of Moses, in *the place concerning*  
the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, *I am* the  
God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God  
27 of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but of the  
living: ye do greatly err.

28 And one of the scribes came, and heard them  
questioning together, and knowing that he had  
answered them well, asked him, What command-

29 ment is the first of all? Jesus answered, The first  
is, Hear, O Israel; <sup>3</sup>The Lord our God, the Lord is

30 one: and thou shalt love the Lord thy God <sup>4</sup>with all  
thy heart, and <sup>4</sup>with all thy soul, and <sup>4</sup>with all thy

31 mind, and <sup>4</sup>with all thy strength. The second is this,  
Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is

32 none other commandment greater than these. And  
the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, <sup>2</sup>Master, thou hast  
well said that he is one; and there is none other but

<sup>1</sup> See marginal note on  
Matt. xviii.  
28.

<sup>2</sup> Or,  
*Teacher*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *The  
Lord is our  
God; the  
Lord is one*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *from.*

he : and to love him with all the heart, and with all 33  
 the understanding, and with all the strength, and to  
 love his neighbour as himself, is much more than all  
 whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus 34  
 saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him,  
 Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no  
 man after that durst ask him any question.

And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in the 35  
 temple, How say the scribes that the Christ is the son  
 of David? David himself said in the Holy Spirit, 36

The Lord said unto my Lord,

Sit thou on my right hand,

Till I make thine enemies <sup>1</sup>the footstool of thy  
 feet.

<sup>1</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *under-  
 neath thy  
 feet.*

David himself calleth him Lord ; and whence is he 37  
 his son ? And <sup>2</sup>the common people heard him gladly.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *the  
 great multi-  
 tude*

And in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, 38  
 which desire to walk in long robes, and *to have* salu-  
 tations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the 39  
 synagogues, and chief places at feasts : they which 40  
 devour widows' houses, <sup>3</sup>and for a pretence make  
 long prayers ; these shall receive greater condemna-  
 tion.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *even  
 while for a  
 pretence  
 they make*

And he sat down over against the treasury, and 41  
<sup>4</sup> beheld how the multitude cast <sup>4</sup>money into the  
 treasury : and many that were rich cast in much.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *one.*

And there came <sup>5</sup>a poor widow, and she cast in two 42  
 mites, which make a farthing. And he called unto 43  
 him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say  
 unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they  
 which are casting into the treasury : for they all did 44  
 cast in of their superfluity ; but she of her want did  
 cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

<sup>6</sup> Or,  
*Teacher*

And as he went forth out of the temple, one of his 1 1!  
 disciples saith unto him, <sup>6</sup>Master, behold, what manner  
 of stones and what manner of buildings ! And Jesus 2  
 said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings ? there  
 shall not be left here one stone upon another, which  
 shall not be thrown down.

And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against 3  
 the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine; Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you :

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ* ; and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled : for *such things* must needs be ; but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles : these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to yourselves : for they shall deliver you up to councils ; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten : and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate : but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye : for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son ; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake : but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains :

15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house :

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days !

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh

- 4 asked him privately, Tell us, when shall these things  
 be? and what *shall be* the sign when these things are  
 5 all about to be accomplished? And Jesus began to  
 say unto them, Take heed that no man lead you  
 6 astray. Many shall come in my name, saying, I am  
 7 *he*; and shall lead many astray. And when ye shall  
 hear of wars and rumours of wars, be not troubled:  
*these things* must needs come to pass; but the end is  
 8 not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and  
 kingdom against kingdom: there shall be earthquakes  
 in divers places; there shall be famines: these things  
 are the beginning of travail.
- 9 But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall  
 deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall  
 ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall  
 ye stand for my sake, for a testimony unto them.
- 10 And the gospel must first be preached unto all the  
 11 nations. And when they lead you *to judgement*, and  
 deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye  
 shall speak: but whatsoever shall be given you in  
 that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak,  
 12 but the Holy Ghost. And brother shall deliver up  
 brother to death, and the father his child; and  
 children shall rise up against parents, and <sup>1</sup>cause  
 13 them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of  
 all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to  
 the end, the same shall be saved.
- 14 But when ye see the abomination of desolation  
 standing where he ought not (let him that readeth  
 understand), then let them that are in Judæa flee  
 15 unto the mountains: and let him that is on the  
 housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take any-  
 16 thing out of his house: and let him that is in the field  
 17 not return back to take his cloke. But woe unto them  
 that are with child and to them that give suck in  
 18 those days! And pray ye that it be not in the winter.
- 19 For those days shall be tribulation, such as there hath  
 not been the like from the beginning of the creation  
 which God created until now, and never shall be.
- 20 And except the Lord had shortened the days, no  
 flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *put  
 them to  
 death*

whom he chose, he shortened the days. And then if 21  
 any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ ; or,  
 Lo, there ; believe <sup>1</sup>it not : for there shall arise false 22  
 Christs and false prophets, and shall shew signs and  
 wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible, the  
 elect. But take ye heed : behold, I have told you all 23  
 things beforehand.

But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun 24  
 shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her  
 light, and the stars shall be falling from heaven, and 25  
 the powers that are in the heavens shall be shaken.  
 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in 26  
 clouds with great power and glory. And then shall 27  
 he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his  
 elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of  
 the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Now from the fig tree learn her parable : when her 28  
 branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its  
 leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh ; even so ye 29  
 also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know  
 ye that <sup>2</sup>he is nigh, *even* at the doors. Verily I say 30  
 unto you, This generation shall not pass away, until  
 all these things be accomplished. Heaven and earth 31  
 shall pass away : but my words shall not pass away.  
 But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not 32  
 even the angels, in heaven, neither the Son, but the  
 Father. Take ye heed, watch <sup>3</sup>and pray : for ye 33  
 know not when the time is. *It is as when* a man, 34  
 sojourning in another country, having left his house,  
 and given authority to his <sup>4</sup>servants, to each one his  
 work, commanded also the porter to watch. Watch 35  
 therefore : for ye know not when the lord of the  
 house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at  
 cockcrowing, or in the morning ; lest coming sud- 36  
 denly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto 37  
 you I say unto all, Watch.

Now after two days was *the feast of* the passover 1 14  
 and the unleavened bread : and the chief priests and  
 the scribes sought how they might take him with sub-  
 tilty, and kill him : for they said, Not during the 2  
 feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.

<sup>1</sup> Or, him

<sup>2</sup> Or, it

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and pray*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *bond-servants*.

should be saved : but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ ; or, lo, *he is* there ; believe *him* not :

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed : behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree : When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near :

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away : but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray : for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore : for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning :

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

1 AFTER two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread : and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious ; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made ?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone ; why trouble ye her ? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good : but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could : she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover ?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water : follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples ?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared : there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them : and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.



- 3 And while he was in Bethany in the house of  
 Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a  
 woman having <sup>1</sup>an alabaster cruse of ointment of  
<sup>2</sup>spikenard very costly; *and* she brake the cruse,  
 4 and poured it over his head. But there were some  
 that had indignation among themselves, *saying*, 'To  
 what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been  
 5 made? For this ointment might have been sold for  
 above three hundred <sup>3</sup>pence, and given to the poor.  
 6 And they murmured against her. But Jesus said,  
 Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought  
 7 a good work on me. For ye have the poor always  
 with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them  
 8 good: but me ye have not always. She hath done  
 what she could: she hath anointed my body afore-  
 9 hand for the burying. And verily I say unto you,  
 Wheresoever the gospel shall be preached throughout  
 the whole world, that also which this woman hath  
 done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.
- 10 And Judas Iscariot, <sup>4</sup>he that was one of the twelve,  
 went away unto the chief priests, that he might  
 11 deliver him unto them. And they, when they heard  
 it, were glad, and promised to give him money. And  
 he sought how he might conveniently deliver him *unto*  
*them*.
- 12 And on the first day of unleavened bread, when  
 they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto  
 him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that  
 13 thou mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth two  
 of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the  
 city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher  
 14 of water: follow him; and wheresoever he shall enter  
 in, say to the goodman of the house, The <sup>5</sup>Master  
 saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat  
 15 the passover with my disciples? And he will himself  
 shew you a large upper room furnished *and* ready:  
 16 and there make ready for us. And the disciples went  
 forth, and came into the city, and found as he had  
 said unto them: and they made ready the passover.
- 17 And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve.  
 18 And as they <sup>6</sup>sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily

<sup>1</sup> Or, a flask<sup>2</sup> Gr. *pistic nard*, *pistic* being perhaps a local name.Others take it to mean *genuine*; others, *liquid*.<sup>3</sup> See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *the one of the twelve*.<sup>5</sup> Or, *Teacher*<sup>6</sup> Gr. *reclined*.

I say unto you, One of you shall betray me, *even* he that eateth with me. They began to be sorrowful, 19 and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? And he said 20 unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in the dish. For the Son of man goeth, *even* 21 as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it <sup>1</sup>for that man if he had not been born.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *for him if that man.*

And as they were eating, he took <sup>2</sup>bread, and when 22 he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye: this is my body. And he took a cup, 23 and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is 24 my blood of <sup>3</sup>the <sup>4</sup>covenant, which is shed for many. Verily I say unto you, I will no more drink of the 25 fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *a loaf*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *the testament*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities insert *new.*

And when they had sung a hymn, they went out 26 unto the mount of Olives.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *caused to stumble.*

And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be <sup>5</sup>offended: 27 for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad. Howbeit, after I am 28 raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. But 29 Peter said unto him, Although all shall be <sup>5</sup>offended, yet will not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily 30 I say unto thee, that thou to-day, *even* this night, before the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice. But he 31 spake exceeding vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said they all.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground.*

And they come unto <sup>6</sup>a place which was named 32 Gethsemane: and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I pray. And he taketh with him Peter 33 and James and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore troubled. And he saith unto them, My soul 34 is exceeding sorrowful *even* unto death: abide ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and 35 fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him. And he said, 36 Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: howbeit not what I will, but

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is it I?* and another *said, Is it I?*

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.*

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him : but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed ! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat ; this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them : and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night : for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane : and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy ;

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death : tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee ; take away this cup from me : nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

37 what thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou?

38 couldest thou not watch one hour? <sup>1</sup>Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation : the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. And again he went

<sup>1</sup> Or, Watch ye and pray that ye enter not

40 away, and prayed, saying the same words. And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy ; and they wist not what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest : it is enough ; the hour is come ; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Arise, let us be going : behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he ; take him, and lead him away safely.

46 And when he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, Rabbi ; and <sup>2</sup>kissed him. And they laid hands

<sup>2</sup> Gr. kissed him much.

47 on him, and took him. But a certain one of them that stood by drew his sword, and smote the <sup>3</sup>servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. And Jesus

<sup>3</sup> Gr. bond-servant.

answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me? I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not : but *this is done* that the scriptures might be fulfilled. And they all left him, and fled.

51 And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over *his* naked body : and they lay hold on him ; but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest : and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. And Peter had followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest ; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light of the fire. Now the chief priests and the whole council sought witness against Jesus to put him to death ; and found it not. For

many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together. And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this <sup>1</sup>temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands. And not even so did their witness agree together. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming with the clouds of heaven. And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have we of witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be <sup>2</sup>worthy of death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the officers received him with <sup>3</sup>blows of their hands.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *liable to.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *strokes of rods*

And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest; and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with the Nazarene, *even* Jesus. But he denied, saying, <sup>4</sup>I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he went out into the <sup>5</sup>porch; and the cock crew. And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them. But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, Of a truth thou art *one* of them; for thou art a Galilæan. But he began to curse, and to swear, I know not this man of whom ye speak. And straightway the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crew twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. <sup>7</sup>And when he thought thereon, he wept.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *I neither know, nor understand: thou, what sayest thou?*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *fore-court.*

<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *and the cock crew.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *And he began to weep.*

And straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crew twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

#### CHAPTER XV.

1 AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things; but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.



- 2 him away, and delivered him up to Pilate. And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he  
 3 answering saith unto him, Thou sayest. And the chief  
 4 priests accused him of many things. And Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold  
 5 how many things they accuse thee of. But Jesus no more answered anything; insomuch that Pilate marvelled.
- 6 Now at <sup>1</sup>the feast he used to release unto them one <sup>1</sup> Or, a feast  
 7 prisoner, whom they asked of him. And there was one called Barabbas, *lying* bound with them that had made insurrection, men who in the insurrection had  
 8 committed murder. And the multitude went up and began to ask him *to do* as he was wont to do unto  
 9 them. And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye  
 10 that I release unto you the King of the Jews? For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had de-  
 11 livered him up. But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that he should rather release Barabbas unto  
 12 them. And Pilate again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto him whom ye call  
 13 the King of the Jews? And they cried out again,  
 14 Crucify him. And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly,  
 15 Crucify him. And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
- 16 And the soldiers led him away within the court, which is the <sup>2</sup>Prætorium; and they call together the <sup>2</sup> Or, palace  
 17 whole <sup>3</sup>band. And they clothe him with purple, and <sup>3</sup> Or, cohort  
 18 plaiting a crown of thorns, they put it on him; and they began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!  
 19 And they smote his head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.  
 20 And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.
- 21 And they <sup>4</sup>compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, <sup>4</sup> Gr. impress.  
 coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go *with them*, that he might bear his cross.  
 22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which

is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. And they 23  
 offered him wine mingled with myrrh : but he received  
 it not. And they crucify him, and part his garments 24  
 among them, casting lots upon them, what each should  
 take. And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. 25  
 And the superscription of his accusation was written 26  
 over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. And with him they 27  
 crucify two robbers ; one on his right hand, and one  
 on his left.<sup>1</sup> And they that passed by railed on him, 29  
 wagging their heads, and saying, Ha ! thou that  
 destroyest the <sup>2</sup>temple, and buildest it in three days,  
 save thyself, and come down from the cross. In like 30, 31  
 manner also the chief priests mocking *him* among  
 themselves with the scribes said, He saved others ;  
<sup>3</sup>himself he cannot save. Let the Christ, the King of 32  
 Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may  
 see and believe. And they that were crucified with  
 him reproached him.

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities insert ver. 28 *And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors.* See Luke xxii. 37.

<sup>2</sup> Or, sanctuary

<sup>3</sup> Or, can he not save himself?

<sup>4</sup> Or, earth

<sup>6</sup> Or, why didst thou forsake me?

And when the sixth hour was come, there was 33  
 darkness over the whole <sup>4</sup>land until the ninth hour.  
 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, 34  
 Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani ? which is, being inter-  
 preted, My God, my God, <sup>5</sup>why hast thou forsaken  
 me ? And some of them that stood by, when they 35  
 heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah. And one 36  
 ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a  
 reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let be ; let us  
 see whether Elijah cometh to take him down. And 37  
 Jesus uttered a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.  
 And the veil of the <sup>2</sup>temple was rent in twain from 38  
 the top to the bottom. And when the centurion, 39  
 which stood by over against him, saw that he <sup>6</sup>so gave  
 up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was <sup>7</sup>the Son of  
 God. And there were also women beholding from afar : 40  
 among whom *were* both Mary Magdalene, and Mary  
 the mother of James the <sup>8</sup>less and of Joses, and  
 Salome ; who, when he was in Galilee, followed him, 41  
 and ministered unto him ; and many other women  
 which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read *so cried out, and gave up the ghost.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, a son of God

<sup>8</sup> Gr. little.

And when even was now come, because it was the 42  
 Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, there 43

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh : but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, **THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

27 And with him they crucify two thieves ; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others ; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani ? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me ?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, Saying, Let alone ; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off : among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome ;

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him ; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead : and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

## CHAPTER XVI.

1 AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary *the mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre ?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away : for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment ; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted : ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified : he is risen ; he is not here : behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee : there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre ; for they trembled and were amazed : neither said they any thing to any *man* ; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

came Joseph of Arimathæa, a councillor of honour-  
 able estate, who also himself was looking for the  
 kingdom of God ; and he boldly went in unto Pilate,  
 44 and asked for the body of Jesus. And Pilate mar-  
 velled if he were already dead : and calling unto him  
 the centurion, he asked him whether he had been  
 45 any while dead. And when he learned it of the  
 46 centurion, he granted the corpse to Joseph. And he  
 bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound  
 him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which  
 had been hewn out of a rock ; and he rolled a stone  
 47 against the door of the tomb. And Mary Magdalene  
 and Mary the *mother* of Joses beheld where he was  
 laid.

16 1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magda-  
 lene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome,  
 bought spices, that they might come and anoint  
 2 him. And very early on the first day of the week,  
 they come to the tomb when the sun was risen.  
 3 And they were saying among themselves, Who shall  
 roll us away the stone from the door of the tomb ?  
 4 and looking up, they see that the stone is rolled  
 5 back : for it was exceeding great. And entering into  
 the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right  
 side, arrayed in a white robe ; and they were amazed.  
 6 And he saith unto them, Be not amazed : ye seek  
 Jesus, the Nazarene, which hath been crucified : he is  
 risen ; he is not here : behold, the place where they  
 7 laid him ! But go, tell his disciples and Peter, He  
 goeth before you into Galilee : there shall ye see him,  
 8 as he said unto you. And they went out, and fled  
 from the tomb ; for trembling and astonishment had  
 come upon them : and they said nothing to any one ;  
 for they were afraid.

9 <sup>2</sup>Now when he was risen early on the first day of  
 the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from  
 10 whom he had cast out seven <sup>3</sup>devils. She went and  
 told them that had been with him, as they mourned

<sup>1</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *were*  
*already*  
*dead.*

<sup>2</sup> The two  
 oldest Greek  
 manuscripts,  
 and some  
 other  
 authorities,  
 omit from  
 ver. 9 to the  
 end. Some  
 other  
 authorities  
 have a  
 different  
 ending to  
 the Gospel.  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. *demons.*

and wept. And they, when they heard that he was 11  
alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved.

And after these things he was manifested in 12  
another form unto two of them, as they walked, on  
their way into the country. And they went away 13  
and told it unto the rest : neither believed they them.

And afterward he was manifested unto the eleven 14  
themselves as they sat at meat ; and he upbraided  
them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, be-  
cause they believed not them which had seen him  
after he was risen. And he said unto them, Go ye 15  
into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole  
creation. He that believeth and is baptized shall be 16  
saved ; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned.

And these signs shall follow them that believe : in my 17  
name shall they cast out <sup>1</sup>devils ; they shall speak  
with <sup>2</sup>new tongues ; they shall take up serpents, and 18  
if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise  
hurt them ; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they  
shall recover.

So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto 19  
them, was received up into heaven, and sat down at  
the right hand of God. And they went forth, and 20  
preached everywhere, the Lord working with them,  
and confirming the word by the signs that followed.  
Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *dē-*  
*mons.*

<sup>2</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
omit *new.*

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue : neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved ; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe ; In my name shall they cast out devils ; they shall speak with new tongues ;

18 They shall take up serpents ; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them ; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

# THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

## ST. LUKE.

---

### CHAPTER I.

1 FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word ;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia : and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren ; and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him,* he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias : for thy prayer is heard ; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness ; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall



THE GOSPEL.

ACCORDING TO

S. LUKE.

- 1 <sup>1</sup> FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which have been  
2 <sup>1</sup>fulfilled among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and  
3 ministers of the word; it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent  
4 Theophilus; that thou mightest know the certainty concerning the things wherein thou wast instructed.
- 5 THERE was in the days of Herod, king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her  
6 name was Elisabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and  
7 ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were now well stricken in years.
- 8 Now it came to pass, while he executed the priest's  
9 office before God in the order of his course, according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter  
10 into the temple of the Lord and burn incense. And the whole multitude of the people were praying with-  
11 out at the hour of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side  
12 of the altar of incense. And Zacharias was troubled,  
13 when he saw him, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: because thy supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear  
14 thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall  
15 rejoice at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight
- <sup>1</sup> Or, fully established  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. words.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, which thou wast taught by word of mouth  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. advanced in their days.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, sanctuary

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *sikera*. of the Lord, and <sup>1</sup>he shall drink no wine nor <sup>1</sup>strong  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so through-  
 out this book. drink ; and he shall be filled with the <sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost,  
 even from his mother's womb. And many of the <sup>16</sup>  
 children of Israel shall he turn unto the Lord their  
 God. And he shall <sup>3</sup>go before his face in the spirit <sup>17</sup>  
 and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers  
 to the children, and the disobedient to walk in the  
 wisdom of the just ; to make ready for the Lord a  
 people prepared for him. And Zacharias said unto <sup>18</sup>  
 the angel, Whereby shall I know this ? for I am an old  
 man, and my wife <sup>4</sup>well stricken in years. And the <sup>19</sup>  
 angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that  
 stand in the presence of God ; and I was sent to speak  
 unto thee, and to bring thee these good tidings. And <sup>20</sup>  
 behold, thou shalt be silent and not able to speak,  
 until the day that these things shall come to pass,  
 because thou believedst not my words, which shall be  
 fulfilled in their season. And the people were waiting <sup>21</sup>  
 for Zacharias, and they marvelled <sup>5</sup>while he tarried in  
 the <sup>6</sup>temple. And when he came out, he could not <sup>22</sup>  
 speak unto them : and they perceived that he had  
 seen a vision in the <sup>6</sup>temple ; and he continued  
making signs unto them, and remained dumb. And <sup>23</sup>  
 it came to pass, when the days of his ministration  
 were fulfilled, he departed unto his house.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *at his tarrying*  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *sanctuary*

And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived ; <sup>24</sup>  
 and she hid herself five months, saying, Thus hath the <sup>25</sup>  
 Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon  
me, to take away my reproach among men.

Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent <sup>26</sup>  
 from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a <sup>27</sup>  
 virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of  
 the house of David ; and the virgin's name was Mary.  
 And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art <sup>28</sup>  
highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee<sup>6</sup>. But she was <sup>29</sup>  
greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind  
 what manner of salutation this might be. And the <sup>30</sup>  
 angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary : for thou hast  
 found <sup>9</sup>favour with God. And behold, thou shalt con- <sup>31</sup>  
 ceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt  
 call his name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be <sup>32</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Or, *endued with grace*

<sup>8</sup> Many ancient authorities add *blessed art thou among women*. See ver. 42.

<sup>9</sup> Or, *grace*

drink neither wine nor strong drink ; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just ; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this ? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God ; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them : and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple ; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David ; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee : blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary : for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the High-

est ; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David :

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever ; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man ?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee : therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age ; and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord ; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda ;

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb ; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost :

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me ?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she that believed : for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden : for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things ; and holy is his name.

- called the Son of the Most High ; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David :
- 33 and he shall reign over the house of Jacob <sup>1</sup>for ever ; <sup>1</sup> Gr. unto the ages.
- 34 and of his kingdom there shall be no end. And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know
- 35 not a man ? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee : wherefore also <sup>2</sup>that which <sup>3</sup>is to be born <sup>4</sup>shall be
- 36 called holy, the Son of God. And behold, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age ; and this is the sixth month with her that <sup>5</sup>was called barren. For no word from God shall be void
- 37 of power. And Mary said, Behold, the <sup>6</sup>handmaid of the Lord ; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.
- 39 And Mary arose in these days, and went into the
- 40 hill country with haste, into a city of Judah ; and entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb ;
- 42 and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost ; and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the
- 43 fruit of thy womb. And whence is this to me, that
- 44 the mother of my Lord should come unto me ? For
- 45 behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed is she that <sup>7</sup>believed ; for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her
- 46 from the Lord. And Mary said, <sup>8</sup> Gr. bond-maiden.
- My soul doth magnify the Lord,
- 47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
- 48 For he hath looked upon the low estate of his handmaiden :
- For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
- 49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things ;
- And holy is his name.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the holy thing which is to be born shall be called the Son of God.

<sup>3</sup> Or, is begotten

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities insert of thee.

<sup>5</sup> Or, is

<sup>6</sup> Gr. bond-maid.

<sup>7</sup> Or, believed that there shall be

<sup>8</sup> Gr. bond-maiden.

And his mercy is <sup>from</sup> unto generations and generations <sup>to</sup> 50  
 (On them that fear him).

He hath shewed strength with his arm ; 51

<sup>1</sup> Or, by

He hath scattered the proud in the imagina-  
 tion of their heart.

He hath put down princes from *their* thrones, 52  
 And hath exalted them of low degree.

The hungry he hath filled with good things ; 53

And the rich he hath sent empty away.

He hath holpen Israel his servant, 54

That he might remember mercy :

(As he spake unto our fathers) 55

Toward Abraham and his seed for ever.

And Mary abode with her about three months, and 56  
 returned unto her house.

Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should 57  
 be delivered ; and she brought forth a son. And her 58

neighbours and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had  
 magnified his mercy towards her ; and they rejoiced  
 with her. And it came to pass on the eighth day, 59

that they came to circumcise the child ; and they  
 would have called him Zacharias, after the name of  
 his father. And his mother answered and said, Not 60

so ; but he shall be called John. And they said unto 61  
 her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by  
 this name. And they made signs to his father, what 62

he would have him called. And he asked for a 63  
 writing tablet, and wrote, saying, His name is John.

And they marvelled all. And his mouth was opened 64  
 immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake,  
 blessing God. And fear came on all that dwelt round 65

about them : and all these sayings were noised abroad  
 throughout all the hill country of Judæa. And all 66  
 that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying,

What then shall this child be ? For the hand of the  
 Lord was with him.

And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy 67  
 Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel ; 68

For he hath visited and wrought redemption for  
 his people,

50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm ; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things ; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy ;

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered ; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her ; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child ; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so* ; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them : and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea.

66 And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be ! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel ; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David ;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began :

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us ;

72 To perform [the] mercy [promised] to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant ;

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest : for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways ;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God ; whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

## CHAPTER II.

1 AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.



- 69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us  
 In the house of his servant David;  
 70 (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets  
 which have been since the world began),  
 71 Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand  
 of all that hate us ;  
 72 To shew mercy towards our fathers,  
 And to remember his holy covenant ;  
 73 The oath which he sware unto Abraham our  
 father,  
 74 To grant unto us that we being delivered out of  
 the hand of our enemies,  
 Should serve him without fear,  
 75 In holiness and righteousness before him all our  
 days.  
 76 (Yea) and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet  
 of the Most High :  
 For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to  
 make ready his ways ;  
 77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people  
 In the remission of their sins,  
 78 Because of the tender mercy of our God ;  
 2 Whereby the dayspring from on high shall  
 visit us,  
 79 To shine upon them that sit in darkness and the  
 shadow of death ;  
 To guide our feet into the way of peace.  
 80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and  
 was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto  
 Israel.
- 2 1 Now it came to pass in those days, there went out  
 a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world  
 2 should be enrolled. This was the first enrolment  
 3 made when Quirinius was governor of Syria. And all  
 went to enrol themselves, every one to his own city.  
 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city  
 of Nazareth, into Judæa, to the city of David, which  
 is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and  
 5 family of David, to enrol himself with Mary, who was  
 6 betrothed to him, being great with child. And it  
 came to pass, while they were there, the days were

<sup>1</sup> Or, heart  
 of mercy  
<sup>2</sup> Or, Where-  
 in

<sup>3</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read hath  
 visited us.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. the  
 inhabited  
 earth.

fulfilled that she should be delivered. And she 7  
brought forth her firstborn son; and she wrapped  
him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, 5  
because there was no room for them in the inn.

And there were shepherds in the same country 8  
abiding in the field, and keeping watch by night over  
their flock. And, an angel of the Lord stood by 9  
them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about  
them; and they were sore afraid. And the angel said 10  
unto them, Be not afraid; for behold, I bring you  
good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all [the]  
people; for there is born to you this day in the city 11  
of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And 12  
this is the sign unto you; Ye shall find <sup>her</sup> a babe  
wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger.  
And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of 13  
the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

Glory to God in the highest, 14  
And on earth peace among men in whom he  
is well pleased.

And it came to pass, when the angels went away 15  
from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to  
another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and  
see this thing that is come to pass, which the Lord  
hath made known unto us. And they came with 16  
haste, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the  
babe lying in the manger. And when they saw it, 17  
they made known concerning the saying which was  
spoken to them about this child. And all that heard 18  
it wondered at the things which were spoken unto  
them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these 19  
sayings, pondering them in her heart. And the 20  
shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for  
all the things that they had heard and seen, even as  
it was spoken unto them.

And when eight days were fulfilled for, circumcising 21  
him, his name was called Jesus, which was so called  
by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

And when the days of their purification according 22  
to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him  
up to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord; (as it is 23

<sup>1</sup> Or, night-watches

<sup>2</sup> Or, Anointed Lord

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read peace, good pleasure among men.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. men of good pleasure.

<sup>5</sup> Or, saying

<sup>6</sup> Or, things

7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger ; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them ; and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not : for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you ; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord ;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord ;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon : and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel : and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple : and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word :

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people ;

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother  marvelled  at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel ; and for a sign which shall be spoken against ;

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also ;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser : she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity ;

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

written in the law of the Lord. Every male that  
 24 openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord),  
 and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said  
 in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two  
 25 young pigeons. And behold, there was a man in  
 Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and this man  
 26 was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation  
 of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was upon him. And it  
 had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that  
 he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's  
 27 Christ. And he came in the Spirit into the temple:  
 and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, that  
 they might do concerning him after the custom of the  
 28 law, then he received him into his arms, and blessed  
 God, and said,

29 Now lettest thou thy <sup>1</sup>servant depart, O <sup>2</sup>Lord,  
 According to thy word, in peace;  
 30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,  
 31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all  
 peoples;

<sup>1</sup> Gr. bond-  
servant.

<sup>2</sup> Gr.  
Master.

32 A light for <sup>3</sup>revelation to the Gentiles,  
 And the glory of thy people Israel.

<sup>3</sup> Or, the un-  
veiling of  
the Gentiles

33 And his father and his mother were marvelling at  
 34 the things which were spoken concerning him; and  
 Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother,  
 Behold, this *child* is set for the falling and rising [up]  
 of many in Israel; and for a sign which is spoken  
 35 against; yea and a sword shall pierce through thine  
 own soul; that thoughts [out] of many hearts may be  
 36 revealed. And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the  
 daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher; (she was <sup>4</sup>of  
 a great age, having lived with a husband seven years  
 37 from her virginity, and she had been a widow even  
 for fourscore and four years, which departed not from  
 the temple, worshipping with fastings and supplica-  
 38 tions night and day. And coming up at that very  
 hour she gave thanks unto God, and spake of him to  
 all them that were looking for [the] redemption of  
 39 Jerusalem. And when they had accomplished all  
 things that were according to the law of the Lord,  
 they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. ad-  
vanced in  
many days.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *becom-  
ing full of  
wisdom.*

And the child grew, and waxed strong, <sup>1</sup>filled with 40  
wisdom : and the grace of God was upon him.

And his parents went <sup>the</sup>every year to Jerusalem at the 41  
feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years 42  
old, they went up after the custom of the feast ; and 43  
when they had fulfilled the days, as they were return-  
ing, the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem ; and  
his parents knew it not ; but supposing him to be in 44  
the company, they went a day's journey ; and they  
sought for him among their kinsfolk and acquaint-  
ance ; and when they found him not, they returned to 45  
Jerusalem, seeking for him. And it came to pass, 46

<sup>2</sup> Or,  
*teachers*

after three days they found him in the temple, sitting  
in the midst of the <sup>the</sup><sup>2</sup>doctors, both hearing them, and  
asking them questions : and all that heard him were 47  
amazed at his understanding and his answers. And 48  
when they saw him, they were astonished : and his  
mother said unto him, <sup>the</sup><sup>3</sup>Son, why hast thou thus dealt  
with us ? behold, thy father and I sought thee sorrowing.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *Child.*

And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me ? 49  
wist ye not that I must be <sup>the</sup><sup>4</sup>in my Father's house ?  
And they understood not the saying which he spake 50  
unto them. And he went down with them, and came 51  
to Nazareth ; and he was subject unto them : and his  
mother kept all <sup>the</sup><sup>5</sup>these sayings in her heart.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *about  
my Father's  
business*  
*Gr. in the  
things of my  
Father.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *things*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *age*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *grace*

And Jesus advanced in wisdom and <sup>the</sup><sup>6</sup>stature, and in 52  
<sup>the</sup><sup>7</sup>favour with God and men.

Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius 1 3  
Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and  
Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip  
tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and  
Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, in the high-priesthood 2  
of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto  
John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. And he 3  
came into all the region round about Jordan, preach-  
ing the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins ;  
as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the 4  
prophet,

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,  
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,  
Make his paths straight.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom ; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem ; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it,

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey ; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed : and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us ? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me ? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business ?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them : but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

### CHAPTER III.

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins ;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low ; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth ;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come ?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father : for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees : every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do *then* ?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none ; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do ?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do ? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely ; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not ;

16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water ; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose : he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire :

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner ; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,



- 5 Every valley shall be filled,  
And every mountain and hill shall be brought  
low ;  
And the crooked shall become straight,  
And the rough ways smooth ;
- 6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.
- 7 He said therefore to the multitudes that went out  
to be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who  
8 warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring  
forth therefore fruits worthy of <sup>1</sup>repentance, and begin  
not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our  
father : for I say unto you, that God is able of these  
9 stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And even  
now is the axe also laid unto the root of the trees :  
every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit  
10 is hewn down, and cast into the fire. And the multitudes  
asked him, saying, What then must we do?  
11 And he answered and said unto them, He that hath  
two coats, let him impart to him that hath none ; and  
12 he that hath food, let him do likewise. And there  
came also <sup>2</sup>publicans to be baptized, and they said  
13 unto him, <sup>3</sup>Master, what must we do? And he said  
unto them, Extort no more than that which is ap-  
14 pointed you. And <sup>4</sup>soldiers also asked him, saying,  
And we, what must we do? And he said unto them,  
Do violence to no man, neither <sup>5</sup>exact *anything* wrong-  
fully ; and be content with your wages.
- 15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men  
reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether  
16 haply he were the Christ ; John answered, saying unto  
them all, I indeed baptize you with water ; but there  
cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose  
shoes I am not <sup>6</sup>worthy to unloose : he shall baptize you  
17 <sup>7</sup>with the Holy Ghost and *with* fire : whose fan is in  
his hand, thoroughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and  
to gather the wheat into his garner ; but the chaff he  
will burn up with unquenchable fire.
- 18 With many other exhortations therefore preached he  
19 <sup>8</sup>good tidings unto the people ; but Herod the tetrarch,  
being reproved by him for Herodias his brother's wife,  
and for all the evil things which Herod had done,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *your*  
*repentance*

<sup>2</sup> See margi-  
nal note on  
Matt. v. 46.

<sup>3</sup> Or,  
*Teacher*

<sup>4</sup> Gr, *soldiers*  
*on service.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *accuse*  
any one

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *suffi-*  
*cient.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *in*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *the*  
*gospel*

added yet this above all, that he shut up John in 20 prison.

Now it came to pass, when all the people were 21 baptized, that, Jesus also having been baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, and the Holy Ghost 22 descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, Thou art my beloved Son ; in thee I am well pleased.

And Jesus himself, when he began *to teach*, was 23 about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, the *son* of Heli, the *son* of Matthat, 24 the *son* of Levi, the *son* of Melchi, the *son* of Jannai, the *son* of Joseph, the *son* of Mattathias, the *son* of 25 Amos, the *son* of Nahum, the *son* of Esli, the *son* of Naggai, the *son* of Maath, the *son* of Mattathias, the 26 *son* of Semein, the *son* of Josech, the *son* of Joda, the 27 *son* of Joanan, the *son* of Rhesa, the *son* of Zerubbabel, the *son* of <sup>1</sup>Shealtiel, the *son* of Neri, the *son* of 28 Melchi, the *son* of Addi, the *son* of Cosam, the *son* of Elmadam, the *son* of Er, the *son* of Jesus, the *son* of 29 Eliezer, the *son* of Jorim, the *son* of Matthat, the *son* of Levi, the *son* of Symeon, the *son* of Judas, the *son* of 30 Joseph, the *son* of Jonam, the *son* of Eliakim, the *son* 31 of Melea, the *son* of Menna, the *son* of Mattatha, the *son* of Nathan, the *son* of David, the *son* of Jesse, the 32 *son* of Obed, the *son* of Boaz, the *son* of <sup>2</sup>Salmon, the *son* of Nahshon, the *son* of Amminadab, <sup>3</sup>the *son* of 33 <sup>4</sup>Arni, the *son* of Hezron, the *son* of Perez, the *son* of Judah, the *son* of Jacob, the *son* of Isaac, the *son* of 34 Abraham, the *son* of Terah, the *son* of Nahor, the *son* 35 of Serug, the *son* of Reu, the *son* of Peleg, the *son* of Eber, the *son* of Shelah, the *son* of Cainan, the *son* of 36 Arphaxad, the *son* of Shem, the *son* of Noah, the *son* of Lamech, the *son* of Methuselah, the *son* of Enoch, 37 the *son* of Jared, the *son* of Mahalaleel, the *son* of Cainan, the *son* of Enos, the *son* of Seth, the *son* of 38 Adam, the *son* of God.

And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from 1 **4** the Jordan, and was led <sup>5</sup>by the Spirit in the wilderness during forty days, being tempted of the devil. 2 And he did eat nothing in those days : and when they

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Sala-thiel*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities write *Sala*.

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities insert the *son of Admin*: and one writes *Admin* for *Amminadab*.

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities write *Aram*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *in*

- 20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.
- 21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,
- 22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son ; in thee I am well pleased.
- 23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son of Heli,*
- 24 Which was *the son of Matthat,* which was *the son of Levi,* which was *the son of Melchi,* which was *the son of Janna,* which was *the son of Joseph,*
- 25 Which was *the son of Mattathias,* which was *the son of Amos,* which was *the son of Naum,* which was *the son of Esli,* which was *the son of Nagge,*
- 26 Which was *the son of Maath,* which was *the son of Mattathias,* which was *the son of Semei,* which was *the son of Joseph,* which was *the son of Juda,*
- 27 Which was *the son of Joanna,* which was *the son of Rhesa,* which was *the son of Zorobabel,* which was *the son of Salathiel,* which was *the son of Neri,*
- 28 Which was *the son of Melchi,* which was *the son of Addi,* which was *the son of Cosam,* which was *the son of Elmodam,* which was *the son of Er,*
- 29 Which was *the son of Jose,* which was *the son of Eliezer,* which was *the son of Jorim,* which was *the son of Matthat,* which was *the son of Levi,*
- 30 Which was *the son of Simeon,* which was *the son of Juda,* which was *the son of Joseph,* which was *the son of Jonan,* which was *the son of Eliakim,*
- 31 Which was *the son of Melea,* which was *the son of Menan,* which was *the son of Mattatha,* which was *the son of Nathan,* which was *the son of David,*
- 32 Which was *the son of Jesse,* which was *the son of Obed,* which was *the son of Booz,* which was *the son of Salmon,* which was *the son of Naasson,*
- 33 Which was *the son of Aminadab,* which was *the son of Aram,* which was *the son of Esrom,* which was *the son of Phares,* which was *the son of Juda,*
- 34 Which was *the son of Jacob,* which was *the son of Isaac,* which was *the son of Abraham,* which was *the son of Thara,* which was *the son of Nachor,*
- 35 Which was *the son of Saruch,* which was *the son of Ragau,* which was *the son of Phalec,* which was *the son of Heber,* which was *the son of Sala,*
- 36 Which was *the son of Cainan,* which was *the son of Arphaxad,* which was *the son of Sem,* which was *the son of Noe,* which was *the son of Lamech,*
- 37 Which was *the son of Mathusala,* which was *the son of Enoch,* which was *the son of Jared,* which was *the son of Maleleel,* which was *the son of Cainan,*
- 38 Which was *the son of Enos,* which was *the son of Seth,* which was *the son of Adam,* which was *the son of God.*

## CHAPTER IV.

1 AND Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing : and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them : for that is delivered unto me ; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan : for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence :

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee :

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee : and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up : and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor ; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

- 3 were completed, he hungered. And the devil said  
 unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command this  
 4 stone that it become <sup>1</sup>bread. And Jesus answered unto <sup>1</sup> Or, a loaf  
 him, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone.  
 5 And he led him up, and shewed him all the kingdoms  
 6 of <sup>2</sup>the world in a moment of time. And the devil <sup>2</sup> Gr. the  
 said unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, *inhabited*  
 and the glory of them : for it hath been delivered unto *earth.*  
 7 me ; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou  
 therefore wilt worship before me, it shall all be thine.  
 8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, It is written,  
 Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only  
 9 shalt thou serve. And he led him to Jerusalem, and  
 set him on the <sup>3</sup>pinnacle of the temple, and said unto <sup>3</sup> Gr. wing.  
 him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down  
 10 from hence : for it is written,  
 He shall give his angels charge concerning thee,  
 to guard thee :  
 11 and,  
 On their hands they shall bear thee up,  
 Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.  
 12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said,  
 Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.  
 13 And when the devil had completed every tempta-  
 tion, he departed from him <sup>4</sup>for a season. <sup>4</sup> Or, until  
 14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into  
 Galilee : and a fame went out concerning him through  
 15 all the region round about. And he taught in their  
 synagogues, being glorified of all.  
 16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been  
 brought up : and he entered, as his custom was, into  
 the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up  
 17 to read. And there was delivered unto him <sup>5</sup>the book <sup>5</sup> Or, a roll  
 of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the <sup>6</sup>book, and <sup>6</sup> Or, roll.  
 found the place where it was written,  
 18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,  
 'Because he anointed me to preach <sup>8</sup>good tidings <sup>7</sup> Or,  
 to the poor : *Wherefore*  
 He hath sent me to proclaim release to the cap- <sup>8</sup> Or, the  
 tives, *gospel*  
 And recovering of sight to the blind,

To set at liberty them that are bruised,

To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord. 19

<sup>1</sup> Or, *roll*

And he closed the <sup>1</sup>book, and gave it back to the 20 attendant, and sat down : and the eyes of all in the

synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to 21

say unto them, To-day hath this scripture been fulfilled in your ears. And all bare him witness, and won- 22

dered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth : and they said, Is not this Joseph's son ?

And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me 23

this parable, Physician, heal thyself : whatsoever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also here in thine own country. And he said, Verily I say unto you, 24

No prophet is acceptable in his own country. But of 25

a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there came a great famine over all the land ; and unto none of them 26

was Elijah sent, but only to <sup>2</sup>Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. And 27

there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet ; and none of them was cleansed, but

only Naaman the Syrian. And they were all filled 28

with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these things ; and they rose up, and cast him forth out 29

of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw

him down headlong. But he passing through the 30 midst of them went his way.

And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. 31

And he was teaching them on the sabbath day : and 32

they were astonished at his teaching ; for his word was with authority. And in the synagogue there was a 33

man, which had a spirit of an unclean <sup>3</sup>devil ; and he cried out with a loud voice, <sup>4</sup>Ah ! what have we to do 34

with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth ? art thou come to destroy us ? I know thee who thou art, the Holy

One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold 35

thy peace, and come out of him. And when the <sup>3</sup>devil had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no hurt. And amazement 36

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *Sarepta*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *demon*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *Let alone*

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself : whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land ;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet ; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine : for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let *us* alone ; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth ? art thou come to destroy us ? I know thee who thou art ; the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves,

saying, What a word *is* this ! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever ; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever ; and it left her : and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him ; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak : for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place : and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also : for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

## CHAPTER V.

1 AND it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake : but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing : nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes : and their net brake.



- came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is <sup>1</sup>this word? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and
- 37 they come out. And there went forth a rumour concerning him into every place of the region round about.
- 38 And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother was holden with a great fever; and they besought him
- 39 for her. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.
- 40 And when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and
- 41 healed them. And <sup>2</sup>devils also came out from many, crying out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.
- 42 And when it was day, he came out and went into a desert place: and the multitudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he
- 43 should not go from them. But he said unto them, I must preach the <sup>3</sup>good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore was I sent.
- 44 And he was preaching in the synagogues of <sup>4</sup>Galilee.
- 5 1 Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him and heard the word of God, that he was
- 2 standing by the lake of Gennesaret; and he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had
- 3 gone out of them, and were washing their nets. And he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the multitudes out of
- 4 the boat. And when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Put out into the deep, and let down your
- 5 nets for a draught. And Simon answered and said, Master, we toiled all night, and took nothing: but at
- 6 thy word I will let down the nets. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of

<sup>1</sup> Or, *this word, that with authority... come out?*

<sup>2</sup> *Gr. demons.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *gospel*

<sup>4</sup> Very many ancient authorities read *Judea*.

fishes ; and their nets were breaking ; and they 7  
beckoned unto their partners in the other boat,  
that they should come and help them. And they  
came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to  
sink. But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down 8  
at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me ; for I am  
a sinful man, O Lord. For he was amazed, and 9  
all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes  
which they had taken ; and so were also James and 10  
John, sons of Zebedee, which were partners with  
Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not ; from  
henceforth thou shalt <sup>1</sup>catch men. And when they 11  
had brought their boats to land, they left all, and  
followed him.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *take  
alive.*

And it came to pass, while he was in one of the 12  
cities, behold, a man full of leprosy : and when he saw  
Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying,  
Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And 13  
he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying,  
I will ; be thou made clean. And straightway the  
leprosy departed from him. And he charged him to tell 14  
no man : but go thy way, and shew thyself to the priest,  
and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses com-  
manded, for a testimony unto them. But so much 15  
the more went abroad the report concerning him : and  
great multitudes came together to hear, and to be  
healed of their infirmities. But he withdrew himself 16  
in the deserts, and prayed.

And it came to pass on one of those days, that he 17  
was teaching ; and there were Pharisees and doctors  
of the law sitting by, which were come out of every  
village of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem : and the  
power of the Lord was with him <sup>2</sup>to heal. And be- 18  
hold, men bring on a bed a man that was palsied :  
and they sought to bring him in, and to lay him before  
him. And not finding by what *way* they might bring 19  
him in because of the multitude, they went up to the  
housetop, and let him down through the tiles with his  
couch into the midst before Jesus. And seeing their 20  
faith, he said, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. And 21  
the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying,

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *that he  
should heal.*  
Many  
ancient  
authorities  
read *that he  
should heal  
them.*

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me : for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken :

10 And so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not ; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy ; who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will : be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man : but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him : and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem : and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy : and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying,

Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

- Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can  
 22 forgive sins, but God alone? But Jesus perceiving  
 their reasonings, answered and said unto them, <sup>1</sup>What <sup>1</sup>Or, *Why*  
 23 reason ye in your hearts? Whether is easier, to say,  
 Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk?  
 24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath  
<sup>2</sup>power on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him  
 that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up  
 25 thy couch, and go unto thy house. And immediately  
<sup>2</sup>Or, *au-*  
*thority*  
 C. *John II: 11*  
 26 he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he  
 lay, and departed to his house, glorifying God. And  
 amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God;  
 and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen  
 strange things to-day.
- 27 And after these things he went forth, and beheld a  
 publican, named Levi, sitting at the place of toll, and  
 28 said unto him, Follow me. And he forsook all, and  
 29 rose up and followed him. And Levi made him a  
 great feast in his house: and there was a great multi-  
 tude of publicans and of others that were sitting at  
 30 meat with them. And <sup>3</sup>the Pharisees and their scribes  
<sup>3</sup>Or, *the*  
*Pharisees*  
*and the*  
*scribes*  
*among them*  
 31 murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat  
 and drink with the publicans and sinners? And Jesus  
 answering said unto them, They that are whole have no  
 32 need of a physician; but they that are sick. I am not  
 come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.
- 33 And they said unto him, The disciples of John fast often,  
 and make supplications; likewise also the *disciples* of  
 34 the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink. And Jesus  
 said unto them, Can ye make the sons of the bride-  
 35 chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? But  
 the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall  
 be taken away from them, then will they fast in those  
 36 days. And he spake also a parable unto them; No  
 man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth  
 it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and  
 also the piece from the new will not agree with the old.
- 37 And no man putteth new wine into old <sup>4</sup>wine-skins; <sup>4</sup>That is,  
*skins used*  
*as bottles.*  
 else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself  
 38 will be spilled, and the skins will perish. But new  
 39 wine must be put into fresh wine-skins. And no man

having drunk old *wine* desireth new : for he saith,  
The old is <sup>1</sup>good.

<sup>1</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
read *better*.

<sup>2</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
insert *sec-  
ond-first*.

Now it came to pass on a <sup>2</sup>sabbath, that he was <sup>1</sup> **6**  
going through the cornfields ; and his disciples  
plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them  
in their hands. But certain of the Pharisees said, <sup>2</sup>  
Why do ye that which it is not lawful to do on the  
sabbath day ? And Jesus answering them said, Have <sup>3</sup>  
ye not read even this, what David did, when he was  
an hungred, he, and they that were with him ; how <sup>4</sup>  
he entered into the house of God, and did take and  
eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were  
with him ; which it is not lawful to eat save for the  
priests alone ? And he said unto them, The Son of <sup>5</sup>  
man is lord of the sabbath.

And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he <sup>6</sup>  
entered into the synagogue and taught : and there was  
a man there, and his right hand was withered. And <sup>7</sup>  
the scribes and the Pharisees watched him, whether he  
would heal on the sabbath ; that they might find how  
to accuse him. But he knew their thoughts ; and he <sup>8</sup>  
said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up,  
and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood  
forth. And Jesus said unto them, I ask you, Is it <sup>9</sup>  
lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do harm ? to  
save a life, or to destroy it ? And he looked round <sup>10</sup>  
about on them all, and said unto him, Stretch forth  
thy hand. And he did *so* : and his hand was restored.  
But they were filled with <sup>3</sup>madness ; and communed <sup>11</sup>  
one with another what they might do to Jesus.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *fool-  
ishness*

And it came to pass in these days, that he went out <sup>12</sup>  
into the mountain to pray ; and he continued all night  
in prayer to God. And when it was day, he called his <sup>13</sup>  
disciples : and he chose from them twelve, whom also  
he named apostles ; Simon, whom he also named <sup>14</sup>  
Peter, and Andrew his brother, and James and John,  
and Philip and Bartholomew, and Matthew and <sup>15</sup>  
Thomas, and James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon  
which was called the Zealot, and Judas *the* <sup>4</sup>son of <sup>16</sup>  
<sup>4</sup>James, and Judas Iscariot, which was the traitor ; and <sup>17</sup>  
he came down with them, and stood on a level place,

<sup>4</sup> Or, brother.  
See Jude 1.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 AND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields ; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days ?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was a hungered, and they which were with him ;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him ; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone ?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught : and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day ; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing ; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil ? to save life, or to destroy *it* ?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so : and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness ; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples : and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles ;

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain,

and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases ;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits : and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him : for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* poor : for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now : for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now : for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy : for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven : for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are rich ! for ye have received your consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full ! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now ! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you ! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other ; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to *take thy* coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee ; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye ? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye ? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye ? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping



and a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judæa and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to  
 18 hear him, and to be healed of their diseases ; and they that were troubled with unclean spirits were healed.  
 19 And all the multitude sought to touch him : for power came forth from him, and healed *them* all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *are* ye poor : for yours is the kingdom  
 21 of God. Blessed *are* ye that hunger now : for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are* ye that weep now : for ye  
 22 shall laugh. Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their com-*  
*pany*, and reproach you, and cast out your name as  
 23 evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice in that day, and leap *for joy* : for behold, your reward is great in  
 heaven : for in the same manner did their fathers unto  
 24 the prophets. But woe unto you that are rich ! for  
 25 ye have received your consolation. Woe unto you, ye that are full now ! for ye shall hunger. Woe *unto*  
*you*, ye that laugh now ! for ye shall mourn and weep.  
 26 Woe *unto you*, when all men shall speak well of you ! for in the same manner did their fathers to the false  
 prophets.

27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies,  
 28 do good to them that hate you, bless them that curse  
 29 you, pray for them that despitefully use you. To him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the  
 other ; and from him that taketh away thy cloke  
 30 withhold not thy coat also. Give to every one that  
 asketh thee ; and of him that taketh away thy goods  
 31 ask them not again. And as ye would that men  
 32 should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. And if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye ?  
 33 for even sinners love those that love them. And if ye do good to them that do good to you, what thank  
 34 have ye ? for even sinners do the same. And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank  
 have ye ? even sinners lend to sinners, to receive  
 35 again as much. But love your enemies, and do *them*  
 good, and lend, 'never despairing ; and your reward

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *despairing of no man.*

shall be great, and ye shall be sons of the Most High : for he is kind toward the unthankful and evil. Be ye merciful, even as your Father is merciful. 36 And judge not, and ye shall not be judged : and 37 condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned : release, and ye shall be released : give, and it shall be 38 given unto you ; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.

<sup>1</sup> Or,  
teacher

And he spake also a parable unto them, Can the 39 blind guide the blind ? shall they not both fall into a pit ? The disciple is not above his <sup>1</sup>master : but every 40 one when he is perfected shall be as his <sup>1</sup>master. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy 41 brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye ? Or how canst thou say to thy brother, 42 Brother, let me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye ? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. For there is no good tree that bringeth forth 43 corrupt fruit ; nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit. For each tree is known by its own 44 fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. The good man 45 out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good ; and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* bringeth forth that which is evil : for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *for it had been founded upon the rock* : as in Matt. vii. 25

And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the 46 things which I say ? Every one that cometh unto 47 me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like : he is like a man 48 building a house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the rock : and when a flood arose, the stream brake against that house, and could not shake it : <sup>2</sup>because it had been well builded. But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man 49 that built a house upon the earth without a founda-

for nothing again ; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest : for he is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged : condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned : forgive, and ye shall be forgiven :

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you ; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them ; Can the blind lead the blind ? shall they not both fall into the ditch ?

40 The disciple is not above his master : but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye ?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye ? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit ; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good ; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil : for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say ?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like :

48 He is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock : and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it ; for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth ; against which the

stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell ; and the ruin of that house was great.

## CHAPTER VII.

1 Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this :

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself ; for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof :

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee : but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth ; and to another, Come, and he cometh ; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain ; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow : and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier : and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all : and they glorified God, say-

tion ; against which the stream brake, and straightway it fell in ; and the ruin of that house was great.

7 1 After he had ended all his sayings in the ears of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's <sup>1</sup>servant, who was <sup>2</sup>dear unto him, was sick and at the point of death. And when he heard concerning Jesus, he sent unto him elders of the Jews, asking him that he would come and save his <sup>1</sup>servant. And they, when they came to

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bond-servant.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *precious to him*  
Or, *honourable with him*

Jesus, besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him : for he loveth our nation, and himself built us our synagogue. And Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself : for I am not <sup>3</sup>worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof :

*rather as he*  
12-1

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *sufficient.*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *say with a word.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *boy*

7 wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee : but <sup>4</sup>say the word, and my <sup>5</sup>servant shall be healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers : and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth ; and to another, Come, and he cometh ; and to my <sup>1</sup>servant, Do this, and he doeth

9 it. And when Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the <sup>1</sup>servant whole.

11 And it came to pass <sup>6</sup>soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain ; and his disciples went with him, and a great multitude. Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was dead, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow : and much people of the city was with her. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. And he came nigh and touched the bier : and the bearers stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother.

16 And fear took hold on all : and they glorified God,

<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read on the next day.

saying, A great prophet is arisen among us : and, God hath visited his people. And this report went 17  
forth concerning him in the whole of Judæa, and all the region round about.

And the disciples of John told him of all these 18  
things. And John calling unto him <sup>1</sup>two of his 19  
<sup>1</sup> Gr. *certain two.* disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he  
that cometh, or look we for another? And when the 20  
men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist  
hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that  
cometh, or look we for another? In that hour he 21  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. *scourges.* cured many of diseases and <sup>2</sup>plagues and evil spirits ;  
and on many that were blind he bestowed sight.  
And he answered and said unto them, Go your way, 22  
and tell John what things ye have seen and heard ;  
the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers  
are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised  
up, the poor have <sup>3</sup>good tidings preached to them.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *the gospel* And blessed is he, whosoever shall find none occasion 23  
of stumbling in me.

And when the messengers of John were departed, 24  
he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John,  
What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a  
reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out 25  
to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold,  
they which are gorgeously appavelled, and live deli-  
cately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye out to 26  
see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much  
more than a prophet. This is he of whom it is 27  
written,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

I say unto you, Among them that are born of women 28  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. *lesser.* there is none greater than John : yet he that is <sup>4</sup>but  
little in the kingdom of God is greater than he. And 29  
all the people when they heard, and the publicans,  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *having been* justified God, <sup>5</sup>being baptized with the baptism of  
John. But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected 30  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *not having been* for themselves the counsel of God, <sup>6</sup>being not bap-  
tized of him. Whereunto then shall I liken the men 31  
of this generation, and to what are they like? They 32

ing, That a great prophet is risen up among us ; and, That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples, sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come ? or look we for another ?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come ? or look we for another ?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits ; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard ; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see ? A reed shaken with the wind ?

25 But what went ye out for to see ? A man clothed in soft raiment ? Behold, they which are gorgeously appavelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see ? A prophet ? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist : but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation ? and to what are they like ?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced ; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine ; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking ; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners !

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him ; for she is a sinner.

40 And *Jesus* answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors : the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most ?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman ? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet : but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss : but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint : but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven ; for she loved much : but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.



- are like unto children that sit in the marketplace, and call one to another ; which say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance ; we wailed, and ye did not weep. For John the Baptist is come eating  
 33 no bread nor drinking wine ; and ye say, He hath  
 34 a 'devil. The Son of man is come eating and drinking ; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners !  
 35 And wisdom <sup>2</sup>is justified of all her children. <sup>1</sup> *Gr. demon.*  
 36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he entered into the  
 37 Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. And behold, a woman which was in the city, a sinner ; and when she knew that he was sitting at meat in the  
 38 Pharisee's house, she brought <sup>3</sup>an alabaster cruse of ointment, and standing behind at his feet, weeping,  
 39 she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and <sup>4</sup>kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. Now when  
 40 the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were <sup>5</sup>a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is which toucheth him, that she is a sinner. And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith,  
 41 <sup>6</sup>Master, say on. A certain lender had two debtors : the one owed five hundred 'pence, and the other fifty.  
 42 When they had not *wherewith* to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him  
 43 most ? Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him,  
 44 Thou hast rightly judged. And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman ? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet : but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and  
 45 wiped them with her hair. Thou gavest me no kiss : but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased  
 46 to <sup>8</sup>kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint : but she hath anointed my feet with ointment.  
 47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven ; for she loved much : but to whom little  
<sup>7</sup> *See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.*  
<sup>8</sup> *Gr. kiss much.*

is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. And he said unto 48  
her, Thy sins are forgiven. And they that sat at 49  
meat with him began to say <sup>1</sup>within themselves, Who  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *among* is this that even forgiveth sins? And he said unto 50  
the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee ; go in peace.

And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went 1 8  
about through cities and villages, preaching and  
bringing the <sup>2</sup>good tidings of the kingdom of God,  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *gospel* and with him the twelve, and certain women which 2  
had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary  
that was called Magdalene, from whom seven <sup>3</sup>devils  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. *demons* had gone out, and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's 3  
steward, and Susanna, and many others, which  
ministered unto <sup>4</sup>them of their substance.

<sup>4</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
read *him*.

And when a great multitude came together, and 4  
they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a  
parable : The sower went forth to sow his seed : and 5  
as he sowed, some fell by the way side ; and it was trod-  
den under foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured  
it. And other fell on the rock ; and as soon as it 6  
grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture.  
And other fell amidst the thorns ; and the thorns 7  
grew with it, and choked it. And other fell into the 8  
good ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit a  
hundredfold. As he said these things, he cried, He  
that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

And his disciples asked him what this parable 9  
might be. And he said, Unto you it is given to 10  
know the mysteries of the kingdom of God : but to  
the rest in parables ; that seeing they may not see,  
and hearing they may not understand. Now the 11  
parable is this : The seed is the word of God. And 12  
those by the way side are they that have heard ; then  
cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from  
their heart, that they may not believe and be saved.  
And those on the rock *are* they which, when they 13  
have heard, receive the word with joy ; and these  
have no root, which for a while believe, and in time  
of temptation fall away. And that which fell among 14  
the thorns, these are they that have heard, and as  
they go on their way they are choked with cares and

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also ?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee ; go in peace.

### CHAPTER VIII.

1 AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God : and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable :

5 A sower went out to sow his seed : and as he sowed, some fell by the way side ; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock ; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns ; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be ?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God : but to others in parables ; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this : The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear ; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy ; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed ; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest ; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear : for whosoever hath, to him shall be given ; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples : and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep : and there came down a storm of wind on the lake ; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water : and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith ? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this ! for he commandeth even the winds and water and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee,

riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to  
 15 perfection. And that in the good ground, these are  
 such as in an honest and good heart, having heard  
 the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with  
 patience.

16 And no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth  
 it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed ; but putteth  
 it on a stand, that they which enter in may see the  
 17 light. For nothing is hid, that shall not be made  
 manifest ; nor *anything* secret, that shall not be known  
 18 and come to light. Take heed therefore how ye  
 hear : for whosoever hath, to him shall be given ; and  
 whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away  
 even that which he <sup>1</sup>thinketh he hath.

<sup>1</sup> Or, seem-  
 eth to have

19 And there came to him his mother and brethren,  
 20 and they could not come at him for the crowd. And  
 it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand  
 21 without, desiring to see thee. But he answered and  
 said unto them, My mother and my brethren are  
 these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he  
 entered into a boat, himself and his disciples ; and he  
 said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of  
 23 the lake : and they launched forth. But as they sailed  
 he fell asleep : and there came down a storm of wind  
 on the lake ; and they were filling *with water*, and  
 24 were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke  
 him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he  
 awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the  
 25 water : and they ceased, and there was a calm. And  
 he said unto them, Where is your faith ? And being  
 afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who  
 then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and  
 the water, and they obey him ?

26 And they arrived at the country of the <sup>2</sup>Gerasenes,  
 27 which is over against Galilee. And when he was  
 come forth upon the land, there met him a certain  
 man out of the city, who had <sup>3</sup>devils ; and for a long  
 time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any*  
 28 house, but in the tombs. And when he saw Jesus, he  
 cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud

<sup>2</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *Ger-  
 gesenes* ;  
 others, *Ga-  
 darenes* ;  
 and so in  
 ver. 37.  
<sup>3</sup>Gr. *demons*.

voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I beseech thee, torment me not. For he commanded the unclean spirit to come <sup>29</sup> out from the man. For <sup>1</sup>oftentimes it had seized him : and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters ; and breaking the bands asunder, <sup>2</sup> he was driven of the <sup>2</sup>devil into the deserts. And <sup>30</sup> Jesus asked him, What is thy name? And he said, <sup>3</sup>Legion ; for many <sup>3</sup>devils were entered into him. And <sup>31</sup> they intreated him that he would not command them to depart into the abyss. Now there was there a herd <sup>32</sup> of many swine feeding on the mountain : and they intreated him that he would give them leave to enter into them. And he gave them leave. And the <sup>3</sup>devils <sup>33</sup> came out from the man, and entered into the swine : and the herd rushed down the steep into the lake, and were choked. And when they that fed them saw what <sup>34</sup> had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the city and in the country. And they went out to see what <sup>35</sup> had come to pass ; and they came to Jesus, and found the man, from whom the <sup>3</sup>devils were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of Jesus : and they were afraid. And they that saw it told them <sup>36</sup> how he that was possessed with <sup>3</sup>devils was <sup>4</sup>made whole. And all the people of the country of the <sup>37</sup> Gerasenes round about asked him to depart from them ; for they were holden with great fear : and he entered into a boat, and returned. But the man from <sup>38</sup> whom the <sup>3</sup>devils were gone out prayed him that he might be with him : but he sent him away, saying, Return to thy house, and declare how great things <sup>39</sup> God hath done for thee. And he went his way, publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.

And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed <sup>40</sup> him ; for they were all waiting for him. And behold, <sup>41</sup> there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue : and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him to come into his house ; for he had an <sup>42</sup> only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *of a long time*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *demon*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *demons*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *saved*

Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him : and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters ; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion : because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain : and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine : and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done ; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind : and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them ; for they were taken with great fear : and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man, out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him : but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him : for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue ; and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house :

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment : and immediately her issue of blood stanchèd.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me ? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me ?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me : for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort : thy faith hath made thee whole ; go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead ; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not : believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her : but he said, Weep not ; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway : and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished : but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 THEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money ; neither have two coats apiece. [depart.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that



- 43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve  
 44 years, which <sup>1</sup>had spent all her living upon physicians,  
 45 and could not be healed of any, came behind him,  
 46 and touched the border of his garment : and imme-  
 47 diately the issue of her blood stanch'd. And Jesus  
 48 said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied,  
 49 Peter said, <sup>2</sup>and they that were with him, Master,  
 50 the multitudes press thee and crush *thee*. But Jesus  
 51 said, Some one did touch me : for I perceived that  
 52 power had gone forth from me. And when the woman  
 53 saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and  
 54 falling down before him declared in the presence of all  
 55 the people for what cause she touched him, and how  
 56 she was healed immediately. And he said unto her,  
 Daughter, thy faith hath <sup>3</sup>made thee whole ; go in  
 peace.
- 49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler  
 of the synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead ;  
 50 trouble not the <sup>4</sup>Master. But Jesus hearing it, answered  
 51 him, Fear not : only believe, and she shall be  
 52 <sup>5</sup>made whole. And when he came to the house, he  
 53 suffered not any man to enter in with him, save Peter,  
 54 and John, and James, and the father of the maiden  
 55 and her mother. And all were weeping, and bewailing  
 56 her : but he said, Weep not ; for she is not dead, but  
 57 sleepeth. And they laugh'd him to scorn, knowing  
 58 that she was dead. But he, taking her by the hand,  
 59 called, saying, Maiden, arise. And her spirit re-  
 60 turned, and she rose up immediately : and he com-  
 61 manded that *something* be given her to eat. And her  
 62 parents were amazed : but he charg'd them to tell  
 no man what had been done.
- 9 1 And he called the twelve together, and gave them  
 2 power and authority over all <sup>6</sup>devils, and to cure  
 3 diseases. And he sent them forth to preach the king-  
 4 dom of God, and to heal <sup>7</sup>the sick. And he said unto  
 5 them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staff, nor  
 6 wallet, nor bread, nor money ; neither have two coats.  
 7 And into whatsoever house ye enter, there abide, and  
 8 thence depart. And as many as receive you not,  
 9 when ye depart from that city, shake off the dust from

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all her living upon physicians, and.*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and they that were with him.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *saved thee*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *saved*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *demons.*

<sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *the sick.*

your feet for a testimony against them. And they 6 departed, and went throughout the villages, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.

Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done : 7 and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, that John was risen from the dead ; and by 8 some, that Elijah had appeared ; and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. And Herod 9 said, John I beheaded : but who is this, about whom I hear such things ? And he sought to see him.

And the apostles, when they were returned, declared 10 unto him what things they had done. And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city called Bethsaida. But the multitudes perceiving it followed him : and he 11 welcomed them, and spake to them of the kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he healed. And the day began to wear away ; and the twelve 12 came, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals : for we are here in a desert place. But he said unto them, Give ye them 13 to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes ; except we should go and buy food for all this people. For they were about five 14 thousand men. And he said unto his disciples, Make them <sup>1</sup>sit down in companies, about fifty each. And 15 they did so, and made them all <sup>1</sup>sit down. And he 16 took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake ; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. And they did 17 eat, and were all filled : and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.

And it came to pass, as he was praying alone, the 18 disciples were with him : and he asked them, saying, Who do the multitudes say that I am ? And they 19 answering said, John the Baptist ; but others say, Elijah ; and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again. And he said unto them, But who say ye 20 that I am ? And Peter answering said, The Christ of God. But he charged them, and commanded *them* to 21

<sup>1</sup> Gr. recline.

city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him : and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead ;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared ; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded ; but who is this, of whom I hear such things ? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him : and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals : for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes ; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled : and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him ; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am ?

19 They answering said, John the Baptist ; but some *say*, Elias ; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am ? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing ;

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it : but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away ?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistening.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias :

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were him were heavy with sleep : and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here : and let us make three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias : not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them : and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son : hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

- 22 tell this to no man ; saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third
- 23 day be raised up. And he said unto all, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take
- 24 up his cross daily, and follow me. For whosoever would save his <sup>1</sup>life shall lose it ; but whosoever shall <sup>1</sup> Or, *soul*
- 25 lose his <sup>1</sup>life for my sake, the same shall save it. For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and
- 26 lose or forfeit his own self ? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory, and *the glory* of the Father, and of the holy angels.
- 27 But I tell you of a truth, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.
- 28 And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took with him Peter and John and James,
- 29 and went up into the mountain to pray. And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered,
- 30 and his raiment *became* white and dazzling. And behold, there talked with him two men, which were
- 31 Moses and Elijah ; who appeared in glory, and spake of his <sup>2</sup>decease which he was about to accomplish at <sup>2</sup> Or, *depar-*
- 32 Jerusalem. Now Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep : but <sup>3</sup>when they were fully <sup>3</sup> Or, *having* awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood <sup>3</sup> *remained*
- 33 with him. And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here : and let us make three <sup>4</sup>tabernacles ; <sup>4</sup> Or, *booths*
- 34 one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah : not knowing what he said. And while he said these things, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them :
- 35 and they feared as they entered into the cloud. And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is <sup>5</sup>my
- 36 Son, my chosen : hear ye him. And when the voice <sup>5</sup> *came*, Jesus was found alone. And they held their peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen. <sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read *my beloved Son*. See Matt. xvii. 5 ; Mark ix. 7.
- 37 And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great multitude <sup>6</sup> Or, *was* <sup>6</sup> *past*

met him. And behold, a man from the multitude 38  
 cried, saying, <sup>1</sup>Master, I beseech thee to look upon my  
 son ; for he is mine only child : and behold, a spirit 39  
 taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out ; and it <sup>2</sup>teareth  
 him that he foameth, and it hardly departeth from him,  
 bruising him sorely. And I besought thy disciples to 40  
 cast it out ; and they could not. And Jesus answered 41  
 and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how  
 long shall I be with you, and bear with you ? bring  
 hither thy son. And as he was yet a coming, the 42.  
<sup>3</sup>Gr. demon. <sup>3</sup>devil <sup>4</sup>dashed him down, and <sup>5</sup>tare *him* grievously.  
<sup>4</sup>Or, rent *him*  
<sup>5</sup>Or, con-  
 vulsed  
 But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the  
 boy, and gave him back to his father. And they were 43  
 all astonished at the majesty of God.

But while all were marvelling at all the things which  
 he did, he said unto his disciples, Let these words sink 44  
 into your ears : for the Son of man shall be delivered  
 up into the hands of men. But they understood not 45  
 this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they  
 should not perceive it : and they were afraid to ask  
 him about this saying.

And there arose a reasoning among them, which of 46  
 them should be <sup>6</sup>greatest. But when Jesus saw the 47  
 reasoning of their heart, he took a little child, and  
 set him by his side, and said unto them, Whoso- 48  
 ever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth  
 me : and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him  
 that sent me : for he that is <sup>7</sup>least among you all, the  
 same is great.

And John answered and said, Master, we saw one 49  
 casting out <sup>8</sup>devils in thy name ; and we forbade him,  
 because he followeth not with us. But Jesus said unto 50  
 him, Forbid *him* not : for he that is not against you is  
 for you.

And it came to pass, when the days <sup>9</sup>were well-nigh 51  
 come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set  
 his face to go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers 52  
 before his face : and they went, and entered into  
 a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.  
 And they did not receive him, because his face 53  
 was *as though he were* going to Jerusalem. And 54

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son ; for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out ; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out ; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you ? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears : for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not : and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me ; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me : for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name ; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not : for he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face : and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said,

Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did ?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead : but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee ; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few : pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways : behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes : and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it : if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give : for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you :

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we



when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to come down  
55 from heaven, and consume them<sup>1</sup>? But he turned,  
56 and rebuked them<sup>2</sup>. And they went to another vil-  
lage.

57 And as they went in the way, a certain man said  
unto him, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and  
the birds of the heaven *have* <sup>3</sup> nests; but the Son  
59 of man hath not where to lay his head. And he said  
unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer

60 me first to go and bury my father. But he said unto  
him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but go

61 thou and publish abroad the kingdom of God. And  
another also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but first  
suffer me to bid farewell to them that are at my house.

62 But Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand  
to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom  
of God.

10 1 Now after these things the Lord appointed seventy<sup>4</sup>  
others, and sent them two and two before his face  
into every city and place, whither he himself was about  
2 to come. And he said unto them, The harvest is

plenteous, but the labourers are few: pray ye there-  
fore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth la-  
3 bourers into his harvest. Go you ways: behold, I  
4 send you forth as lambs in the midst of wolves. Carry  
no purse, no wallet, no shoes: and salute no man on

5 the way. And into whatsoever house ye shall <sup>5</sup>enter,  
6 first say, Peace *be* to this house. And if a son of

7 peace be there, your peace shall rest upon <sup>6</sup>him: but  
if not, it shall turn to you again. And in that same  
house remain, eating and drinking such things as they  
give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not

8 from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye  
enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set  
9 before you: and heal the sick that are therein, and say  
unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto

10 you. But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they  
receive you not, go out into the streets thereof and say,  
11 Even the dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet,

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities add *even as Elijah did.*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities add *and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.* Some, but fewer, add also *For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives, but to save them.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *lodging-places.*

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities add *and two: and so* in ver. 17.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *enter first, say*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *it*

we do wipe off against you : howbeit know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh. I say unto you, 12  
 It shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. Woe unto thee, Chorazin ! woe unto 13  
<sup>1 Gr. powers.</sup> thee, Bethsaida ! for if the <sup>1</sup>mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sack-cloth and ashes. Howbeit it shall be more tolerable 14  
 for Tyre and Sidon in the judgement, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto 15  
 heaven ? thou shalt be brought down unto Hades. He 16  
 that heareth you heareth me ; and he that rejecteth you rejecteth me ; and he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.

And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, 17  
<sup>2 Gr. demons.</sup> even the <sup>2</sup>devils are subject unto us in thy name. And 18  
 he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from heaven. Behold, I have given you authority to 19  
 tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy : and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. Howbeit in this rejoice not, that the 20  
 spirits are subject unto you ; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

<sup>3 Or, by</sup> In that same hour he rejoiced <sup>3</sup>in the Holy Spirit, and 21  
<sup>4 Or, praise</sup> said, I <sup>4</sup>thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes :  
<sup>5 Or, that</sup> yea, Father ; <sup>5</sup>for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father : 22  
 and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father ; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him*. And 23  
 turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see : for I say 24  
 unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not ; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.

And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tempted 25  
<sup>6 Or, Teacher</sup> him, saying, <sup>6</sup>Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life ? And he said unto him, What is written in 26

do wipe off against you : notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin ! woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you heareth me ; and he that despiseth you despiseth me ; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy ; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you ; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes : even so, Father ; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father : and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father ; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see :

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them* ; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life ?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law ? how readest thou ?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind ; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right ; this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour ?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way ; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was ; and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*,

34 And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him : and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves ?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village : and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone ? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things :

42 But one thing is needful ; and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

- 27 the law? how readest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God <sup>1</sup>with all thy heart, <sup>1</sup> *Gr. from.*  
 and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.
- 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right:  
 29 this do, and thou shalt live. But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my  
 30 neighbour? Jesus made answer and said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and he fell among robbers, which both stripped him and  
 31 beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance a certain priest was going down that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.
- 32 And in like manner a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed by on the other side.  
 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with  
 34 compassion, and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on *them* oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and  
 35 took care of him. And on the morrow he took out two <sup>2</sup>pence, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I,  
 36 when I come back again, will repay thee. Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved neighbour unto him  
 37 that fell among the robbers? And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.
- 38 Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha  
 39 received him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at the Lord's feet, and  
 40 heard his word. But Martha was <sup>3</sup>cumbered about much serving; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.
- 41 But the Lord answered and said unto her, <sup>4</sup>Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled about many  
 42 things: <sup>5</sup>but one thing is needful: for Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

<sup>2</sup> See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

<sup>3</sup> *Gr. distracted.*

<sup>4</sup> A few ancient authorities read *Martha, Martha, thou art troubled: Mary hath chosen &c.*

<sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read *but few things are needful, or one.*

And it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain **11**  
 place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said  
 unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also  
 taught his disciples. And he said unto them, When **2**  
 ye pray, say, <sup>1</sup>Father, Hallowed be thy name. Thy  
 kingdom come.<sup>2</sup> Give us day by day <sup>3</sup>our daily **3**  
 bread. And forgive us our sins; for we ourselves **4**  
 also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And  
 bring us not into temptation<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *Our  
 Father,  
 which art  
 in heaven.*  
 See Matt.  
 vi. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 add *Thy  
 will be done,  
 as in  
 heaven, so on  
 earth.* See  
 Matt. vi. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *our  
 bread for  
 the coming  
 day.*

<sup>4</sup> Many an-  
 cient au-  
 thorities add  
*but deliver  
 us from the  
 evil one (or,  
 from evil).*  
 See Matt.  
 vi. 13.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *what-  
 soever  
 things*

<sup>6</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 omit *a loaf,*  
*and he give  
 him a stone?*  
 or.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *demon.*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *In*

<sup>9</sup> Gr. *demons.*

<sup>10</sup> Or, *and  
 house fall-  
 eth upon  
 house*

And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a **5**  
 friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to  
 him, Friend, lend me three loaves; for a friend of mine **6**  
 is come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to  
 set before him; and he from within shall answer and **7**  
 say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my  
 children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give  
 thee? I say unto you, Though he will not rise and **8**  
 give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his  
 importunity he will arise and give him <sup>5</sup>as many as he  
 needeth. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be **9**  
 given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it  
 shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh **10**  
 receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him  
 that knocketh it shall be opened. And of which of **11**  
 you that is a father shall his son ask <sup>6</sup>a loaf, and he  
 give him a stone? or a fish, and he for a fish give him **12**  
 a serpent? Or *if* he shall ask an egg, will he give him **13**  
 a scorpion? If ye then, being evil, know how to give **13**  
 good gifts unto your children, how much more shall  
*your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that  
 ask him?

And he was casting out a <sup>7</sup>devil *which was dumb.* **14**  
 And it came to pass, when the <sup>7</sup>devil was gone out,  
 the dumb man spake; and the multitudes marvelled.

But some of them said, <sup>8</sup>By Beelzebub the prince of **15**  
 the <sup>9</sup>devils casteth he out <sup>9</sup>devils. And others, tempting **16**

*him*, sought of him a sign from heaven. But he, **17**  
 knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every king-  
 dom divided against itself is brought to desolation;

<sup>10</sup>and a house *divided* against a house falleth. And if **18**  
 Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his

## CHAPTER XI.

1 AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins ; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation ; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves ;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him ?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not : the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed ; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek, and ye shall find ; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth ; and he that seeketh findeth ; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or, if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion ?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children ; how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him ?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake ; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation ; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his king-

dom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace :

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me ; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest ; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself ; and they enter in, and dwell there : and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation : they seek a sign ; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them : for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon ; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it : for they repented at the preaching of Jonas ; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a



kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out <sup>1</sup>devils  
 19 <sup>2</sup>by Beelzebub. And if I <sup>2</sup>by Beelzebub cast out <sup>1</sup>devils,  
 by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall  
 20 they be your judges. But if I by the finger of God  
 cast out <sup>1</sup>devils, then is the kingdom of God come  
 21 upon you. When the strong *man* fully armed  
 22 guardeth his own court, his goods are in peace: but  
 when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and  
 overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armour  
 23 wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. He that  
 is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth  
 24 not with me scattereth. The unclean spirit when <sup>3</sup>he <sup>2</sup>Or, *it*  
 is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless  
 places, seeking rest; and finding none, <sup>3</sup>he saith, I  
 will turn back unto my house whence I came out.  
 25 And when <sup>3</sup>he is come, <sup>3</sup>he findeth it swept and  
 26 garnished. Then goeth <sup>3</sup>he, and taketh *to him* seven  
 other spirits more evil than <sup>4</sup>himself; and they enter <sup>4</sup>Or, *itself*  
 in and dwell there: and the last state of that man  
 becometh worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he said these things, a cer-  
 tain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice,  
 and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee,  
 28 and the breasts which thou didst suck. But he said,  
 Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of  
 God, and keep it.

29 And when the multitudes were gathering together  
 unto him, he began to say, This generation is an evil  
 generation: it seeketh after a sign; and there shall no  
 30 sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah. For even as  
 Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also  
 31 the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of  
 the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men  
 of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she  
 came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom  
 of Solomon; and behold, <sup>5</sup>a greater than Solomon is <sup>5</sup>Gr. *more*  
 32 here. The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the *than.*  
 judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it:  
 for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and be-  
 hold, <sup>5</sup>a greater than Jonah is here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a

cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light. The lamp of thy body is thine eye : when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light ; but when it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be not darkness. If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *break-fast.*

Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to <sup>1</sup>dine with him : and he went in, and sat down to meat. And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before <sup>1</sup>dinner. And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter ; but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness. Ye foolish ones, did not he that made the outside make the inside also ? Howbeit give for alms those things which <sup>2</sup>are within ; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

But woe unto you Pharisees ! for ye tithe the mint and rue and every herb, and pass over judgement and the love of God : but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Woe unto you Pharisees ! for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces. Woe unto you ! for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* know it not.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Teacher*

And one of the lawyers answering saith unto him, <sup>3</sup>Master, in saying this thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also ! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe unto you ! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers : for they killed them, and ye build *their tombs*. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send unto them prophets and apostles ; and *some* of them they shall kill and persecute ; that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation ; from the blood of Abel

secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye : therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light ; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him : and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup, and the platter ; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he, that made that which is without, make that which is within also ?

41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have ; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe unto you, Pharisees ! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God : these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you, Pharisees ! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers ! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you ! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers : for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute :

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation ;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple : verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you, lawyers ! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge : ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things :

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed ; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light ; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear : Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell : yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God ?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore : ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God :

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him : but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say :

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

- unto the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the <sup>1</sup>sanctuary : yea, I say unto you, it <sup>1</sup> Gr. house.
- 52 shall be required of this generation. Woe unto you lawyers ! for ye took away the key of knowledge : ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.
- 53 And when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to <sup>2</sup>press upon *him* vehemently,
- 54 and to provoke him to speak of <sup>3</sup>many things ; laying wait for him, to catch something out of his mouth. <sup>2</sup> Or, set themselves vehemently against him
- 12 1 In the mean time, when <sup>4</sup>the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to <sup>5</sup>say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the <sup>5</sup> Or, say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye
- 2 Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. But there is nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed : and hid, that
- 3 shall not be known. Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light ; and what ye have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers
- 4 shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them which kill the body, and after that have no more that they can
- 5 do. But I will warn you whom ye shall fear : Fear him, which after he hath killed hath <sup>6</sup>power to cast <sup>6</sup> Or, authority
- 6 into <sup>7</sup>hell ; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings ? and not one of <sup>7</sup> Gr. Gehenna.
- 7 them is forgotten in the sight of God. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not : ye are
- 8 of more value than many sparrows. And I say unto you, Every one who shall confess <sup>8</sup>me before men, <sup>8</sup> Gr. in me,
- 9 <sup>9</sup>him shall the Son of man also confess before the <sup>9</sup> Gr. in him.
- 10 angels of God : but he that denieth me in the presence of men shall be denied in the presence of the angels
- 10 of God. And every one who shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him : but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall
- 11 not be forgiven. And when they bring you before the synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what
- 12 ye shall say : for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.

<sup>1</sup> Or,  
Teacher

And one out of the multitude said unto him, <sup>1</sup>Master, 13  
bid my brother divide the inheritance with me. But 14  
he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or  
a divider over you? And he said unto them, Take 15

<sup>2</sup> Gr. for not  
in a man's  
abundance  
consisteth  
his life,  
from the  
things  
which he  
possesseth.

heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness: <sup>2</sup>for  
a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the  
things which he possesseth. And he spake a parable 16

unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man  
brought forth plentifully: and he reasoned within him- 17  
self, saying, What shall I do, because I have not where  
to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: 18

<sup>3</sup> Or, life

I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and  
there will I bestow all my corn and my goods. And 19

I will say to my <sup>3</sup>soul, <sup>3</sup>Soul, thou hast much goods laid  
up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, be  
merry. But God said unto him, Thou foolish one, this 20

<sup>4</sup> Gr. they  
require thy  
soul.

night <sup>4</sup>is thy <sup>3</sup>soul required of thee; and the things  
which thou hast prepared, whose shall they be? So is 21  
he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich  
toward God.

<sup>5</sup> Or, soul

And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say 22  
unto you, Be not anxious for *your* <sup>5</sup>life, what ye shall  
eat; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on.

For the <sup>5</sup>life is more than the food, and the body 23  
than the raiment. Consider the ravens, that they 24  
sow not, neither reap; which have no store-chamber  
nor barn; and God feedeth them: of how much more

<sup>6</sup> Or, age

value are ye than the birds! And which of you by being 25  
anxious can add a cubit unto his <sup>6</sup>stature? If then ye 26

are not able to do even that which is least, why are  
ye anxious concerning the rest? Consider the lilies, 27

how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin;  
yet I say unto you, Even Solomon in all his glory  
was not arrayed like one of these. But if God doth 28

so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and  
to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more  
*shall he clothe* you, O ye of little faith? And seek not 29

ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither  
be ye of doubtful mind. For all these things do the 30  
nations of the world seek after; but your Father  
knoweth that ye have need of these things. Howbeit 31

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you ?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness : for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully :

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits ?

18 And he said, This will I do : I will pull down my barns, and build greater ; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years ; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee : then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided ?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat ; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens : for they neither sow nor reap ; which neither have storehouse nor barn ; and God feedeth them : how much more are ye better than the fowls ?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit ?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest ?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow : they toil not, they spin not ; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven ; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith ?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after : and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God ; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock ; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms ; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning ;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding ; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching : verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also : for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all ?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them* *their* portion of meat in due season ?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming ; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken ;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of



seek ye <sup>1</sup>his kingdom, and these things shall be  
 32 added unto you. Fear not, little flock ; for it is  
 your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.  
 33 Sell that ye have, and give alms ; make for yourselves  
 purses which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens  
 that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither  
 34 moth destroyeth. For where your treasure is, there  
 will your heart be also.  
 35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lamps  
 36 burning ; and be ye yourselves like unto men looking  
 for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage  
 feast ; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may  
 37 straightway open unto him. Blessed are those <sup>2</sup>ser-  
 vants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find  
 watching : verily I say unto you, that he shall gird  
 himself, and make them sit down to meat, and shall  
 38 come and serve them. And if he shall come in the  
 second watch, and if in the third, and find *them* so,  
 39 blessed are those *servants*. <sup>3</sup>But know this, that if the  
 master of the house had known in what hour the thief  
 was coming, he would have watched, and not have  
 40 left his house to be <sup>4</sup>broken through. Be ye also  
 ready : for in an hour that ye think not the Son of  
 man cometh.  
 41 And Peter said, Lord, speakest thou this parable  
 42 unto us, or even unto all ? And the Lord said, Who  
 then is <sup>5</sup>the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord  
 shall set over his household, to give them their  
 43 portion of food in due season ? Blessed is that <sup>6</sup>ser-  
 vant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so  
 44 doing. Of a truth I say unto you, that he will set  
 45 him over all that he hath. But if that <sup>6</sup>servant shall  
 say in his heart, My lord delayeth his <sup>o</sup>coming ; and  
 shall begin to beat the menservants and the maid-  
 servants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken ;  
 46 the lord of that <sup>6</sup>servant shall come in a day when he  
 expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not,  
 and shall <sup>7</sup>cut him asunder, and appoint his portion  
 47 with the unfaithful. And that <sup>6</sup>servant, which knew  
 his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according  
 48 to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes* ; but he

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *the kingdom of God*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bond-servants*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *But this ye know*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *digged through*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *the faithful steward, the wise man whom &c.*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *bond-servant*.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *severely scourge him*

that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required : and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.

I came to cast fire upon the earth ; and what will I, if it is already kindled ? But I have a baptism to be baptized with ; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished ! Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth ? I tell you, Nay ; but rather division : for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. They shall be divided, father against son, and son against father ; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother ; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law.

And he said to the multitudes also, When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower ; and so it cometh to pass. And when ye see a south wind blowing, ye say, There will be a scorching heat ; and it cometh to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye know how to interpret the face of the earth and the heaven ; but how is it that ye know not how to interpret this time ? And why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right ? For as thou art going with thine adversary before the magistrate, on the way give diligence to be quit of him ; lest haply he hale thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the officer, and the officer shall cast thee into prison. I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the very last mite.

<sup>1</sup> Or, hot wind

<sup>2</sup> Gr. prove.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. exactor.

Now there were some present at that very season which told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And he answered and said unto them, Think ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they have suffered these things ? I tell you, Nay : but, except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam

stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required ; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth ; and what will I, if it be already kindled ?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with ; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished !

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth ? I tell you, Nay ; but rather division :

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father ; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother ; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower ; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat ; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth ; but how is it that ye do not discern this time ?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right ?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him ; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things ?

3 I tell you, Nay : but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and

slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem ?

5 I tell you, Nay : but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable ; A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard ; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none : cut it down ; why cumbereth it the ground ?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it* :

9 And if it bear fruit, *well* : and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her : and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work : in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering ?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day ?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed : and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like ? and whereunto shall I resemble it ?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden ; and it grew, and waxed a great tree ; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

fell, and killed them, think ye that they were <sup>1</sup>of- <sup>1</sup>Gr. debtors.  
fenders above all the men that dwell in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay : but, except ye repent, ye shall all  
likewise perish.

6 And he spake this parable ; A certain man had a  
fig tree planted in his vineyard ; and he came seeking

7 fruit thereon, and found none. And he said unto the  
vinedresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking

8 fruit on this fig tree, and find none : cut it down ;  
why doth it also cumber the ground ? And he answer-

9 ing saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also,  
till I shall dig about it, and dung it : and if it bear

fruit thenceforth, *well* ; but if not, thou shalt cut it  
down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on  
11 the sabbath day. And behold, a woman which had a

spirit of infirmity eighteen years ; and she was bowed  
12 together, and could in no wise lift herself up. And

when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her,  
13 Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. And

he laid his hands upon her : and immediately she was  
14 made straight, and glorified God. And the ruler of

the synagogue, being moved with indignation because  
Jesus had healed on the sabbath, answered and said

to the multitude, There are six days in which men  
ought to work : in them therefore come and be

15 healed, and not on the day of the sabbath. But the  
Lord answered him, and said, Ye hypocrites, doth

not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or  
his ass from the <sup>2</sup>stall, and lead him away to watering ? <sup>2</sup>Gr. man-

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of  
Abraham, whom Satan had bound, lo, *these* eighteen

years, to have been loosed from this bond on the day  
17 of the sabbath ? And as he said these things, all his

adversaries were put to shame : and all the multitude  
rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done

by him.

18 He said therefore, Unto what is the kingdom of  
19 God like ? and whereunto shall I liken it ? It is like

unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and  
cast into his own garden ; and it grew, and became a

tree ; and the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches thereof. And again he said, Whereunto 20 shall I liken the kingdom of God? It is like unto 21 leaven, which a woman took and hid in three <sup>1</sup>measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

<sup>1</sup> See marginal note on Matt. xiii. 33.

And he went on his way through cities and villages, 22 teaching, and journeying on unto Jerusalem. And 23 one said unto him, Lord, are they few that be saved? And he said unto them, Strive to enter in by the 24 narrow door : for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be <sup>2</sup>able. When once the 25 master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us ; and he shall answer and say to you, I know you not whence ye are ; then shall ye begin to say, We did eat and drink 26 in thy presence, and thou didst teach in our streets ; and he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence ye 27 are ; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth, 28 when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast forth without. And they shall come 29 from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall <sup>3</sup>sit down in the kingdom of God. And 30 behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. recline.

In that very hour there came certain Pharisees, 31 saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence : for Herod would fain kill thee. And he said unto them, Go and 32 say to that fox, Behold, I cast out <sup>4</sup>devils and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third *day* I am perfected. Howbeit I must go on my way to-day and 33 to-morrow and the *day* following : for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, 34 Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her ! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen *gathereth* her own brood under her wings, and ye would not ! Behold, your house is left unto you *desolate* : and I 35 say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye shall

<sup>4</sup> Gr. demons.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God ?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved ? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate : for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us ; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are :

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are ; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first ; and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence ; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following : for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee ; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not !

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate : and verily I

say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

1 AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.



say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 1 And it came to pass, when he went into the house  
2 of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath  
3 to eat bread, that they were watching him. And  
4 behold, there was before him a certain man which  
5 had the dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto  
6 the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal  
7 on the sabbath, or not? But they held their peace.  
8 And he took him, and healed him, and let him go.  
9 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have  
10 an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not  
11 straightway draw him up on a sabbath day? And  
12 they could not answer again unto these things.

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *a son*. See ch. xiii. 15.

13 And he spake a parable unto those which were  
14 bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief  
15 seats; saying unto them, When thou art bidden of  
16 any man to a marriage feast, <sup>2</sup>sit not down in the chief  
17 seat; lest haply a more honourable man than thou be  
18 bidden of him, and he that bade thee and him shall  
19 come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then  
20 thou shalt begin with shame to take the lowest place.  
21 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the  
22 lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee  
23 cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher:  
24 then shalt thou have glory in the presence of all  
25 that sit at meat with thee. For every one that exalteth  
26 himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth  
27 himself shall be exalted.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *recline not*.

28 And he said to him also that had bidden him, When  
29 thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends,  
30 nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbours;  
31 lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense  
32 be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, bid the  
33 poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind; and thou  
34 shalt be blessed; because they have not *wherewith* to  
35 recompense thee; for thou shalt be recompensed in  
36 the resurrection of the just.

37 And when one of them that sat at meat with him  
38 heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he  
39 that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. But he

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bend-servant.*

said unto him, A certain man made a great supper ;  
 and he bade many : and he sent forth his <sup>1</sup>servant at 17  
 supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come ;  
 for *all* things are now ready. And they all with one 18  
*consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him,  
 I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and  
 see it : I pray thee have me excused. And another 19  
 said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to  
 prove them : I pray thee have me excused. And 20  
 another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I  
 cannot come. And the <sup>1</sup>servant came, and told his 21  
 lord these things. Then the master of the house  
 being angry said to his <sup>1</sup>servant, Go out quickly  
 into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring  
 in hither the poor and maimed and blind and lame.  
 And the <sup>1</sup>servant said, Lord, what thou didst command 22  
 is done, and yet there is room. And the lord said 23  
 unto the <sup>1</sup>servant, Go out into the highways and hedges,  
 and constrain *them* to come in, that my house may be  
 filled. For I say unto you, that none of those men 24  
 which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

Now there went with him great multitudes : and he 25  
 turned, and said unto them, If any man cometh unto 26  
 me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and  
 wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and  
 his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. Whoso- 27  
 ever doth not bear his own cross, and come after me,  
 cannot be my disciple. For which of you, desiring 28  
 to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count  
 the cost, whether he have *wherewith* to complete it ?  
 Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and 29  
 is not able to finish, all that behold begin to mock  
 him, saying, This man began to build, and was not 30  
 able to finish. Or what king, as he goeth to encounter 31  
 another king in war, will not sit down first and take  
 counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet  
 him that cometh against him with twenty thousand ?  
 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he 32  
 sendeth an ambassage, and asketh conditions of peace.  
 So therefore whosoever he be of you that renounceth 33  
 not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. Salt 34

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many :

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come ; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it : I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them : I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him : and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it* ?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand ?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt *is* good : but if the salt have lost his savour, where-with shall it be seasoned ?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill ; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

### CHAPTER XV.

1 THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it ?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me ; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it* ?

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and [*her*] neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me ; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons :

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land ; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country ; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat : and no man gave unto him.

therefore is good : but if even the salt have lost its  
 35 savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? It is fit  
 neither for the land nor for the dunghill : *men* cast it  
 out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 1 Now all the publicans and sinners were drawing near  
 2 unto him for to hear him. And both the Pharisees  
 and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth  
 sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he spake unto them this parable, saying,  
 4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having  
lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine  
 in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until  
 5 he find it? And when he hath found it, he layeth it  
 6 on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh  
 home, he calleth together his friends and his neigh-  
 bours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have  
 7 found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you, that  
even so There shall be joy in heaven over one sinner  
 that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine right-  
eous persons, which need no repentance.

8 Or what woman having ten <sup>1</sup>pieces of silver, if she  
 lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the  
 9 house, and seek diligently until she find it? And  
when she hath found it, she calleth together her friends  
 and neighbours, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have  
 10 found the piece which I had lost. Even so, I say  
 unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of  
 God over one sinner that repenteth.

<sup>1</sup> Gr.  
*drachma*,  
 a coin worth  
 about eight  
 pence.

11, 12 And he said, A certain man had two sons : and  
 the younger of them said to his father, Father, give  
 me the portion of <sup>2</sup>thy substance that falleth to me.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *the*.

13 And he divided unto them his living. And not many  
 days after the younger son gathered all together, and  
 took his journey into a far country, and there he  
 14 wasted his substance with riotous living. And when  
 he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that  
 15 country ; and he began to be in want. And he went  
 and joined himself to one of the citizens of that  
 country ; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have been filled with <sup>3</sup>the husks  
 that the swine did eat : and no man gave unto him.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *the*  
*Pods of the*  
*carob tree.*

But when he came to himself<sup>2</sup> he said, How many 17  
 hired servants of my father's have bread enough and  
 to spare, and I perish there with hunger ! I will arise 18  
 and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father,  
 I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight ; I 19  
 am no more worthy to be called thy son : make me as  
 one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came 20  
 to his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father  
 saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran,  
 and fell on his neck, and <sup>1</sup>kissed him. And the son 21  
 said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven,  
 and in thy sight ; I am no more worthy to be called  
 thy son<sup>2</sup>. But the father said to his <sup>3</sup>servants, Bring 22  
 forth quickly the best robe, and put it on him ; and  
 put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet : and 23  
 bring the fatted calf, (and) kill it ; and let us eat, and  
make merry : for this my son was dead, and is alive. 24  
 again ; he was lost, and is found. And they began to  
 be merry. Now his elder son was in the field : and 25  
 as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard  
 music and dancing. And he called to him one of the 26  
<sup>3</sup>servants, and enquired what these things might be.  
 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come ; and thy 27  
 father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath re-  
 ceived him safe and sound. But he was angry, and 28  
 would not go in : and his father came out, and in-  
treated him. But he answered and said to his father, 29  
 Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never  
 transgressed a commandment [of thine] ; and yet thou 30  
 never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with  
 my friends : but when this thy son came, which hath 30  
 devoured thy living with harlots, thou killedst for  
 him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, <sup>4</sup>Son, 31  
 thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine.  
But it was meet to make merry, and be glad : for this 32  
 thy brother was dead, and is alive (again) ; and was lost,  
 and is found.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *kissed*  
*him much.*

<sup>2</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 add *make*  
*me as one of*  
*thy hired*  
*servants.* <sup>Gr.</sup>  
 See ver. 19.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *bond-*  
*servants.*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *Child.*

And he said also unto the disciples, There was a 1 **16**  
 certain rich man, which had a steward ; and the same  
 was accused unto him that he was wasting his goods.  
 And he called him, and said unto him, What is this 2

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger !

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son : make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him ; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet :

23 And bring thither the fatted calf, and kill *it* ; and let us eat, and be merry :

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again ; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field : and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come ; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in : therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment ; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends :

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad : for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again ; and was lost, and is found.

## CHAPTER XVI.

1 AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward ; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear

this of thee ? give an account of thy stewardship ; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do ? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship : I cannot dig ; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord ?

6 And he said, A hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou ? And he said, A hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely : for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness ; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much : and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches* ?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own ?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters : for either he will hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things : and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men ; but God knoweth your hearts : for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* until John : since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.



that I hear of thee? render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst be no longer steward. And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength to dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. And calling to him each one of his lord's debtors, he said to the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? And he said, A hundred <sup>1</sup>measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy <sup>2</sup>bond, and sit down quickly and write fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred <sup>3</sup>measures of wheat. He saith unto him, Take thy <sup>2</sup>bond, and write fourscore. And his lord commended <sup>4</sup>the unrighteous steward because he had done wisely: for the sons of this <sup>5</sup>world are for their own generation wiser than the sons of the light. And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends <sup>6</sup>by means of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when it shall fail, they may receive you into the eternal tabernacles. He that is faithful in a very little is faithful also in much: and he that is unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*? And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is <sup>7</sup>your own? No <sup>8</sup>servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

And the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, heard all these things; and they scoffed at him. And he said unto them, Ye are they that justify yourselves in the sight of men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is exalted among men is an abomination in the sight of God. The law and the prophets *were* until John: from that time the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and every man entereth violently into it. But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fall. Every one

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *baths*, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. xlv. 10, 11, 14.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *writings*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *cors*, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. xlv. 14.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *the steward of unrighteousness*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *age*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *out of*.

<sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities read *our own*.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *household-servant*.

that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery : and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

Now there was a certain rich man, and he was <sup>19</sup> clothed in purple and fine linen, <sup>1</sup>faring sumptuously every day : and a certain beggar named Lazarus <sup>20</sup> was laid at his gate, full of sores, and desiring to be fed <sup>21</sup> with the *crumbs* that fell from the rich man's table ; yea, even the dogs came and licked his sores. And it <sup>22</sup> came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom : and the rich man also died, and was buried. And in <sup>23</sup> Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy <sup>24</sup> on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue ; for I am <sup>25</sup> in anguish in this flame. But Abraham said, <sup>2</sup>Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things : but now here he is comforted, and thou art in anguish. And <sup>3</sup>beside all this, between us and you there is <sup>26</sup> a great gulf fixed, that they which would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us. And he said, I pray <sup>27</sup> thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house ; for I have five brethren ; that he <sup>28</sup> may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. But Abraham saith, They have <sup>29</sup> Moses and the prophets ; let them hear them. And <sup>30</sup> he said, Nay, father Abraham : but if <sup>1</sup>one go to them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto <sup>31</sup> him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

And he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but <sup>1</sup> **17** that occasions of stumbling should come : but woe unto him, through whom they come ! It were well for him <sup>2</sup> if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. Take heed <sup>3</sup> to yourselves : if thy brother sin, rebuke him ; and if

<sup>1</sup> Or, *living in mirth and splendour every day*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *Child*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *in all these things*

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery : and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day :

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table : moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom : the rich man also died, and was buried ;

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue ; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things : but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed : so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot ; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house :

28 For I have five brethren ; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets ; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham : but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

## CHAPTER XVII.

1 THEN said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come : but woe *unto him*, through whom they come !

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves : If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him ; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent ; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea ; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant ploughing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat ?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken ; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink ?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him ? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants : we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off :

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks : and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed ? but where *are* the nine ?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way : thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation :

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here ! or, lo there ! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

- 4 he repent, forgive him. And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent ; thou shalt forgive him.
- 5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our  
6 faith. And the Lord said, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the  
7 sea ; and it would have obeyed you. But who is there of you, having a <sup>1</sup>servant plowing or keeping sheep, <sup>1</sup> Gr. *bond-servant.* that will say unto him, when he is come in from the  
8 field, Come straightway and sit down to meat ; and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken ; and afterward thou shalt eat and  
9 drink ? Doth he thank the <sup>1</sup>servant because he did  
10 the things that were commanded ? Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable <sup>2</sup>servants ; we  
have done that which it was our duty to do. <sup>2</sup> Gr. *bond-servants.*
- 11 And it came to pass, <sup>3</sup>as they were on the way  
to Jerusalem, that he was passing <sup>4</sup>through the midst  
12 of Samaria and Galilee. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were  
13 lepers, which stood afar off : and they lifted up their  
14 voices, saying, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go and shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, as  
15 they went, they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, with a  
16 loud voice glorifying God ; and he fell upon his face at his feet, giving him thanks : and he was a Samaritan.
- 17 And Jesus answering said, Were not the ten cleansed ?  
18 but where are the nine ? <sup>5</sup>Were there none found  
that returned to give glory to God, save this <sup>6</sup>stranger ? <sup>5</sup> Or, *There were none found . . . save this stranger.*
- 19 And he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way : thy  
faith hath <sup>7</sup>made thee whole. <sup>6</sup> Or, *alien*
- 20 And being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The  
21 kingdom of God cometh not with observation : neither shall they say, Lo, here ! or, There ! for lo, the kingdom of God is <sup>8</sup>within you. <sup>7</sup> Or, *saved thee* <sup>8</sup> Or, *in the midst of you*

And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, 22  
 when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son  
 of man, and ye shall not see it. And they shall say to 23  
 you, Lo, there! Lo, here! go not away, nor follow  
 after *them* : for as the lightning, when it lighteneth 24  
 out of the one part under the heaven, shineth unto the  
 other part under heaven ; so shall the Son of man be  
 'in his day. But first must he suffer many things and 25  
 be rejected of this generation. And as it came to 26  
 pass in the days of Noah, even so shall it be also in  
 the days of the Son of man. They ate, they drank, 27  
 they married, they were given in marriage, until the  
 day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood  
 came, and destroyed them all. Likewise even as it 28  
 came to pass in the days of Lot ; they ate, they drank,  
 they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded ;  
 but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom it 29  
 rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed  
 them all : after the same manner shall it be in the day 30  
 that the Son of man is revealed. In that day, he 31  
 which shall be on the housetop, and his goods in the  
 house, let him not go down to take them away : and  
 let him that is in the field likewise not return back.  
 Remember Lot's wife. Whosoever shall seek to gain 32, 33  
 his <sup>2</sup>life shall lose it : but whosoever shall lose *his* <sup>2</sup>life  
 shall <sup>3</sup>preserve it. I say unto you, In that night there 34  
 shall be two men on one bed ; the one shall be taken,  
 and the other shall be left. There shall be two women 35  
 grinding together ; the one shall be taken, and the  
 other shall be left.<sup>4</sup> And they answering say unto 37  
 him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where  
 the body *is*, thither will the <sup>5</sup>eagles also be gathered  
 together.  
 And he spake a parable unto them to the end that 1 18  
 they ought always to pray, and not to faint ; saying, 2  
 There was in a city a judge, which feared not God,  
 and regarded not man : and there was a widow in that 3  
 city ; and she came oft unto him, saying, <sup>6</sup>Avenge me  
 of mine adversary. And he would not for a while : but 4  
 afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not  
 God, nor regard man ; yet because this widow trou- 5

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *in his day*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *soul*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *save it alive*.

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities add ver. 36. *There shall be two men in the field ; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *vultures*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *Do me justice of*: and so in ver. 5, 7, 8.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

23 And they shall say to you, See here ; or, see there : go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven ; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot ; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded ;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away : and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it ; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed ; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together ; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two *men* shall be in the field ; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord ? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

1 AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint ;

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man :

3 And there was a widow in that city ; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while : but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man ;

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them ?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth ?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others :

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray ; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other : for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased ; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them : but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not : for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life ?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good ? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing : sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven : and come, follow me.



bleth me, I will avenge her, lest she <sup>1</sup>wear me out by <sup>1</sup> Gr. *bruise*.  
 6 her continual coming. And the Lord said, Hear what  
 7 <sup>2</sup>the unrighteous judge saith. And shall not God <sup>2</sup> Gr. *the*  
 7 <sup>2</sup>the unrighteous judge saith. And shall not God <sup>2</sup> Gr. *the*  
 8 and he is longsuffering over them? I say unto <sup>2</sup> Gr. *judge of un-*  
 you, that he will avenge them speedily. Howbeit when <sup>2</sup> Gr. *righteous-*  
 the Son of man cometh, shall he find <sup>3</sup>faith on the <sup>3</sup> Or. *the*  
 earth? <sup>3</sup> *faith*

9 And he spake also this parable unto certain which  
 trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and  
 10 set <sup>4</sup>all others at nought : Two men went up into the <sup>4</sup> Gr. *the*  
 temple to pray ; the one a Pharisee, and the other a <sup>4</sup> *rest.*  
 11 publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with  
 himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest  
 of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as  
 12 this publican. I fast twice in the week ; I give tithes  
 13 of all that I get. But the publican, standing afar off,  
 would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven,  
 but smote his breast, saying, God, <sup>5</sup>be merciful to me <sup>5</sup> Or, *be pro-*  
 14 <sup>6</sup>a sinner. I say unto you, This man went down to <sup>6</sup> *pitiated*  
 his house justified rather than the other : for every <sup>6</sup> Or, *the*  
 one that exalteth himself shall be humbled ; but he <sup>6</sup> *sinner*  
 that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also their babes, that  
 he should touch them : but when the disciples saw it,  
 16 they rebuked them. But Jesus called them unto him,  
 saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me,  
 and forbid them not : for of such is the kingdom of  
 17 God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not  
 receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall  
 in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good  
 19 <sup>7</sup>Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And <sup>7</sup> Or,  
 Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? <sup>7</sup> *Teacher*  
 20 none is good, save one, *even* God. Thou knowest  
 the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not  
 kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour  
 21 thy father and mother. And he said, All these  
 22 things have I observed from my youth up. And when  
 Jesus heard it, he said unto him, One thing thou  
 lackest yet : sell all that thou hast, and distribute

unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven : and come, follow me. But when he heard 23 these things, he became exceeding sorrowful ; for he was very rich. And Jesus seeing him said, How 24 hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God ! For it is easier for a camel to enter 25 in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they that heard it 26 said, Then who can be saved ? But he said, The 27 things which are impossible with men are possible with God. And Peter said, Lo, we have left <sup>1</sup>our 28 own, and followed thee. And he said unto them, 29 Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, who shall not receive 30 manifold more in this time, and in the <sup>2</sup>world to come eternal life.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *our own homes*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *age*

And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto 31 them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written <sup>3</sup>by the prophets shall be accomplished unto the Son of man. For he shall be 32 delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shamefully entreated, and spit upon : and they 33 shall scourge and kill him : and the third day he shall rise again. And they understood none of these things ; 34 and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were said.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *through*

And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto Jericho, 35 a certain blind man sat by the way side begging : and 36 hearing a multitude going by, he enquired what this meant. And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth 37 passeth by. And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of 38 David, have mercy on me. And they that went before 39 rebuked him, that he should hold his peace : but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood, and commanded 40 him to be brought unto him : and when he was come near, he asked him, What wilt thou that I should do 41 unto thee ? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy 42 sight : thy faith hath <sup>4</sup>made thee whole. And im- 43

<sup>4</sup> Or, *saved thee*

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful : for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God !

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved ?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on :

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death ; and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things : and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging :

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace : but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him : and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee ? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight : thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him,

glorifying God : and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

### CHAPTER XIX.

1 AND *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see *Jesus* who he was ; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him ; for he was to pass that *way*.

5 And when *Jesus* came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down ; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord ; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor ; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And *Jesus* said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant : because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

mediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God : and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

- 19 <sup>1</sup> And he entered and was passing through Jericho.  
<sup>2</sup> And behold, a man called by name Zacchæus ; and  
<sup>3</sup> he was a chief publican, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus who he was ; and could not for  
<sup>4</sup> the crowd, because he was little of stature. And he ran on before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree  
<sup>5</sup> to see him : for he was to pass that way. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down ; for  
<sup>6</sup> to-day I must abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.  
<sup>7</sup> And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He is gone in to lodge with a man that is a sinner.  
<sup>8</sup> And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor ; and if I have wrongfully exacted ought of any man, I restore  
<sup>9</sup> fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, To-day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son  
<sup>10</sup> of Abraham. For the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost.  
<sup>11</sup> And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and *because* they supposed that the kingdom of God  
<sup>12</sup> was immediately to appear. He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive  
<sup>13</sup> for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called ten <sup>1</sup>servants of his, and gave them ten <sup>2</sup>pounds, and  
<sup>14</sup> said unto them, Trade ye *herewyth* till I come. But his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this man reign over us.  
<sup>15</sup> And it came to pass, when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these <sup>1</sup>servants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they  
<sup>16</sup> had gained by trading. And the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds  
<sup>17</sup> more. And he said unto him, Well done, thou good <sup>3</sup>servant : because thou wast found faithful in a very

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bond-servants*.

<sup>2</sup> *Mina*, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See chap. xv. 8.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *bond-servant*

little, have thou authority over ten cities. And the 18  
 second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made  
 five pounds. And he said unto him also, Be thou 19  
 also over five cities. And <sup>1</sup>another came, saying, 20  
 Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I kept laid up  
 in a napkin : for I feared thee, because thou art an 21  
 austere man : thou takest up that thou layedst not  
 down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. He saith 22  
 unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee,  
 thou wicked <sup>2</sup>servant. Thou knewest that I am an  
 austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and  
 reaping that I did not sow ; then wherefore gavest thou 23  
 not my money into the bank, and <sup>3</sup>I at my coming  
 should have required it with interest? And he said 24  
 unto them that stood by, Take away from him the  
 pound, and give it unto him that hath the ten pounds.  
 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. 25  
 I say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be 26  
 given ; but from him that hath not, even that which he  
 hath shall be taken away from him. Howbeit these 27  
 mine enemies, which would not that I should reign  
 over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

And when he had thus spoken, he went on before, 28  
 going up to Jerusalem.

And it came to pass, when he drew nigh unto 29  
 Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount that is called  
*the mount* of Olives, he sent two of the disciples,  
 saying, Go your way into the village over against *you* ; 30  
 in the which as ye enter ye shall find a colt tied,  
 whereon no man ever yet sat : loose him, and bring  
 him. And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose 31  
 him? thus shall ye say, The Lord hath need of him.  
 And they that were sent went away, and found even 32  
 as he had said unto them. And as they were loosing 33  
 the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why  
 loose ye the colt? And they said, The Lord hath 34  
 need of him. And they brought him to Jesus : and 35  
 they threw their garments upon the colt, and set  
 Jesus thereon. And as he went, they spread their 36  
 garments in the way. And as he was now drawing 37  
 nigh, *even* at the descent of the mount of Olives, the

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the other.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *bond-servant.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *I should have gone and required*

over 2. 100

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin :

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man : thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow :

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury ?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given ; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you* ; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat : loose him, and bring *him hither*.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him* ? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners there <sup>of</sup> said unto them, Why loose ye the colt ?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus : and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to

rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen ;

38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord : peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace ! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee ; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another ; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought ;

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer ; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do : for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

## CHAPTER XX.

1 AND it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things ? or who is he that gave thee this authority ?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing ; and answer me :

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men ?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven ; he will say, Why then believed ye him not ?

6 But and if we say, Of men ; all the people will stone us : for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.



whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the <sup>1</sup>mighty <sup>1</sup>Gr. *powers*.  
 38 works which they had seen ; saying, Blessed is the King that cometh in the name of the Lord : peace in  
 39 heaven, and glory in the highest. And some of the Pharisees from the multitude said unto him, <sup>2</sup>Master, <sup>2</sup>Or, *Teacher*  
 40 rebuke thy disciples. And he answered and said, I tell you that, if these shall hold their peace, the stones will cry out.

41 And when he drew nigh, he saw the city and wept  
 42 over it, saying, <sup>3</sup>If thou hadst known in this day, even <sup>3</sup>Or, *O that thou hadst known*  
 43 they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, when thine enemies shall cast up a  
 44 <sup>4</sup>bank about thee, and compass thee round, and keep <sup>4</sup>Gr. *palsade*.  
 thee in on every side, and shall dash thee to the ground, and thy children within thee ; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another ; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he entered into the temple, and began to cast  
 46 out them that sold, saying unto them, It is written, And my house shall be a house of prayer : but ye have made it a den of robbers.

47 And he was teaching daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the principal men of  
 48 the people sought to destroy him ; and they could not find what they might do ; for the people all hung upon him, listening.

20 1 And it came to pass, on one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel, there came upon him the chief priests and  
 2 the scribes with the elders ; and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us : By what authority doest thou these things ? or who is he that gave thee this  
 3 authority ? And he answered and said unto them, I also will ask you a <sup>5</sup>question ; and tell me : The <sup>5</sup>Gr. *word*.  
 4 baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men ?  
 5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven ; he will say, Why did ye not  
 6 believe him ? But if we shall say, From men ; all the people will stone us : for they be persuaded that John

was a prophet. And they answered, that they knew 7  
not whence *it was*. And Jesus said unto them, 8  
Neither tell I you by what authority I do these  
things.

And he began to speak unto the people this 9  
parable : A man planted a vineyard, and let it out  
to husbandmen, and went into another country for  
a long time. And at the season he sent unto the 10  
husbandmen a <sup>1</sup>servant, that they should give him  
of the fruit of the vineyard : but the husbandmen  
beat him, and sent him away empty. And he sent 11  
yet another <sup>1</sup>servant : and him also they beat, and  
handled him shamefully, and sent him away empty.  
And he sent yet a third : and him also they 12  
wounded, and cast him forth. And the lord of 13  
the vineyard said, What shall I do ? I will send my  
beloved son : it may be they will reverence him.  
But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned 14  
one with another, saying, This is the heir : let us  
kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. And 15  
they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed  
him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do  
unto them ? He will come and destroy these hus- 16  
bandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.  
And when they heard it, they said, <sup>2</sup>God forbid.  
But he looked upon them, and said, What then is 17  
this that is written,

The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner ?

Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken 18  
to pieces ; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will  
scatter him as dust.

And the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay 19  
hands on him in that very hour ; and they feared the  
people : for they perceived that he spake this parable  
against them. And they watched him, and sent 20  
forth spies, which feigned themselves to be righteous,  
that they might take hold of his speech, so as to  
deliver him up to the rule and to the authority of  
the governor. And they asked him, saying, <sup>3</sup>Master, 21  
we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bond-  
servant*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *Be it  
not so*.

<sup>3</sup> Or.  
*Teacher*

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable ; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard : but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant : and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent a third : and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do ? I will send my beloved son : it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir : come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them ?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner ?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken ; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him ; and they feared the people : for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly :

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no ?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me ?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it ? They answered and said, Cesar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people : and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection ; and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren : and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her ; and in like manner the seven also : and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she ? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage :

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage :

36 Neither can they die any more : for they are equal unto the angels ; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living : for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all*.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son ?

42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

acceptest not the person *of any*, but of a truth  
 22 teachest the way of God : Is it lawful for us to give  
 23 tribute unto Cæsar, or not ? But he perceived their  
 24 craftiness, and said unto them, Shew me a <sup>1</sup>penny.

Whose image and superscription hath it ? And they  
 25 said, Cæsar's. And he said unto them, Then render  
 unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto  
 26 God the things that are God's. And they were not  
 able to take hold of the saying before the people :  
 and they marvelled at his answer, and held their  
 peace.

27 And there came to him certain of the Sadducees,  
 they which say that there is no resurrection ; and they  
 28 asked him, saying, <sup>2</sup>Master, Moses wrote unto us, that  
 if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be child-  
 less, his brother should take the wife, and raise up  
 29 seed unto his brother. There were therefore seven  
 brethren : and the first took a wife, and died childless ;

30, 31 and the second ; and the third took her ; and likewise  
 32 the seven also left no children, and died. Afterward  
 33 the woman also died. In the resurrection therefore  
 whose wife of them shall she be ? for the seven had  
 34 her to wife. And Jesus said unto them, The sons of  
 35 this <sup>3</sup>world marry, and are given in marriage : but  
 they that are accounted worthy to attain to that  
<sup>3</sup>world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither  
 36 marry, nor are given in marriage : for neither can  
 they die any more : for they are equal unto the  
 angels ; and are sons of God, being sons of the  
 37 resurrection. But that the dead are raised, even  
 Moses shewed, in *the place concerning* the Bush, when  
 he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the  
 38 God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Now he is not  
 the God of the dead, but of the living : for all live  
 39 unto him. And certain of the scribes answering said,  
 40 <sup>2</sup>Master, thou hast well said. For they durst not any  
 more ask him any question.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that the  
 42 Christ is David's son ? For David himself saith in the  
 book of Psalms,

The Lord said unto my Lord,

<sup>1</sup> See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Teacher

<sup>3</sup> Or, age

Sit thou on my right hand,  
Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy 43  
feet.

David therefore calleth him Lord. and how is he his 44  
son?

And in the hearing of all the people he said unto 45  
his disciples, Beware of the scribes, which desire to 46  
walk in long robes, and love salutations in the market-  
places, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief  
places at feasts; which devour widows' houses, and for 47  
a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive  
greater condemnation.

<sup>1</sup> Or, and  
saw them  
that...treas-  
ury, and  
they were  
rich.

And he looked up, <sup>1</sup>and saw the rich men that were 1 **21**  
casting their gifts into the treasury. And he saw a 2  
certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. And 3  
he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow  
cast in more than they all: for all these did of their 4  
superfluity cast in unto the gifts: but she of her want  
did cast in all the living that she had.

<sup>2</sup> Or,  
Teacher

And as some spake of the temple, how it was 5  
adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said, As 6  
for these things which ye behold, the days will come,  
in which there shall not be left here one stone upon  
another, that shall not be thrown down. And they 7  
asked him, saying, <sup>2</sup>Master, when therefore shall these  
things be? and what *shall be* the sign when these  
things are about to come to pass? And he said, Take 8  
heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall come  
in my name, saying, I am *he*; and, The time is at  
hand: go ye not after them. And when ye shall hear 9  
of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these things  
must needs come to pass first; but the end is not  
immediately.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. you  
being  
brought.

Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against 10  
nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall 11  
be great earthquakes, and in divers places famines  
and pestilences; and there shall be terrors and great  
signs from heaven. But before all these things, they 12  
shall lay their hands on you, and shall persecute you,  
delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons,  
<sup>3</sup>bringing you before kings and governors for my

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son ?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts ;

47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers : the same shall receive greater damnation.

## CHAPTER XXI.

1 AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all :

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God : but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be ? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass ?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived : for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near : go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified : for these things must first come to pass ; but the end *is* not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom :

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences ; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer :

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends ; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not a hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains ; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out ; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days ! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations : and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars ; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity ; the sea and the waves roaring ;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth : for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads ; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable ; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees ;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.



13 name's sake. It shall turn unto you for a testimony.  
 14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate  
 15 beforehand how to answer : for I will give you a mouth  
 and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be  
 16 able to withstand or to gainsay. But ye shall be  
 delivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kins-  
 folk, and friends ; and *some* of you <sup>1</sup>shall they cause to  
 17 be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men <sup>1</sup>*Or, shall*  
 18 for my name's sake. And not a hair of your head <sup>1</sup>*they put to*  
 19 shall perish. In your patience ye shall win your <sup>1</sup>*death*  
<sup>2</sup>souls.

<sup>1</sup> Or, shall  
they put to  
death

<sup>2</sup> Or, lives

20 But when ye see Jerusalem compassed with armies,  
 21 then know that her desolation is at hand. Then let  
 them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains ; and  
 let them that are in the midst of her depart out ; and  
 let not them that are in the country enter therein.  
 22 For these are days of vengeance, that all things which  
 23 are written may be fulfilled. Woe unto them that are  
 with child and to them that give suck in those days !  
 for there shall be great distress upon the <sup>3</sup>land, and <sup>3</sup>*Or, earth*  
 24 wrath unto this people. And they shall fall by the  
 edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all the  
 nations : and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the  
 Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.  
 25 And there shall be signs in sun and moon and stars ;  
 and upon the earth distress of nations, in perplexity  
 26 for the roaring of the sea and the billows ; men <sup>4</sup>faint- <sup>4</sup>*Or, ex-*  
 ing for fear, and for expectation of the things which <sup>4</sup>*piring*  
 are coming on <sup>5</sup>the world : for the powers of the <sup>5</sup>*Gr. the*  
 27 heavens shall be shaken. And then shall they see <sup>5</sup>*inhabited*  
 the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and <sup>5</sup>*earth.*  
 28 great glory. But when these things begin to come to  
 pass, look up, and lift up your heads ; because your  
 redemption draweth nigh.

<sup>3</sup> Or, earth

<sup>4</sup> Or, ex-  
piring

<sup>5</sup> Gr. the  
inhabited  
earth.

29 And he spake to them a parable : Behold the fig  
 30 tree, and all the trees : when they now shoot forth, ye  
 see it and know of your own selves that the summer  
 31 is now nigh. Even so ye also, when ye see these  
 things coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of  
 32 God is nigh. Verily I say unto you, This generation  
 shall not pass away, till all things be accomplished.

Heaven and earth shall pass away : but my words 33  
shall not pass away.

But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts 34  
be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and  
cares of this life, and that day come on you suddenly  
as a snare : for *so* shall it come upon all them that 35  
dwell on the face of all the earth. But watch ye at 36  
every season, making supplication, that ye may pre-  
vail to escape all these things that shall come to pass,  
and to stand before the Son of man.

And every day he was teaching in the temple ; and 37  
every night he went out, and lodged in the mount that  
is called *the mount* of Olives. And all the people 38  
came early in the morning to him in the temple,  
to hear him.

Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, 1 **22**  
which is called the Passover. And the chief priests 2  
and the scribes sought how they might put him to  
death ; for they feared the people.

And Satan entered into Judas who was called 3  
Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he 4  
went away, and communed with the chief priests and  
captains, how he might deliver him unto them. And 5  
they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

And he consented, and sought opportunity to deliver 6  
him unto them <sup>1</sup>in the absence of the multitude.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *with-  
out tumult*

And the day of unleavened bread came, on which 7  
the passover must be sacrificed. And he sent Peter 8  
and John, saying, Go and make ready for us the pass-  
over, that we may eat. And they said unto him, 9  
Where wilt thou that we make ready ? And he said 10  
unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city,  
there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water ;  
follow him into the house whereinto he goeth. And 11  
ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The

<sup>2</sup> Or,  
*Teacher*

<sup>2</sup>Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber,  
where I shall eat the passover with my disciples ?  
And he will shew you a large upper room furnished : 12  
there make ready. And they went, and found as he 13  
had said unto them : and they made ready the pass-  
over.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away ; but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the daytime he was teaching in the temple ; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount of Olives*.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

## CHAPTER XXII.

1 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him ; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare ?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water ; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples ?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished : there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them : and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer :

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves :

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you : this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined : but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed !

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them ; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye *shall* not *be* so : but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger ; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth ? *is* not he that sitteth at meat ? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me ;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat :

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not : and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and  
 15 the apostles with him. And he said unto them, With  
 desire I have desired to eat this passover with you  
 16 before I suffer : for I say unto you, I will not eat it,  
 17 until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he  
 received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he  
 18 said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves : for  
 I say unto you, I will not drink from henceforth of  
 the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall  
 19 come. And he took <sup>1</sup>bread, and when he had given  
 thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is  
 my body <sup>2</sup>which is given for you : this do in remem-  
 20 brance of me. And the cup in like manner after  
 supper, saying, This cup is the new <sup>3</sup>covenant in my  
 21 blood, *even* that which is poured out for you. But  
 behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with  
 22 me on the table. For the Son of man indeed goeth,  
 as it hath been determined : but woe unto that man  
 23 through whom he is betrayed ! And they began to  
 question among themselves, which of them it was  
 that should do this thing.  
 24 And there arose also a contention among them,  
 25 which of them is accounted to be <sup>4</sup>greatest. And he  
 said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles have  
 lordship over them ; and they that have authority  
 26 over them are called Benefactors. But ye *shall not be*  
 so : but he that is the greater among you, let him  
 become as the younger ; and he that is chief, as he  
 27 that doth serve. For whether is greater, he that  
<sup>5</sup>sitteth at meat, or he that serveth ? is not he that  
<sup>6</sup>sitteth at meat ? but I am in the midst of you as he  
 28 that serveth. But ye are they which have continued  
 29 with me in my temptations ; and <sup>6</sup>I appoint unto you a  
 30 kingdom, even as my Father appointed unto me, that  
 ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom ;  
 and ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes  
 31 of Israel. Simon, Simon, behold, Satan <sup>7</sup>asked to  
 32 have you, that he might sift you as wheat : but I made  
 supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not : and do  
 thou, when once thou hast turned again, stablish thy  
 33 brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, with thee I

<sup>1</sup> Or, a loaf<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit which is given for you... which is poured out for you.<sup>3</sup> Or, testament<sup>4</sup> Gr. greater.<sup>5</sup> Gr. reclineth.<sup>6</sup> Or, I appoint unto you, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye may eat and drink &c.<sup>7</sup> Or, obtained you by asking

am ready to go both to prison and to death. And he 34  
said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this  
day, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest  
me.

<sup>1</sup> Or, and he  
that hath no  
sword, let  
him sell his  
cloke, and  
buy one.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. end.

And he said unto them, When I sent you forth 35  
without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye any  
thing? And they said, Nothing. And he said unto 36  
them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it,  
and likewise a wallet: <sup>1</sup>and he that hath none, let  
him sell his cloke, and buy a sword. For I say unto 37  
you, that this which is written must be fulfilled in me,  
And he was reckoned with transgressors: for that  
which concerneth me hath <sup>2</sup>fulfilment. And they said, 38  
Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said  
unto them, It is enough.

<sup>3</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
omit ver. 43,  
44.

And he came out, and went, as his custom was, unto 39  
the mount of Olives; and the disciples also followed  
him. And when he was at the place, he said unto 40  
them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. And 41  
he was parted from them about a stone's cast; and  
he kneeled down and prayed, saying, Father, if 42  
thou be willing, remove this cup from me: never-  
theless not my will, but thine, be done. <sup>3</sup>And there 43  
appeared unto him an angel from heaven, strengthen-  
ing him. And being in an agony he prayed more 44  
earnestly: and his sweat became as it were great drops  
of blood falling down upon the ground. And when 45  
he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples,  
and found them sleeping for sorrow, and said unto 46  
them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, that ye enter not  
into temptation.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. bond-  
servant.

While he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he 47  
that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before  
them; and he drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.  
But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the 48  
Son of man with a kiss? And when they that were 49  
about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord,  
shall we smite with the sword? And a certain one of 50  
them smote the <sup>4</sup>servant of the high priest, and struck  
off his right ear. But Jesus answered and said, 51  
Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye anything? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves ?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me : but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him ; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee ?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe :

68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God ? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.



52 healed him. And Jesus said unto the chief priests,  
and captains of the temple, and elders, which were  
come against him, Are ye come out, as against a  
53 robber, with swords and staves? When I was daily  
with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth your  
hands against me : but this is your hour, and the power  
of darkness.

54 And they seized him, and led him *away*, and  
brought him into the high priest's house. But Peter  
55 followed afar off. And when they had kindled a fire  
in the midst of the court, and had sat down together,  
56 Peter sat in the midst of them. And a certain maid  
seeing him as he sat in the light *of the fire*, and  
looking stedfastly upon him, said, This man also was  
57 with him. But he denied, saying, Woman, I know  
58 him not. And after a little while another saw him,  
and said, Thou also art *one* of them. But Peter said,  
59 Man, I am not. And after the space of about one  
hour another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth  
this man also was with him : for he is a Galilæan.  
60 But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest.  
And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.  
61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And  
Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he  
said unto him, Before the cock crow this day, thou  
62 shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept  
bitterly.

63 And the men that held <sup>1</sup>*Jesus* mocked him, and <sup>1</sup>*Gr. him.*  
64 beat him. And they blindfolded him, and asked  
him, saying, Prophesy : who is he that struck thee?  
65 And many other things spake they against him, re-  
viling him.

66 And as soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders  
of the people was gathered together, both chief priests  
and scribes ; and they led him away into their council,  
67 saying, If thou art the Christ, tell us. But he said  
68 unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe : and if I  
69 ask *you*, ye will not answer. But from henceforth  
shall the Son of man be seated at the right hand of  
70 the power of God. And they all said, Art thou then  
the Son of God? And he said unto them, <sup>2</sup>*Ye say*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Ye say it, because I am.*

that I am. And they said, What further need have 71  
we of witness? for we ourselves have heard from his  
own mouth.

And the whole company of them rose up, and brought 1 **23**  
him before Pilate. And they began to accuse him, 2  
saying, We found this man perverting our nation, and  
forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, and saying that  
he himself is <sup>1</sup>Christ a king. And Pilate asked him, 3  
saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he  
answered him and said, Thou sayest. And Pilate 4  
said unto the chief priests and the multitudes, I find  
no fault in this man. But they were the more urgent, 5  
saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout  
all Judæa, and beginning from Galilee even unto this  
place. But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether 6  
the man were a Galilæan. And when he knew that 7  
he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto  
Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these  
days.

<sup>1</sup> Or, an  
anointed  
king

Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding 8  
glad: for he was of a long time desirous to see him,  
because he had heard concerning him; and he hoped  
to see some <sup>2</sup>miracle done by him. And he ques- 9  
tioned him in many words; but he answered him  
nothing. And the chief priests and the scribes stood, 10  
vehemently accusing him. And Herod with his 11  
soldiers set him at nought, and mocked him, and  
arraying him in gorgeous apparel sent him back to  
Pilate. And Herod and Pilate became friends with 12  
each other that very day: for before they were at  
enmity between themselves.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. sign.

And Pilate called together the chief priests and the 13  
rulers and the people, and said unto them, Ye brought 14  
unto me this man, as one that perverteth the people:  
and behold, I, having examined him before you,  
found no fault in this man touching those things  
whereof ye accuse him: no, nor yet Herod: for he 15  
sent him back unto us; and behold, nothing worthy  
of death hath been done by him. I will therefore 16  
chastise him, and release him.<sup>3</sup> But they cried out 18  
all together, saying, Away with this man, and release

<sup>3</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
insert ver.  
17 Now he  
must needs  
release unto  
them at the  
feast one  
prisoner.  
Others add  
the same  
words after  
ver. 19.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

### CHAPTER XXIII.

1 AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying that he himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing. [cused him.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently ac-

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people; and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

- 19 unto us Barabbas : one who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.
- 20 And Pilate spake unto them again, desiring to release
- 21 Jesus ; but they shouted, saying, Crucify, crucify him.
- 22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath this man done ? I have found no cause of death in him : I will therefore chastise him and release him.
- 23 But they were instant with loud voices, asking that he might be crucified. And their voices prevailed.
- 24 And Pilate gave sentence that what they asked for
- 25 should be done. And he released him that for insurrection and murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for ; but Jesus he delivered up to their will.
- 26 And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and laid on him the cross, to bear it after Jesus.
- 27 And there followed him a great multitude of the people, and of women who bewailed and lamented
- 28 him. But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves,
- 29 and for your children. For behold, the days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the
- 30 breasts that never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us ; and to the hills,
- 31 Cover us. For if they do these things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry ?
- 32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.
- 33 And when they came unto the place which is called <sup>1</sup>The skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on
- 34 the left. <sup>2</sup>And Jesus said, Father, forgive them ; for they know not what they do. And parting his garments among them, they cast lots. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, He saved others ; let him save himself, if this
- 35 is the Christ of God, his chosen. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, offering him vinegar,
- 36 and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save
- 37

<sup>1</sup> According to the Latin, *Calvary*, which has the same meaning.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *And Jesus said, Father, forgive them ; for they know not what they do.*

thyself. And there was also a superscription over 38  
him, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

And one of the malefactors which were hanged 39  
railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? save  
thyself and us. But the other answered, and rebuking 40  
him said. Dost thou not even fear God, seeing thou  
art in the same condemnation? And we indeed 41  
justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds:  
but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said, 42  
Jesus, remember me when thou comest <sup>1</sup>in thy king-  
dom. And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, 43  
To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

<sup>1</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read *into  
thy  
kingdom.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *earth*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *the sun  
failing.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *sanc-  
tuary*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *And  
Jesus, cry-  
ing with a  
loud voice,  
said*

And it was now about the sixth hour, and a darkness 44  
came over the whole <sup>2</sup>land until the ninth hour, <sup>3</sup>the 45  
sun's light failing: and the veil of the <sup>4</sup>temple was rent  
in the midst. <sup>5</sup>And when Jesus had cried with a loud 46  
voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my  
spirit: and having said this, he gave up the ghost.  
And when the centurion saw what was done, he 47  
glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous  
man. And all the multitudes that came together to 48  
this sight, when they beheld the things that were  
done, returned smiting their breasts. And all his 49  
acquaintance, and the women that followed with him  
from Galilee, stood afar off, seeing these things.

And behold, a man named Joseph, who was a 50  
councillor, a good man and a righteous (he had not 51  
consented to their counsel and deed), *a man* of  
Arimathæa, a city of the Jews, who was looking for  
the kingdom of God: this man went to Pilate, and 52  
asked for the body of Jesus. And he took it down, 53  
and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a  
tomb that was hewn in stone, where never man had  
yet lain. And it was the day of the Preparation, and 54  
the sabbath <sup>6</sup>drew on. And the women, which had 55  
come with him out of Galilee, followed after, and  
beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid.  
And they returned, and prepared spices and oint- 56  
ments.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *began  
to dawn.*

And on the sabbath they rested according to the  
commandment. But on the first day of the week, at 1 **24**

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation ?

41 And we indeed justly : for we receive the due reward of our deeds : but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit : and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor ; *and he was* a good man, and a just :

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them :) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews ; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments ; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

#### CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Now upon the first *day* of the week very early in the morn-

ing, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments :

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead ?

6 He is not here, but is risen : remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre ; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad ?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days ?

19 And he said unto them, What things ? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people :



- early dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing the  
 2 spices which they had prepared. And they found  
 3 the stone rolled away from the tomb. And they  
 entered in, and found not the body <sup>1</sup>of the Lord  
 4 Jesus. And it came to pass, while they were per-  
 plexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them  
 5 in dazzling apparel : and as they were affrighted, and  
 bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto  
 6 them, Why seek ye <sup>2</sup>the living among the dead?  
<sup>3</sup>He is not here, but is risen : remember how he spake  
 7 unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying that the  
 Son of man must be delivered up into the hands  
 of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise  
 8, 9 again. And they remembered his words, and returned  
<sup>4</sup>from the tomb, and told all these things to the  
 10 eleven, and to all the rest. Now they were Mary  
 Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the *mother* of  
 James : and the other women with them told these  
 11 things unto the apostles. And these words appeared  
 in their sight as idle talk ; and they disbelieved them.  
 12 <sup>5</sup>But Peter arose, and ran unto the tomb ; and  
 stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths by  
 themselves ; and he <sup>6</sup>departed to his home, wondering  
 at that which was come to pass.
- 13 And behold, two of them were going that very day  
 to a village named Emmaus, which was threescore  
 14 furlongs from Jerusalem. And they communed with  
 each other of all these things which had happened.  
 15 And it came to pass, while they communed and  
 questioned together, that Jesus himself drew near,  
 16 and went with them. But their eyes were holden  
 17 that they should not know him. And he said unto  
 them, <sup>7</sup>What communications are these that ye have  
 one with another, as ye walk ? And they stood still,  
 18 looking sad. And one of them, named Cleopas,  
 answering said unto him, <sup>8</sup>Dost thou alone sojourn  
 in Jerusalem and not know the things which are  
 19 come to pass there in these days ? And he said unto  
 them, What things ? And they said unto him, 'The  
 things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a  
 prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *of the Lord Jesus*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *him that liveth*.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *He is not here, but is risen*.

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *from the tomb*.

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *ver. 12*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *departed, wondering with himself*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *What words are these that ye exchange one with another*.

<sup>8</sup> Or, *Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem, and knowest thou not the things*

the people : and how the chief priests and our rulers 20 delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him. But we hoped that it was he which 21 should redeem Israel. Yea and beside all this, it is now the third day since these things came to pass. Moreover certain women of our company 22 amazed us, having been early at the tomb ; and when 23 they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. And certain of them that were 24 with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women had said : but him they saw not. And he 25 said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe <sup>1</sup>in all that the prophets have spoken ! Be- 26 haved it not the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory ? And beginning from Moses 27 and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they 28 were going : and he made as though he would go further. And they constrained him, saying, Abide 29 with us ; for it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went in to abide with them. And 30 it came to pass, when he had sat down with them to meat, he took the <sup>2</sup>bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and 31 they knew him ; and he vanished out of their sight. And they said one to another, Was not our heart 32 burning within us, while he spake to us in the way, while he opened to us the scriptures ? And they rose 33 up that very hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and 34 hath appeared to Simon. And they rehearsed the 35 things *that happened* in the way, and how he was known of them in the breaking of the bread.

And as they spake these things, he himself stood in 36 the midst of them, <sup>3</sup>and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. But they were terrified and affrighted, and 37 supposed that they beheld a spirit. And he said unto 38 them, Why are ye troubled ? and wherefore do rea-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *after*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *loaf*

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.*

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel : and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre :

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said : but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken :

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory ?

27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went : and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us ; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him ; and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures ?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled ? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts ?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself : handle me, and see ; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat ?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honey-comb.

43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day :

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you : but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy :

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

- 39 sonings arise in your heart? See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see: for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me having.
- 40 <sup>1</sup>And when he had said this, he shewed them his hands and his feet. And while they still disbelieved for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here anything to eat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish<sup>2</sup>. And he took it, and did eat before them.
- 44 And he said unto them, These are my words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, how that all things must needs be fulfilled, which are written in the law of Moses, and the prophets, and the psalms, concerning me. Then opened he their mind, that they might understand the scriptures; and he said unto them, Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer, and rise again from the dead the third day; and that repentance<sup>3</sup> and remission of sins should be preached in his name unto all the <sup>4</sup>nations, beginning from Jerusalem. Ye are witnesses of these things.
- 49 And behold, I send forth the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on high.
- 50 And he led them out until *they were* over against Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he parted from them, <sup>5</sup>and was carried up into heaven.
- 52 And they <sup>6</sup>worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: and were continually in the temple, blessing God.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit ver. 40.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities add *and a honeycomb*.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *unto*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *nations. Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses*

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and was carried up into heaven*.

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *worshipped him, and*.

# THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

## S. JOHN.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *through* In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was **1** **1**  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *was not anything made. That which hath been made was life in him; and the life &c.* with God, and the Word was God. The same was in **2**  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *overcame.* the beginning with God. All things were made <sup>1</sup>by **3**  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *The true light, which lighteth every man, was coming* him; and without him <sup>2</sup>was not anything made that  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *every man as he cometh* hath been made. In him was life; and the life was **4**  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. *his own things.* the light of men. And the light shineth in [the] dark- **5**  
<sup>7</sup> Or, *begotten from a father* ness; and the darkness <sup>3</sup>apprehended it not. There **6**  
<sup>8</sup> Or, *bloods.* came a man, sent from God, whose name was John. **6**  
<sup>9</sup> Gr. *tabernacled.* The same came for witness, that he might bear **7** **7**  
<sup>10</sup> Or, *an only begotten* witness of the light, that all might believe through **7**  
<sup>11</sup> Some ancient authorities read *(this was he that said).* him. He was not the light, but came that he might **8**  
<sup>12</sup> Gr. *first in regard of me.* bear witness of the light. <sup>4</sup>There was the true light, **9**  
<sup>13</sup> Many very ancient authorities read *God only begotten.* even the light which lighteth <sup>5</sup>every man, coming into **9**  
<sup>14</sup> Or, *every man as he cometh* the world. He was in the world, and the world was **10**  
<sup>15</sup> Or, *begotten from a father* made <sup>1</sup>by him, and the world knew him not. He **11**  
<sup>16</sup> Or, *bloods.* came unto <sup>6</sup>his own, and [they that were] his own **11**  
<sup>17</sup> Gr. *tabernacled.* received him not. But as many as received him, **12**  
<sup>18</sup> Or, *an only begotten from a father* to them gave he the right to become children of God, **12**  
<sup>19</sup> Some ancient authorities read *(this was he that said).* even to them that believe on his name: which were **13**  
<sup>20</sup> Or, *bloods.* <sup>7</sup>born, not of <sup>8</sup>blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor **13**  
<sup>21</sup> Or, *an only begotten from a father* of the will of man, but of God. And the Word **14**  
<sup>22</sup> Or, *bloods.* became flesh, and <sup>9</sup>dwelt among us (and we beheld **14**  
<sup>23</sup> Or, *an only begotten from a father* his glory, glory as of <sup>10</sup>the only begotten from the **15**  
<sup>24</sup> Or, *bloods.* Father), full of grace and truth. John beareth witness **15**  
<sup>25</sup> Or, *an only begotten from a father* of him, and crieth, saying, <sup>11</sup>This was he of whom I **15**  
<sup>26</sup> Or, *bloods.* said, He that cometh after me is become <sup>8</sup>before me: **16**  
<sup>27</sup> Or, *an only begotten from a father* for he was <sup>12</sup>before me. For of his fulness, we all **16**  
<sup>28</sup> Or, *bloods.* received, and grace for grace. For the law was given **17**  
<sup>29</sup> Or, *an only begotten from a father* <sup>1</sup>by Moses; grace and truth came <sup>1</sup>by Jesus Christ. **17**  
<sup>30</sup> Or, *bloods.* No man hath seen God at any time; <sup>13</sup>the only **18**  
<sup>31</sup> Or, *an only begotten from a father* begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, **18**  
<sup>32</sup> Or, *bloods.* he hath declared him. **18**

“is come to be” (Koumby, 1852)

# THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

## ST. JOHN.

### CHAPTER I.

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him ; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life ; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness ; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

× 9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name :

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me ; for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, *[but]* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time ; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou ?

20 And he confessed, and denied not ; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then ? Art thou Elias ? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet ? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou ? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself ?

23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet ?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water : but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not ;

27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world !

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me ; for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not : but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not : but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples ;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God !

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto



19 And this is the witness of John, when the Jews  
 20 sent unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites to  
 ask him, Who art thou? And he confessed, and  
 denied not; and he confessed, I am not the Christ.  
 21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elijah?  
 And he saith, I am not. Art thou the prophet?  
 22 And he answered, No. They said therefore unto him,  
 Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them,  
 23 that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? He said,  
 I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make  
 straight the way of the Lord, as said Isaiah the pro-  
 24 phet. <sup>1</sup>And they had been sent from the Pharisees.  
 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why then  
 baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, neither  
 26 Elijah, neither the prophet? John answered them,  
 saying, I baptize <sup>2</sup>with water: in the midst of you  
 27 standeth one whom ye know not, *even* he that  
 cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe I am  
 28 not worthy to unloose. These things were done in  
<sup>3</sup>Bethany beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.  
 29 On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and  
 saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, which <sup>4</sup>taketh away  
 30 the sin of the world. This is he of whom I said,  
 After me cometh a man which is become before me:  
 31 for he was <sup>5</sup>before me. And I knew him not; but  
 that he should be made manifest to Israel, for this  
 32 cause came I baptizing <sup>2</sup>with water. And John bare  
 witness, saying, I have beheld the Spirit descending  
 as a dove out of heaven; and it abode upon him.  
 33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize  
<sup>2</sup>with water, he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou  
 shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon  
 him, the same is he that baptizeth <sup>2</sup>with the Holy  
 34 Spirit. And I have seen, and have borne witness  
 that this is the Son of God.  
 35 Again on the morrow John was standing, and two  
 36 of his disciples; and he looked upon Jesus as he  
 37 walked, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God! And  
 the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed  
 38 Jesus. And Jesus turned, and beheld them follow-  
 ing, and saith unto them, What seek ye? And they

<sup>1</sup> Or, *And certain had been sent from among the Pharisees.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *in*

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *Bethabarah*, some, *Betharabab.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *beareth the sin*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *first in regard of me.*

<sup>1</sup>Or,  
Teacher

said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted, <sup>1</sup>Master), where abidest thou? He saith unto them, Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that day: it was about the tenth hour. One of the two that heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He findeth first his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah (which is, being interpreted, <sup>2</sup>Christ). He brought him unto Jesus. Jesus looked upon him, and said, Thou art Simon the son of <sup>3</sup>John: thou shalt be called Cephass (which is by interpretation, <sup>4</sup>Peter).

<sup>2</sup> That is,  
Anointed.

<sup>3</sup> Gr.  
*Joanes*:  
called in  
Matt. xvi.  
17, *Jonah*.

<sup>4</sup> That is,  
Rock or  
Stone.

On the morrow he was minded to go forth into Galilee, and he findeth Philip: and Jesus saith unto him, Follow me. Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto him, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: and Jesus [also] was bidden, and his disciples, to the marriage. And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. [And] Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with

them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

## CHAPTER II.

1 AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying [of the] Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

- 5 thee? mine hour is not yet come. His mother saith  
 unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do  
 6 it. Now there were six waterpots of stone set there  
 after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or  
 7 three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the  
 waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the  
 8 brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and  
 bear unto the ruler of the feast. And they bare it,  
 9 And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water  
 now become wine, and knew not whence it was  
 (but the servants which had drawn the water knew),  
 10 the ruler of the feast calleth the bridegroom, and saith  
 unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine;  
 and when men have drunk freely, then that which  
 is worse: thou hast kept the good wine until now.  
 11 This beginning of his signs did Jesus in Cana of  
 Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples  
 believed on him.  
 12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his  
 mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and there  
 they abode not many days.  
 13 And the passover of the Jews was at hand, and  
 14 Jesus went up to Jerusalem. And he found in the  
 temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves,  
 15 and the changers of money sitting: and he made a  
 scourge of cords, and cast all out of the temple,  
 both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the  
 16 changers' money, and overthrew their tables; and to  
 them that sold the doves he said, Take these things  
 hence; make not my Father's house a house of  
 17 merchandise. His disciples remembered that it was  
 written, The zeal of thine house shall eat me up.  
 18 The Jews therefore answered and said unto him,  
 What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou  
 19 doest these things? Jesus answered and said unto  
 them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will  
 20 raise it up. The Jews therefore said, Forty and six  
 years was this temple in building, and wilt thou raise  
 21 it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of  
 22 his body. When therefore he was raised from the  
 dead, his disciples remembered that he spake this;

<sup>1</sup> Or,  
 steward

<sup>2</sup> Or, that it  
 had become

<sup>3</sup> Or, sanc-  
 tuary

and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, 23 during the feast, many believed on his name, beholding his signs which he did. But Jesus did not trust 24 himself unto them, for that he knew all men, and 25 because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning <sup>1</sup>man ; for he himself knew what was in man.

<sup>1</sup> Or, a man :  
for...the  
man

Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named 1 **3**  
Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews : the same came unto 2 him by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God : for no man can do these signs that thou doest, except God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, 3 verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born <sup>2</sup>anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus 4 saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, 5 I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh ; and that 6 which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that 7 I said unto thee, Ye must be born <sup>2</sup>anew. <sup>3</sup>The wind 8 bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the voice thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth : so is every one that is born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, 9 How can these things be? Jesus answered and said 10 unto him, Art thou the teacher of Israel, and understandest not these things? Verily, verily, I say unto 11 thee, We speak that we do know, and bear witness of that we have seen ; and ye receive not our witness. If I told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how 12 shall ye believe, if I tell you heavenly things? And 13 no man hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, *even* the Son of man, <sup>4</sup>which is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the 14 wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up : that whosoever <sup>5</sup>believeth may in him have eternal life. 15

<sup>2</sup> Or, from  
above

<sup>3</sup> Or, The  
Spirit  
breatheth

<sup>4</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
omit *which*  
*is in heaven.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, be-  
lieveth  
*in him may*  
*have*

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *dzay*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man ; for he knew what was in man.

### CHAPTER III.

1 THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews :

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God : for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old ? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born ?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh ; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth : so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be ?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things ?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen ; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things ?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up :

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world : but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him is not condemned : but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea ; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Enon near to Salim, because there was much water there : and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom : but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice : this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all : he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth : he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth ; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.



16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only  
 17 begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should  
 18 not perish, but have eternal life. For God sent not  
 19 the Son into the world to judge the world; but that  
 20 the world should be saved through him. He that  
 21 believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not  
 hath been judged already, because he hath not believed  
 on the name of the only begotten Son of God. And  
 this is the judgement, that the light is come into the  
 world, and men loved the darkness rather than the  
 light; for their works were evil. For every one that  
 doeth ill hateth the light, and cometh not to the light,  
 lest his works should be reprov'd. But he that  
 doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his works  
 may be made manifest, that they have been wrought  
 in God.

<sup>1</sup> Or,  
*practiseth*  
<sup>2</sup> Or,  
*convicted*  
<sup>3</sup> Or,  
*because*

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into  
 the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them,  
 23 and baptized. And John also was baptizing in  
 Ænon near to Salim, because there was much water  
 there: and they came, and were baptized. For John  
 24 was not yet cast into prison. There arose therefore a  
 questioning on the part of John's disciples with a Jew  
 25 about purifying. And they came unto John, and said  
 to him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan,  
 to whom thou hast borne witness, behold, the same  
 26 baptizeth, and all men come to him. John answered  
 and said, A man can receive nothing, except it have  
 27 been given him from heaven. Ye yourselves bear me  
 witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but, that  
 28 I am sent before him. He that hath the bride is the  
 bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which  
 standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of  
 the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is ful-  
 29 filled. He must increase, but I must decrease.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. were  
*many*  
*waters.*

30 He that cometh from above is above all: he that  
 is of the earth is of the earth, and of the earth he  
 speaketh: he that cometh from heaven is above all.  
 31 What he hath seen and heard, of that he beareth wit-  
 32 ness; and no man receiveth his witness. He that hath  
 received his witness hath set his seal to this, that God

<sup>5</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *he that*  
*cometh*  
*from*  
*heaven*  
*beareth wit-*  
*ness of what*  
*he hath seen*  
*and heard.*

is true. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the 34  
 words of God : for he giveth not the Spirit by mea-  
 sure. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all 35  
 things into his hand. He that believeth on the 36  
 Son hath eternal life ; but he that 'obeyeth not the  
 Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth  
 on him.

When therefore the Lord knew how that the Phari- 1 4  
 sees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing  
 more disciples than John (although Jesus himself 2  
 'baptized not, but his disciples), he left Judæa, and 3  
 departed again into Galilee. And he must needs pass 4  
 through Samaria. So he cometh to a city of Samaria, 5  
 called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob  
 gave to his son Joseph : and Jacob's <sup>2</sup>well was there. 6  
 Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat  
<sup>3</sup>thus by the <sup>2</sup>well. It was about the sixth hour.  
 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water : 7  
 Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. For his 8  
 disciples were gone away into the city to buy food.  
 The Samaritan woman therefore saith unto him, How 9  
 is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which  
 am a Samaritan woman ? (<sup>4</sup>For Jews have no dealings  
 with Samaritans.) Jesus answered and said unto her, 10  
 If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that  
 saith to thee, Give me to drink ; thou wouldest have  
 asked of him, and he would have given thee living  
<sup>5</sup>water. The woman saith unto him, <sup>6</sup>Sir, thou hast 11  
 nothing to draw with, and the well is deep : from  
 whence then hast thou that living water ? Art thou 12  
 greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well ;  
 and drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his  
 cattle ? Jesus answered and said unto her, Every 13  
 one that drinketh of this water shall thirst again : but 14  
 whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him  
 shall never thirst ; but the water that I shall give him  
 shall become in him a well of water springing up unto  
 eternal life. The woman saith unto him, <sup>5</sup>Sir, give me 15  
 this water, that I thirst not, neither come all the way  
 hither to draw. Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy 16  
 husband, and come hither. The woman answered 17

<sup>1</sup> Or, be-  
 lieveth not

<sup>2</sup>Gr. *spring*:  
 and so in  
 ver. 14 ; but  
 not in ver.  
 11, 12.

<sup>3</sup> Or, as he  
 was

<sup>4</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 omit *For*  
*Jews have*  
*no dealings*  
*with Sama-*  
*ritans.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *Lord*

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God : for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life : and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life ; but the wrath of God abideh on him.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well : *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water : Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria ? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink ; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep : from whence then hast thou that living water ?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle ?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again :

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst ; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband :

18 For thou hast had five husbands ; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband : in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain ; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what : we know what we worship ; for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth : for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God *is* a Spirit : and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ : when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman : yet no man said, What seekest thou ? or, Why talkest thou with her ?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did : is not this the Christ ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat ?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest ? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields ; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal : that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

and said unto him, I have no husband. Jesus saith  
 18 unto her, Thou saidst well, I have no husband : for  
 thou hast had five husbands ; and he whom thou now  
 hast is not thy husband : this hast thou said truly.  
 19 The woman saith unto him, <sup>1</sup> Sir, I perceive that thou <sup>1</sup> Or, Lord  
 20 art a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in this moun-  
 tain ; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where  
 21 men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her, Woman,  
 believe me, the hour cometh, when neither in this  
 mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the  
 22 Father. Ye worship that which ye know not : we  
 worship that which we know : for salvation is from  
 23 the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when  
 the true worshippers shall worship the Father in  
 spirit and truth : <sup>2</sup> for such doth the Father seek to be <sup>2</sup> Or, for  
 24 his worshippers. <sup>3</sup> God is a Spirit : and they that <sup>3</sup> Or, God is  
 25 worship him must worship in spirit and truth. The <sup>3</sup> Or, God is  
 woman saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh <sup>3</sup> Or, God is  
 (which is called Christ) : when he is come, he will <sup>3</sup> Or, God is  
 26 declare unto us all things. Jesus saith unto her, I <sup>3</sup> Or, God is  
 that speak unto thee am *he*.  
 27 And upon this came his disciples ; and they <sup>4</sup> Or, while  
 marvelled that he was speaking with a woman ; yet <sup>4</sup> Or, while  
 no man said, What seekest thou ? or, Why speakest <sup>4</sup> Or, while  
 28 thou with her ? So the woman left her waterpot,  
 and went away into the city, and saith to the men,  
 29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that *ever* I  
 30 did : can this be the Christ ? They went out of the  
 31 city, and were coming to him. In the mean while the  
 32 disciples prayed him, saying, Rabbi, eat. But he said  
 unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not.  
 33 The disciples therefore said one to another, Hath any  
 34 man brought him *aught* to eat ? Jesus saith unto  
 them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent  
 35 me, and to accomplish his work. Say not ye, There  
 are yet four months, and *then* cometh the harvest ?  
 behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on  
 the fields, that they are <sup>4</sup> white already unto harvest. <sup>4</sup> Or, while  
 36 He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit <sup>4</sup> Or, while  
 unto life eternal ; that he that soweth and he that <sup>4</sup> Or, while  
 37 reapeth may rejoice together. For herein is the <sup>4</sup> Or, while  
*white* already unto harvest. <sup>4</sup> Or, while  
 ready he that reapeth &c.

saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. I 38  
sent you to reap that whereon ye have not laboured :  
others have laboured, and ye are entered into their  
labour.

And from that city many of the Samaritans believed 39  
on him because of the word of the woman, who  
testified, He told me all things that *ever* I did. So 40  
when the Samaritans came unto him, they besought  
him to abide with them : and he abode there two days.  
And many more believed because of his word ; 41  
and they said to the woman, Now we believe, not 42  
because of thy speaking : for we have heard for  
ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Saviour of  
the world.

And after the two days he went forth from thence 43  
into Galilee. For Jesus himself testified, that a pro- 44  
phet hath no honour in his own country. So when he 45  
came into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having  
seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the  
feast : for they also went unto the feast.

He came therefore again unto Cana of Galilee, 46  
where he made the water wine. And there was \*a  
certain <sup>1</sup>nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.  
When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa 47  
into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought *him* that  
he would come down, and heal his son ; for he was at  
the point of death. Jesus therefore said unto him, 48  
Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will in no wise  
believe. The <sup>1</sup>nobleman saith unto him, <sup>2</sup>Sir, come 49  
down ere my child die. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy 50  
way ; thy son liveth. The man believed the word  
that Jesus spake unto him, and he went his way.

And as he was now going down, his <sup>3</sup>servants met him, 51  
saying, that his son lived. So he inquired of them the 52  
hour when he began to amend. They said therefore  
unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left  
him. So the father knew that *it was* at that hour 53  
in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth : and  
himself believed, and his whole house. This is again 54  
the second sign that Jesus did, having come out of  
Judæa into Galilee.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *king's officer*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Lord*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *bond-servants*.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour : other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them : and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word ;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying : for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast : for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son : for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way ; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth : and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

## CHAPTER V.

1 AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews ; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water : whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool : but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked : and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day : it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk ?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was : for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole : sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. [which had made him whole.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus,

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God. \*

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do : for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.



- 5 1 After these things there was <sup>1</sup>a feast of the Jews ; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
- 2 Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep gate a pool, which is called in Hebrew <sup>2</sup>Bethesda, having
- 3 five porches. In these lay a multitude of them that
- 5 were sick, blind, halt, withered<sup>3</sup>. And a certain man was there, which had been thirty and eight years
- 6 in his infirmity. When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he
- 7 saith unto him, Wouldest thou be made whole? The sick man answered him, <sup>4</sup>Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool : but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.
- 8 Jesus saith unto him, Arise. take up thy bed, and walk.
- 9 And straightway the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked.
- 10 Now it was the sabbath on that day. So the Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and it
- 11 is not lawful for thee to take up thy bed. But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same
- 12 said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. They asked him, Who is the man that said unto thee, Take
- 13 up *thy bed*, and walk? But he that was healed wist not who it was : for Jesus had conveyed himself away,
- 14 a multitude being in the place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole : sin no more, lest a worse thing
- 15 befall thee. The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole. And for this cause did the Jews persecute Jesus, because he did
- 17 these things on the sabbath. But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even until now, and I work.
- 18 For this cause therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God.
- 19 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them,  
Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing : for what things soever he doeth, these the Son
- 20 also doeth in like manner. For the Father loveth the

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *the feast*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Bethsaida*, others, *Beth-zatha*.

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, *waiting for the moving of the water*.

<sup>4</sup> For an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden.

<sup>4</sup> Or, Lord

Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth :  
 and greater works than these will he shew him, that ye  
 may marvel. For as the Father raiseth the dead and 21  
 quickeneth them, even so the Son also quickeneth  
 whom he will. For neither doth the Father judge any 22  
 man, but he hath given all judgement unto the Son ;  
 that all may honour the Son, even as they honour the 23  
 Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth  
 not the Father which sent him. Verily, verily, I say 24  
 unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him  
 that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into  
 judgement, but hath passed out of death into life.  
 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and 25  
 now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son  
 of God ; and they that hear shall live. For as the 26  
 Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son  
 also to have life in himself : and he gave him authority 27  
 to execute judgement, because he is <sup>1</sup>the Son of man.  
 Marvel not at this : for the hour cometh, in which all 28  
 that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, and shall 29  
 come forth ; they that have done good, unto the  
 resurrection of life ; and they that have <sup>2</sup>done ill, unto  
 the resurrection of judgement.

<sup>1</sup> Or, a son  
of man

<sup>2</sup> Or, prac-  
tised

I can of myself do nothing : as I hear, I judge : 30  
 and my judgement is righteous ; because I seek not  
 mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. If I 31  
 bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. It is 32  
 another that beareth witness of me ; and I know that  
 the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. Ye 33  
 have sent unto John, and he hath borne witness unto  
 the truth. But the witness which I receive is not from 34  
 man : howbeit I say these things, that ye may be saved.  
 He was the lamp that burneth and shineth : and 35  
 ye were willing to rejoyce for a season in his light.  
 But the witness which I have is greater than *that of* 36  
 John : for the works which the Father hath given me  
 to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness  
 of me, that the Father hath sent me. And the Father 37  
 which sent me, he hath borne witness of me. Ye  
 have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his  
 form. And ye have not his word abiding in you : 38

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth : and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them* ; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son :

23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation ; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God : and they that hear shall live. [the Son to have life in himself ;

26 For as the Father hath life in himself ; so hath he given to

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this : for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth ; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life ; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing : as I hear, I judge : and my judgment is just ; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me ; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man : but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light : and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness than *that* of John : for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you : for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures ; for in them ye think ye have eternal life : and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not : if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only ?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father : there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me : for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words ?

#### CHAPTER VI.

1 AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat ?

6 And this he said to prove him : for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes : but what are they among so many ?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves ; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down ; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve

39 for whom he sent, him ye believe not. <sup>1</sup>Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life ; and these are they which bear witness of  
 40 me ; and ye will not come to me, that ye may have  
 41, 42 life. I receive not glory from men. But I know you,  
 43 that ye have not the love of God in yourselves. I am  
 come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not : if  
 another shall come in his own name, him ye will  
 44 receive. How can ye believe, which receive glory one  
 of another, and the glory that *cometh* from <sup>2</sup>the only  
 45 God ye seek not? Think not that I will accuse you  
 to the Father : there is one that accuseth you, *even*  
 46 Moses, on whom ye have set your hope. For if ye  
 believed Moses, ye would believe me ; for he wrote  
 47 of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall  
 ye believe my words?

<sup>1</sup> Or, Search the scriptures

<sup>2</sup> have ye not read

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read the only one.

**6** 1 After these things Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.  
 2 And a great multitude followed him, because they beheld the signs which he did on them that were sick.  
 3 And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he  
 4 sat with his disciples. Now the passover, the feast of  
 5 the Jews, was at hand. Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto Philip, Whence are we to buy <sup>3</sup>bread,  
 6 that these may eat? And this he said to prove him :  
 7 for he himself knew what he would do. Philip answered him, Two hundred <sup>4</sup>pennyworth of <sup>3</sup>bread is  
 not sufficient for them, that every one may take a  
 8 little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's  
 9 brother, saith unto him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two fishes : but what are  
 10 these among so many? Jesus said, Make the people sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.  
 11 Jesus therefore took the loaves ; and having given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down ; likewise also of the fishes as much as they would.  
 12 And when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that  
 13 nothing be lost. So they gathered them up, and filled

<sup>3</sup> Gr. loaves.

<sup>4</sup> See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *signs*.

twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto them that had eaten. When therefore the people saw the <sup>1</sup>sign 14 which he did, they said, This is of a truth the prophet that cometh into the world.

Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to 15 come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain himself alone.

And when evening came, his disciples went down 16 unto the sea ; and they entered into a boat, and were 17 going over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. And the 18 sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew. When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty 19 or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat : and they were afraid. But he saith unto them, It is I ; be not afraid. 20 They were willing therefore to receive him into the 21 boat : and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *little boat*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *little boats*.

On the morrow, the multitude which stood on the 22 other side of the sea saw that there was none other <sup>2</sup>boat there, save one, and that Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples went away alone (howbeit there came <sup>3</sup>boats from Tiberias 23 nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks) : when the multitude therefore 24 saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the <sup>3</sup>boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. And when they found 25 him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? Jesus answered 26 them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were filled. Work not for the meat 27 which perisheth, but for the meat which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give unto you : for him the Father, *even* God, hath sealed. They said 28 therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work the works of God? Jesus answered and said 29 unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe

baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship : and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I ; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship : and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one wherinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone ;

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks :

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither ?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you : for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God ?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.



30 on him whom <sup>1</sup>he hath sent. They said therefore <sup>1</sup>Or, he  
unto him, What then doest thou for a sign, that we  
<sup>sent</sup>

31 may see, and believe thee? what workest thou? Our  
fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is  
written, He gave them bread out of heaven to eat.

32 Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say  
unto you, It was not Moses that gave you the bread  
out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the true

33 bread out of heaven. For the bread of God is that  
which cometh down out of heaven, and giveth life unto  
34 the world. They said therefore unto him, Lord, ever-

35 more give us this bread. Jesus said unto them, I am  
the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not  
hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never

36 thirst. But I said unto you, that ye have seen me,  
37 and yet believe not. All that which the Father  
giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh

38 to me I will in no wise cast out. For I am come  
down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the  
39 will of him that sent me. And this is the will of him  
that sent me, that of all that which he hath given me

I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the  
40 last day. For this is the will of my Father, that every  
one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth on him,

should have eternal life; and <sup>2</sup>I will raise him up at  
the last day. <sup>2</sup>Or, that I  
<sup>should raise</sup>  
<sup>him up</sup>

41 The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, be-  
cause he said, I am the bread which came down out of  
42 heaven. And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of  
Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how doth

43 he now say, I am come down out of heaven? Jesus  
answered and said unto them, Murmur not among  
44 yourselves. No man can come to me, except the  
Father which sent me draw him: and I will raise him

45 up in the last day. It is written in the prophets, And  
they shall all be taught of God. Every one that hath  
heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto

46 me. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he  
47 which is from God, he hath seen the Father. Verily,  
verily, I say unto you, He that believeth hath eternal

48, 49 life. I am the bread of life. Your fathers did eat the

manna in the wilderness, and they died. This is the 50  
bread which cometh down out of heaven, that a man  
may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread 51  
which came down out of heaven : if any man eat of this  
bread, he shall live for ever : yea and the bread which  
I will give is my flesh, for the life of the world.

The Jews therefore strove one with another, say- 52  
ing, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?  
Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say 53  
unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man  
and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves.  
He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath 54  
eternal life ; and I will raise him up at the last day.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. true  
meat.  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. true  
drink.

For my flesh is <sup>1</sup>meat indeed, and my blood is <sup>2</sup>drink 55  
indeed. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my 56  
blood abideth in me, and I in him. As the living 57  
Father sent me, and I live because of the Father ; so  
he that eateth me, he also shall live because of me.  
This is the bread which came down out of heaven : 58  
not as the fathers did eat, and died : he that eateth  
this bread shall live for ever. These things said 59  
he in <sup>3</sup>the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

<sup>3</sup> Or, a syna-  
gogue

<sup>4</sup> Or, him

Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard 60  
*this*, said, This is a hard saying ; who can hear <sup>4</sup>it?  
But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples mur- 61  
mured at this, said unto them, Doth this cause you to  
stumble? *What* then if ye should behold the Son of 62  
man ascending where he was before? It is the spirit 63  
that quickeneth ; the flesh profiteth nothing : the words  
that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life.  
But there are some of you that believe not. For 64  
Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that  
believed not, and who it was that should betray him.  
And he said, For this cause have I said unto you, 65  
that no man can come unto me, except it be given  
unto him of the Father.

1 Cor 12: 45

<sup>5</sup> Or, hast  
words

Upon this many of his disciples went back, and 66  
walked no more with him. Jesus said therefore unto 67  
the twelve, Would ye also go away? Simon Peter 68  
answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou <sup>5</sup>hast  
the words of eternal life. And we have believed and 69

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven : if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever : and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat ?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life : and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father ; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven : not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead : he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying ; who can hear it ?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you ?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before ?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth ; the flesh profiteth nothing : the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away ?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go ? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon : for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

## CHAPTER VII.

1 AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee : for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come : but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you ; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast : I go not up yet unto this feast ; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he ?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him : for some said, He is a good man : others said, Nay ; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned ?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory : but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law ? Why go ye about to kill me ?

70 know that thou art the Holy One of God. Jesus answered them, Did not I choose you the twelve, and  
 71 one of you is a devil? Now he spake of Judas *the son* of Simon Iscariot, for he it was that should betray him, *being* one of the twelve.

7 1 And after these things Jesus walked in Galilee : for he would not walk in Judæa, because the Jews sought  
 2 to kill him. Now the feast of the Jews, the feast of  
 3 tabernacles, was at hand. His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may behold thy works which thou  
 4 doest. For no man doeth anything in secret, <sup>1</sup>and himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou doest  
 5 these things, manifest thyself to the world. For even  
 6 his brethren did not believe on him. Jesus therefore saith unto them, My time is not yet come ; but your  
 7 time is alway ready. The world cannot hate you ; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that its works  
 8 are evil. Go ye up unto the feast : I go not up <sup>2</sup>yet unto this feast ; because my time is not yet fulfilled.  
 9 And having said these things unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *and seeketh it to be known openly.*

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *yet.*

10 But when his brethren were gone up unto the feast, then went he also up, not publicly, but as it were in  
 11 secret. The Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? And there was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him : some said, He is a good man ; others said, Not so, but he  
 12 leadeth the multitude astray. Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. The Jews therefore marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man  
 15 letters, having never learned? Jesus therefore answered them, and said, My teaching is not mine,  
 16 but his that sent me. If any man willeth to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it be of  
 17 God, or *whether* I speak from myself. He that speaketh from himself seeketh his own glory : but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same  
 18 is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. Did not  
 19

Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you doeth the law? Why seek ye to kill me? The multitude answered, Thou hast a <sup>1</sup>devil : who seeketh to kill thee? Jesus answered and said unto them, I did one work, and ye all <sup>2</sup>marvel. For this cause hath Moses given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers); and on the sabbath ye circumcise a man. If a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken; are ye wroth with me, because I made a man every whit whole on the sabbath? Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. demon.

<sup>2</sup> Or, marvel because of this. Moses hath given you circumcision

Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is not this he whom they seek to kill? And lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. Can it be that the rulers indeed know that this is the Christ? Howbeit we know this man whence he is : but when the Christ cometh, no one knoweth whence he is. Jesus therefore cried in the temple, teaching and saying, Ye both know me, and know whence I am ; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. I know him ; because I am from him, and he sent me. They sought therefore to take him : and no man laid his hand on him, because his hour was not yet come. But of the multitude many believed on him ; and they said, When the Christ shall come, will he do more signs than those which this man hath done? The Pharisees heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him ; and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to take him. Jesus therefore said, Yet a little while am I with you, and I go unto him that sent me. Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me : and where I am, ye cannot come. The Jews therefore said among themselves, Whither will this man go that we shall not find him? will he go unto the Dispersion <sup>3</sup>among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? What is this word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me : and where I am, ye cannot come?

<sup>3</sup> Gr. of.

Now on the last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil : who goeth about to kill thee ?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision ; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers ;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken ; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day ?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill ?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is : but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am : and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him ; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him : but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done ?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him ; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me* : and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him ? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles ?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me* : and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come ?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive : for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given* ; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee ?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was ?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him ; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees ; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him ?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived ?

48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him ?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth ?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee ? Search, and look : for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

## CHAPTER VIII.

1 Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him ; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery ; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned : but what sayest thou ?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse



38 him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on  
me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall  
39 flow rivers of living water. But this spake he of the  
Spirit, which they that believed on him were to re-  
ceive: <sup>1</sup>for the Spirit was not yet given; because Jesus  
40 was not yet glorified. *Some* of the multitude there-  
fore, when they heard these words, said, This is of a  
41 truth the prophet. Others said, This is the Christ.  
But some said, What, doth the Christ come out of  
42 Galilee? Hath not the scripture said that the Christ  
cometh of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem,  
43 the village where David was? So there arose a di-  
44 vision in the multitude because of him. And some  
of them would have taken him; but no man laid  
hands on him.

45 The officers therefore came to the chief priests and  
Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why did ye not  
46 bring him? The officers answered, Never man so  
47 spake. The Pharisees therefore answered them, Are  
48 ye also led astray? Hath any of the rulers believed  
49 on him, or of the Pharisees? But this multitude  
50 which knoweth not the law are accursed. Nicodemus  
saith unto them (he that came to him before, being one  
51 of them), Doth our law judge a man, except it first  
52 hear from himself and know what he doeth? They  
answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee?  
Search, and <sup>2</sup>see that out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read for the Holy Spirit was not yet given.

<sup>2</sup> Or, see: for out of Galilee &c.

53 <sup>3</sup>[And they went every man unto his own house:  
8 1, 2 but Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. And early  
in the morning he came again into the temple, and all  
the people came unto him; and he sat down, and  
3 taught them. And the scribes and the Pharisees  
bring a woman taken in adultery; and having set her  
4 in the midst, they say unto him, <sup>4</sup>Master, this woman  
5 hath been taken in adultery, in the very act. Now in  
the law Moses commanded us to stone such: what  
6 then sayest thou of her? And this they said, <sup>5</sup>tempt-  
ing him, that they might have *whereof* to accuse him.

<sup>3</sup> Most of the ancient authorities omit John vii. 53—viii. 11. These which contain it vary much from each other.

<sup>4</sup> Or, Teacher

<sup>5</sup> Or, trying

*Thomas; Die Genesis des Joh. Evang.* "imagines that this  
sensation was aboriginal: but that the author of 1<sup>st</sup> John [a co-  
te-say scholar & imitator of the great Logosopher who  
wrote John.] who wrote the two closing verses of the Gospel

But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. But when they continued asking him, he 7 lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he stooped down, and with 8 his finger wrote on the ground. And they, when 9 they heard it, went out one by one, beginning from the eldest, *even* unto the last : and Jesus was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in the midst. And Jesus lifted up himself, and said unto her, 10 Woman, where are they? did no man condemn thee? And she said, No man, Lord. And Jesus 11 said, Neither do I condemn thee : go thy way ; from henceforth sin no more. ]

Again therefore Jesus spake unto them, saying, 12 I am the light of the world : he that followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life. The Pharisees therefore said unto 13 him, Thou bearest witness of thyself ; thy witness is not true. Jesus answered and said unto them, Even 14 if I bear witness of myself, my witness is true ; for I know whence I came, and whither I go ; but ye know not whence I come, or whither I go. Ye judge after 15 the flesh ; I judge no man. Yea and if I judge, my 16 judgement is true ; for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. Yea and in your law it is written, 17 that the witness of two men is true. I am he that 18 beareth witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. They said therefore unto him, 19 Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye know neither me, nor my Father : if ye knew me, ye would know my Father also. These words spake he in the 20 treasury, as he taught in the temple : and no man took him ; because his hour was not yet come.

He said therefore again unto them, I go away, and 21 ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sin : whither I go, ye cannot come. The Jews therefore said, Will 22 he kill himself, that he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot

him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last : and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee : go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world : he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself ; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true : for I know whence I came, and whither I go ; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh : I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true : for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father : if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple : and no man laid hands on him ; for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins : whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath ; I am from above : ye are of this world ; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins : for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then they said unto him, Who art thou ? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you : but he that sent me is true ; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself ; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me : the Father hath not left me alone ; for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed ;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man : how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free ?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever : *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed ; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father : and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God : this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication ; we have one Father, *even* God.

23 come? And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath ;  
I am from above : ye are of this world ; I am not of  
24 this world. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall  
die in your sins : for except ye believe that <sup>1</sup>I am *he*,

25 ye shall die in your sins. They said therefore unto  
him, Who are thou? Jesus said unto them, <sup>2</sup>Even

that which I have also spoken unto you from the  
26 beginning. I have many things to speak and to judge  
concerning you : howbeit he that sent me is true :  
and the things which I heard from him, these speak I

27 <sup>3</sup>unto the world. They perceived not that he spake <sup>3</sup>Gr. into.

28 to them of the Father. Jesus therefore said, When  
ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye  
know that <sup>4</sup>I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself,  
but as the Father taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me ; he hath not left me  
alone ; for I do always the things that are pleasing to  
30 him. As he spake these things, many believed on him.

31 Jesus therefore said to those Jews which had be-  
lieved him, If ye abide in my word, *then* are ye truly  
32 my disciples ; and ye shall know the truth, and the  
33 truth shall make you free. They answered unto him,

We be Abraham's seed, and have never yet been in  
bondage to any man : how sayest thou, Ye shall be  
34 made free? Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I  
say unto you, Every one that committeth sin is the  
35 bondservant of sin. And the bondservant abideth  
not in the house for ever : the son abideth for ever.

36 If therefore the Son shall make you free, ye shall  
37 be free indeed. I know that ye are Abraham's seed ;  
yet ye seek to kill me, because my word <sup>5</sup>hath not free

38 course in you. I speak the things which I have seen  
with <sup>6</sup>my Father : and ye also do the things which ye  
39 heard from *your* father. They answered and said unto  
him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus saith unto them,

If ye <sup>7</sup>were Abraham's children, <sup>7</sup>ye would do the  
40 works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me,  
a man that hath told you the truth, which I heard

41 from God : this did not Abraham. Ye do the works  
of your father. They said unto him, We were not  
born of fornication ; we have one Father, *even* God.

<sup>1</sup> Or, I am

<sup>2</sup> Or, How is it that I even speak to you at all?

<sup>3</sup> Gr. into.

<sup>4</sup> Or, I am Or, I am he : and I do

<sup>5</sup> Or, hath no place in you

<sup>6</sup> Or, the Father : do ye also therefore the things which ye heard from the Father.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. are.

<sup>8</sup> Some ancient authorities read ye do the works of Abraham.

Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, 42  
ye would love me : for I came forth and am come  
from God ; for neither have I come of myself, but  
he sent me. Why do ye not <sup>1</sup>understand my speech ? 43

<sup>1</sup> Or. *know*

*Even* because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of 44  
*your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is  
your will to do. He was a murderer from the be-  
ginning, and <sup>2</sup>stood not in the truth, because there is  
no truth in him. <sup>3</sup>When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh  
of his own : for he is a liar, and the father thereof.

<sup>2</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read  
*standeth.*

<sup>3</sup> Or. *When  
one speak-  
eth a lie, he  
speaketh of  
his own :  
for his  
father also  
is a liar.*

But because I say the truth, ye believe me not. 45  
Which of you convicteth me of sin ? If I say truth, 46  
why do ye not believe me ? He that is of God 47  
heareth the words of God : for this cause ye hear *them*  
not, because ye are not of God. The Jews answered 48

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *demon.*

and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art  
a Samaritan, and hast a <sup>4</sup>devil ? Jesus answered, 49  
I have not a <sup>4</sup>devil ; but I honour my Father, and ye  
dishonour me. But I seek not mine own glory : there 50  
is one that seeketh and judgeth. Verily, verily, I say 51  
unto you, If a man keep my word, he shall never see  
death. The Jews said unto him, Now we know 52  
that thou hast a <sup>4</sup>devil. Abraham is dead, and  
the prophets ; and thou sayest, If a man keep my  
word, he shall never taste of death. Art thou greater 53

<sup>5</sup> Or, *that he  
should see*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *was  
born.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *was  
hidden, and  
went &c.*

<sup>8</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
add *and  
going  
through the  
midst of  
them went  
his way,  
and so  
passed by.*

Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is 54  
nothing : it is my Father that glorifieth me ; of  
whom ye say, that he is your God ; and ye have 55  
not known him : but I know him ; and if I should  
say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, a  
liar : but I know him, and keep his word. Your 56  
father Abraham rejoiced <sup>5</sup>to see my day ; and he saw it,  
and was glad. The Jews therefore said unto him, 57  
Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen  
Abraham ? Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say 58  
unto you, Before Abraham <sup>6</sup>was, I am. They took up 59  
stones therefore to cast at him : but Jesus <sup>7</sup>hid himself,  
and went out of the temple<sup>8</sup>.

And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his 1 9

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me : for I proceeded forth and came from God ; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *etiam* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do : he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own : for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God heareth God's words : ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil ; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. [and judgeth.

50 And I seek not mine own glory : there is one that seeketh

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets ; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead : whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing : it is my Father that honoureth me ; of whom ye say, that he is your God :

55 Yet ye have not known him ; but I know him : and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you : but I know him, and keep his saying. [*it*, and was glad.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day : and he saw

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him : but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

#### CHAPTER IX.

I AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind ?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents : but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day : the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged ?

9 Some said, This is he : others said, He is like him : *but* he said, I am *he*.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened ?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash : and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he ? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles ? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes ? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind ? how then doth he now see ?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind :



2 birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi,  
 3 who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he should  
 4 be born blind? Jesus answered, Neither did this  
 5 man sin, nor his parents : but that the works of God  
 6 should be made manifest in him. We must work the  
 7 works of him that sent me, while it is day ; the night  
 8 cometh, when no man can work. When I am in the  
 9 world, I am the light of the world. When he had  
 10 thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of  
 11 the spittle, and anointed his eyes with the clay, and  
 12 said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which  
 13 is by interpretation, Sent). He went away therefore,  
 14 and washed, and came seeing. The neighbours there-  
 15 fore, and they which saw him aforetime, that he was a  
 16 beggar, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?  
 17 Others said, It is he : others said, No, but he is like  
 18 him. He said, I am *he*. They said therefore unto  
 19 him, How then were thine eyes opened? He an-  
 20 swered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and  
 anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Siloam,  
 and wash : so I went away and washed, and I received  
 sight. And they said unto him, Where is he? He  
 saith, I know not.

<sup>1</sup> Or, and  
 with the  
 clay thereof  
 anointed  
 his eyes

13 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was  
 14 blind. Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus  
 15 made the clay, and opened his eyes. Again therefore  
 16 the Pharisees also asked him how he received his  
 17 sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon  
 18 mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. Some therefore  
 19 of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God,  
 20 because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others  
 said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs?  
 And there was a division among them. They say there-  
 fore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him,  
 in that he opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a  
 prophet. The Jews therefore did not believe concern-  
 ing him, that he had been blind, and had received  
 his sight, until they called the parents of him that had  
 received his sight, and asked them, saying, Is this  
 your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth  
 he now see? His parents answered and said, We

know that this is our son, and that he was born blind :  
 but how he now seeth, we know not ; or who opened 21  
 his eyes, we know not : ask him ; he is of age ; he  
 shall speak for himself. These things said his parents, 22  
 because they feared the Jews : for the Jews had agreed  
 already, that if any man should confess him *to be*  
 Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.  
 Therefore said his parents, He is of age ; ask him. 23  
 So they called a second time the man that was blind, 24  
 and said unto him, Give glory to God : we know that  
 this man is a sinner. He therefore answered, Whether 25  
 he be a sinner, I know not : one thing I know, that,  
 whereas I was blind, now I see. They said therefore 26  
 unto him, What did he to thee ? how opened he thine  
 eyes ? He answered them, I told you even now, and 27  
 ye did not hear : wherefore would ye hear it again ?  
 would ye also become his disciples ? And they re- 28  
 viled him, and said, Thou art his disciple ; but we are  
 disciples of Moses. We know that God hath spoken 29  
 unto Moses : but as for this man, we know not whence  
 he is. The man answered and said unto them, Why, 30  
 herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is,  
 and *yet* he opened mine eyes. We know that God 31  
 heareth not sinners : but if any man be a worshipper  
 of God, and do his will, him he heareth. Since the 32  
 world began it was never heard that any one opened  
 the eyes of a man born blind. If this man were not 33  
 from God, he could do nothing. They answered and 34  
 said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and  
 dost thou teach us ? And they cast him out.

Jesus heard that they had cast him out : and finding 35  
 him, he said, Dost thou believe on <sup>1</sup>the Son of God ?  
 He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I 36  
 may believe on him ? Jesus said unto him. Thou hast 37  
 both seen him, and he it is that speaketh with thee.  
 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped 38  
 him. And Jesus said, For judgement came I into this 39  
 world, that they which see not may see ; and that they  
 which see may become blind. Those of the Pharisees 40  
 which were with him heard these things, and said unto  
 him, Are we also blind ? Jesus said unto them, If ye 41

<sup>1</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *the Son*  
*of man.*

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not ; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not : he is of age ; ask him ; he shall speak for himself.

22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews : for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age ; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise : we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not : one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee ? how opened he thine eyes ?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear : wherefore would ye hear *it* again ? will ye also be his disciples ?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple ; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses : *as for this fellow*, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners : but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us ? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out ; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God ?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him ?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see ; and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also ?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin : but now ye say, We see ; therefore your sin remaineth.

## CHAPTER X.

1 VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth ; and the sheep hear his voice : and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him : for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him ; for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them ; but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers : but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door : by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy : I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd : the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth ; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father : and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold : them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice ; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

were blind, ye would have no sin : but now ye say,  
We see : your sin remaineth.

- 10** **1** Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not  
by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth  
up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.  
**2** But he that entereth in by the door is <sup>1</sup>the shepherd <sup>1</sup>Or, a  
**3** of the sheep. To him the porter openeth ; and the <sup>shepherd</sup>  
sheep hear his voice : and he calleth his own sheep  
**4** by name, and leadeth them out. When he hath put  
forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep  
**5** follow him : for they know his voice. And a stranger  
will they not follow, but will flee from him : for they  
**6** know not the voice of strangers. This <sup>2</sup>parable spake <sup>2</sup>Or, proverb  
Jesus unto them ; but they understood not what things  
they were which he spake unto them.
- 7** Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily,  
**8** I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that  
came before me are thieves and robbers : but the sheep  
**9** did not hear them. I am the door : by me if any  
man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and  
**10** go out, and shall find pasture. The thief cometh not,  
but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy : I came  
that they may have life, and may <sup>3</sup>have it abundantly. <sup>3</sup>Or, have  
**11** I am the good shepherd : the good shepherd layeth <sup>abundance</sup>  
**12** down his life for the sheep. He that is a hireling, and  
not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, be-  
holdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and  
fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth them, and scattereth  
**13** them : *he fleeth* because he is a hireling, and careth not  
**14** for the sheep. I am the good shepherd ; and I know  
**15** mine own, and mine own know me, even as the  
Father knoweth me, and I know the Father ; and I  
**16** lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I  
have, which are not of this fold : them also I must <sup>4</sup>Or, lead  
<sup>5</sup>Or, there  
**17** <sup>shall be</sup>  
<sup>one flock</sup>  
become one flock, one shepherd. Therefore doth the  
Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I  
**18** may take it again. No one <sup>6</sup>taketh it away from me, <sup>6</sup>Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read *took it*  
away.  
but I lay it down of myself. I have <sup>7</sup>power to lay it  
down, and I have <sup>7</sup>power to take it again. This  
commandment received I from my Father. <sup>7</sup>Or, right

There arose a division again among the Jews be- 19  
cause of these words. And many of them said, He 20  
hath a 'devil, and is mad ; why hear ye him ? Others 21  
said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with  
a 'devil. Can a 'devil open the eyes of the blind ?

<sup>1</sup> Gr. demon.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *At that time was the feast.*

<sup>2</sup>And it was the feast of the dedication at Jeru- 22  
salem : it was winter ; and Jesus was walking in the 23  
temple in Solomon's porch. The Jews therefore 24  
came round about him, and said unto him, How long  
dost thou hold us in suspense ? If thou art the  
Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told 25  
you, and ye believe not : the works that I do in my  
Father's name, these bear witness of me. But ye 26  
believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. My 27  
sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they  
follow me : and I give unto them eternal life ; and 28  
they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them  
out of my hand. <sup>3</sup>My Father, which hath given *them* 29

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *That which my Father hath given unto me.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, aught

unto me, is greater than all ; and no one is able to  
snatch <sup>4</sup>*them* out of the Father's hand. I and the 30  
Father are one. The Jews took up stones again to 31  
stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works 32  
have I shewed you from the Father ; for which of those  
works do ye stone me ? The Jews answered him, 33  
For a good work we stone thee not, but for blas-  
phemy ; and because that thou, being a man, makest  
thyself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not written 34  
in your law, I said, Ye are gods ? If he called them 35  
gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the  
scripture cannot be broken), say ye of him, whom 36  
the Father <sup>5</sup>sanctified and sent into the world, Thou  
blasphemest ; because I said, I am *the* Son of God ?  
If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 37  
But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe 38  
the works : that ye may know and understand that the  
Father is in me, and I in the Father. They sought again 39  
to take him : and he went forth out of their hand.

<sup>5</sup> Or, consecrated

And he went away again beyond Jordan into the 40  
place where John was at the first baptizing ; and there  
he abode. And many came unto him ; and they said, 41  
John indeed did no sign : but all things whatsoever

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad ; why hear ye him ?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind ?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt ? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not : the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. [me:

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow

28 And I give unto them eternal life ; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all ; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father ; for which of those works do ye stone me ?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not ; but for blasphemy ; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods ?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken ;

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest ; because I said, I am the Son of God ?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works ; that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him ; but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized ; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle : but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

### CHAPTER XI.

1 Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. [again.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judea

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee ; and goest thou thither again ?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day ? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he : and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth ; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death : but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe ; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already. [off :

18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him : but Mary sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.



42 John spake of this man were true. And many believed on him there.

11 1 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of  
 2 the village of Mary and her sister Martha. And it  
 was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment,  
 and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother  
 3 Lazarus was sick. The sisters therefore sent unto  
 him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is  
 4 sick. But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness  
 is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the  
 5 Son of God may be glorified thereby. Now Jesus  
 6 loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. When  
 therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that  
 7 time two days in the place where he was. Then after  
 this he saith to the disciples, Let us go into Judæa  
 8 again. The disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the Jews  
 were but now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou  
 9 thither again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve  
 hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he  
 stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this  
 10 world. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth,  
 11 because the light is not in him. These things spake  
 he: and after this he saith unto them, Our friend  
 Lazarus is fallen asleep; but I go, that I may awake  
 12 him out of sleep. The disciples therefore said unto  
 him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will <sup>1</sup>recover. *Gr. be saved.*  
 13 Now Jesus had spoken of his death: but they thought  
 14 that he spake of taking rest in sleep. Then Jesus  
 therefore said unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.  
 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there,  
 to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go  
 16 unto him. Thomas therefore, who is called <sup>2</sup>Didymus, *That is, Twin.*  
 said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we  
 may die with him.

17 So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in  
 18 the tomb four days already. Now Bethany was nigh  
 19 unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off; and many  
 of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console  
 20 them concerning their brother. Martha therefore,  
 when she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met  
 21 him: but Mary still sat in the house. Martha there-

fore said unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. And even now I know 22 that, whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise 23 again. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall 24 rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus 25 said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life : he that believeth on me, though he die, yet shall he live : and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never 26 die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, 27 Lord : I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, *even* he that cometh into the world. And 28 when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary <sup>1</sup>her sister secretly, saying, The <sup>2</sup>Master is here, and calleth thee. And she, when she heard it, arose 29 quickly, and went unto him. (Now Jesus was not yet 30 come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met him.) The Jews then which were with her 31 in the house, and were comforting her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb to 32 weep there. Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her <sup>4</sup>weep- 33 ing, and the Jews *also* <sup>4</sup>weeping which came with her, he <sup>5</sup>groaned in the spirit, and <sup>6</sup>was troubled, and said, 34 Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see. Jesus wept. The Jews therefore 35, 36 said, Behold how he loved him ! But some of them 37 said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of him that was blind, have caused that this man also should not die? Jesus therefore again <sup>7</sup>groaning in 38 himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay <sup>8</sup>against it. Jesus saith, Take ye away 39 the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh : for he hath been *dead* four days. Jesus saith unto her, Said 40 I not unto thee, that, if thou believedst, thou shouldest see the glory of God? So they took away the stone. 41 And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank

<sup>1</sup> Or, *her sister, saying secretly*  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *wail.*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *wailing.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *was moved with indignation in the spirit*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *troubled himself.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *being moved with indignation in himself*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *upon*

22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life : he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live :

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this ?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord : I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him ? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him !

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died ?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh : for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God ?

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead

was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always : but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes ; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we ? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him ; and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself : but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation ;

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews ; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand : and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast ?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

42 thee that thou heardest me. And I knew that thou  
 hearest me always : but because of the multitude  
 which standeth around I said it, that they may believe  
 43 that thou didst send me. And when he had thus  
 spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come  
 44 forth. He that was dead came forth, bound hand and  
 foot with <sup>1</sup>grave-clothes ; and his face was bound about  
 with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him,  
 and let him go.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *grave-*  
*bands*

45 Many therefore of the Jews, which came to Mary  
 and beheld <sup>2</sup>that which he did, believed on him.  
 46 But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and  
 told them the things which Jesus had done.

<sup>2</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *the*  
*things*  
*which*  
*he did.*

47 The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees  
 gathered a council, and said, What do we? for this  
 48 man doeth many signs. If we let him thus alone,  
 all men will believe on him : and the Romans will  
 come and take away both our place and our nation.  
 49 But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high  
 priest that year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at  
 50 all, nor do ye take account that it is expedient for you  
 that one man should die for the people, and that  
 51 the whole nation perish not. Now this he said not of  
 himself : but being high priest that year, he prophesied  
 52 that Jesus should die for the nation ; and not for the  
 nation only, but that he might also gather together  
 into one the children of God that are scattered  
 53 abroad. So from that day forth they took counsel  
 that they might put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the  
 Jews, but departed thence into the country near to  
 the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim ; and there  
 55 he tarried with the disciples. Now the passover of  
 the Jews was at hand : and many went up to Jeru-  
 salem out of the country before the passover, to  
 56 purify themselves. They sought therefore for Jesus,  
 and spake one with another, as they stood in the  
 temple, What think ye? That he will not come to  
 57 the feast? Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had  
 given commandment, that, if any man knew where he  
 was, he should shew it, that they might take him.

Jesus therefore six days before the passover came **1** **12**  
to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised  
from the dead. So they made him a supper there : **2**  
and Martha served ; but Lazarus was one of them  
that sat at meat with him. Mary therefore took a **3**  
pound of ointment of <sup>1</sup>spikenard, very precious, and  
anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with  
her hair : and the house was filled with the odour  
of the ointment. But Judas Iscariot, one of his **4**  
disciples, which should betray him, saith, Why was **5**  
not this ointment sold for three hundred <sup>2</sup>pence, and  
given to the poor ? Now this he said, not because he **6**  
cared for the poor ; but because he was a thief, and  
having the <sup>3</sup>bag <sup>4</sup>took away what was put therein.  
Jesus therefore said, <sup>5</sup>Suffer her to keep it against **7**  
the day of my burying. For the poor ye have always **8**  
with you ; but me ye have not always.  
The common people therefore of the Jews learned **9**  
that he was there : and they came, not for Jesus' sake  
only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he  
had raised from the dead. But the chief priests took **10**  
counsel that they might put Lazarus also to death ;  
because that by reason of him many of the Jews went **11**  
away, and believed on Jesus.  
On the morrow <sup>6</sup>a great multitude that had come to **12**  
the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Je-  
rusalem, took the branches of the palm trees, and went **13**  
forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna : Blessed  
is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even the  
King of Israel. And Jesus, having found a young **14**  
ass, sat thereon ; as it is written, Fear not, daughter **15**  
of Zion : behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's  
colt. These things understood not his disciples at **16**  
the first : but when Jesus was glorified, then remem-  
bered they that these things were written of him, and  
that they had done these things unto him. The mul- **17**  
titude therefore that was with him when he called  
Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the  
dead, bare witness. For this cause also the mul- **18**  
titude went and met him, for that they heard that he  
had done this sign. The Pharisees therefore said **19**

<sup>1</sup> See marginal note on Mark. xiv. 3.

<sup>2</sup> See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 23.

<sup>3</sup> Or, box

<sup>4</sup> Or, carried what was put therein

<sup>5</sup> Or, Let her alone : it was that she might keep it

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read the common people.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 THEN Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper ; and Martha served : but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair : and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor ?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor : but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone : against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you ; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there : and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death ;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna : Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon ; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion : behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first : but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceïve ye how ye prevail nothing ? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast :

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew : and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone : but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shall lose it : and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me ; and where I am, there shall also my servant be : if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled ; and what shall I say ? Father, save me from this hour : but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered : others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world : now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever : and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up ? who is this Son of man ?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you : for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.



among themselves, <sup>1</sup>Behold how ye prevail nothing : <sup>1</sup> Or, *Ye behold*  
lo, the world is gone after him.

- 20 Now there were certain Greeks among those that  
21 went up to worship at the feast : these therefore came  
to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and  
22 asked him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip  
cometh and telleth Andrew : Andrew cometh, and  
23 Philip, and they tell Jesus. And Jesus answereth  
them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man  
24 should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you,  
Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die,  
it abideth by itself alone ; but if it die, it beareth  
25 much fruit. He that loveth his <sup>2</sup>life loseth it ; and <sup>2</sup> Or, *soul*  
he that hateth his <sup>2</sup>life in this world shall keep it unto  
26 life eternal. If any man serve me, let him follow me ;  
and where I am, there shall also my servant be : if  
any man serve me, him will the Father honour.  
27 Now is my soul troubled ; and what shall I say ?  
Father, save me from this <sup>3</sup>hour. But for this cause <sup>3</sup> Or, *hour ?*  
28 came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name.  
There came therefore a voice out of heaven, *saying*,  
I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.  
29 The multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it,  
said that it had thundered : others said, An angel  
30 hath spoken to him. Jesus answered and said, This  
voice hath not come for my sake, but for your sakes.  
31 Now is <sup>4</sup>the judgement of this world : now shall the <sup>4</sup> Or, *a judge-*  
32 prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted <sup>ment</sup>  
up <sup>5</sup>from the earth, will draw all men unto myself. <sup>5</sup> Or, *out of*  
33 But this he said, signifying by what manner of death  
34 he should die. The multitude therefore answered  
him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ  
abideth for ever : and how sayest thou, The Son of  
man must be lifted up ? who is this Son of man ?  
35 Jesus therefore said unto them, Yet a little while is  
the light <sup>6</sup>among you. Walk while ye have the light, <sup>6</sup> Or, *in*  
that darkness overtake you not : and he that walk-  
eth in the darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.  
36 While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye  
may become sons of light.

These things spake Jesus, and he departed and

<sup>1</sup> Or, was  
hidden  
from them

hid himself from them. But though he had done so 37  
many signs before them, yet they believed not on  
him : that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be 38  
fulfilled, which he spake,

Lord, who hath believed our report ?

And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been  
revealed ?

For this cause they could not believe, for that Isaiah 39  
said again,

He hath blinded their eyes, and he hardened 40  
their heart ;

Lest they should see with their eyes, and per-  
ceive with their heart,

And should turn,

And I should heal them.

These things said Isaiah, because he saw his glory ; 41  
and he spake of him. Nevertheless even of the rulers 42  
many believed on him ; but because of the Pharisees  
they did not confess <sup>2</sup>it, lest they should be put out  
of the synagogue : for they loved the glory of men 43  
more than the glory of God.

<sup>3</sup> Or, him

And Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, 44  
believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. And 45  
he that beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me.  
I am come a light into the world, that whosoever be- 46  
lieveth on me may not abide in the darkness. And 47  
if any man hear my sayings, and keep them not, I  
judge him not : for I came not to judge the world,  
but to save the world. He that rejecteth me, and 48  
receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him :  
the word that I spake, the same shall judge him in  
the last day. For I spake not from myself ; but the 49  
Father which sent me, he hath given me a command-  
ment, what I should say, and what I should speak.  
And I know that his commandment is life eternal : the 50  
things therefore which I speak, even as the Father  
hath said unto me, so I speak.

Now before the feast of the passover, Jesus know- 13  
ing that his hour was come that he should depart out  
of this world unto the Father, having loved his own  
which were in the world, he loved them <sup>3</sup>unto the

<sup>3</sup> Or, to the  
uttermost

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him :

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report ? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed ?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart ; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him ; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue :

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not : for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him : the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself ; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting : whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him ;

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God ;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments ; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter : and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet ?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now ; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit : and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him ; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you ?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord : and ye say well ; for *so* I am.

14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet ; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord ; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all : I know whom I have chosen : but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me ; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

- 2 end. And during supper, the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to  
 3 betray him, *Jesus*, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he came forth  
 4 from God, and goeth unto God, riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments; and he took a towel,  
 5 and girded himself. Then he poureth water into the bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.  
 6 So he cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto him,  
 7 Lord, dost thou wash my feet? Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but  
 8 thou shalt understand hereafter. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.  
 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only,  
 10 but also my hands and my head. Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not 'save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.  
 11 For he knew him that should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.  
 12 So when he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and <sup>2</sup>sat down again, he said unto them,  
 13 Know ye what I have done to you? Ye call me, <sup>3</sup>Master, and, Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.  
 14 If I then, the Lord and the <sup>3</sup>Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.  
 15 For I have given you an example, that ye also should do as I have done to you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, A <sup>4</sup>servant is not greater than his lord; neither  
 17 <sup>5</sup>one that is sent greater than he that sent him. If ye know these things, blessed are ye if ye do them.  
 18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I <sup>6</sup>have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth  
 19 <sup>7</sup>my bread lifted up his heel against me. From henceforth I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that <sup>8</sup>I am *he*.  
 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.  
 21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in the

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *save*, and *his feet*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *reclined*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Teacher*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *bond-servant*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *an apostle*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *chose*

<sup>7</sup> Many ancient authorities read *his bread with me*.

<sup>8</sup> Or, *I am*

spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. The disciples 22 looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. There was at the table reclining in Jesus' bosom one 23 of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter 24 therefore beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell us who it is of whom he speaketh. He leaning back, 25 as he was, on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus therefore answereth, He it is, for whom 26 I shall dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Judas, *the son* of Simon Iscariot. And after the sop, then entered 27 Satan into him. Jesus therefore saith unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. Now no man at the table 28 knew for what intent he spake this unto him. For 29

<sup>1</sup> Or, *box*

some thought, because Judas had the <sup>1</sup>bag, that Jesus said unto him, Buy what things we have need of for the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. He then having received the sop went out 30 straightway: and it was night.

When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, Now 31

<sup>2</sup> Or, *was*

<sup>2</sup>is the Son of man glorified, and God <sup>2</sup>is glorified in him; and God shall glorify him in himself, and 32 straightway shall he glorify him. Little children, yet 33 a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you. A new commandment I give 34

<sup>3</sup> Or, *even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another*

unto you, that ye love one another; <sup>3</sup>even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this 35 shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest 36 thou? Jesus answered, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow afterwards. Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee 37 even now? I will lay down my life for thee. Jesus 38 answereth, Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *believe in God*

Let not your heart be troubled: <sup>4</sup>ye believe in God, **I 14** believe also in me. In my Father's house are many 2

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it ?

26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast ; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out ; and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me ; and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come ; so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another ; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou ? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now ; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now ? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake ? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

1 LET not your heart be troubled ; ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions : if *it were not so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself ; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest ; and how can we know the way ?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life : no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also : and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip ? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father ; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father ?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me ? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself : but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me : or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also ; and greater *works* than these shall he do ; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever ;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth ; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him : but ye know him ; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless : I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more ; but ye see me : because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me : and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.



- <sup>1</sup>mansions ; if it were not so, I would have told you ;  
 3 for I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and  
 prepare a place for you, I come again, and will receive  
 you unto myself ; that where I am, *there* ye may be  
 4, 5 also. <sup>2</sup>And whither I go, ye know the way. Thomas <sup>2</sup> Many  
 saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest ; ancient  
 6 how know we the way ? Jesus saith unto him, I am read *And*  
 the way, and the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto *whither I go*  
 7 the Father, but <sup>3</sup>by me. If ye had known me, ye *ye know,*  
 would have known my Father also : from henceforth ye *and the way*  
 8 know him, and have seen him. Philip saith unto *ye know.*  
 him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. <sup>3</sup> Or,  
 9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time *through*  
 with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip ? he that  
 hath seen me hath seen the Father ; how sayest thou,  
 10 Shew us the Father ? Believest thou not that I am  
 in the Father, and the Father in me ? the words that  
 I say unto you I speak not from myself : but the  
 11 Father abiding in me doeth his works. Believe me  
 that I am in the Father, and the Father in me : or  
 12 else believe me for the very works' sake. Verily,  
 verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the  
 works that I do shall he do also ; and greater *works*  
 than these shall he do ; because I go unto the Father.  
 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I  
 14 do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye  
 shall ask <sup>4</sup>me any thing in my name, that will I do. <sup>4</sup> Many  
 5, 16 If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments. And ancient  
 I will <sup>5</sup>pray the Father, and he shall give you another authorities  
 17 <sup>6</sup>Comforter, that he may be with you for ever, *omit me.*  
 Spirit of truth : whom the world cannot receive ; for <sup>5</sup> Gr. *make*  
 it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him : ye know *request of.*  
 18 him ; for he abideth with you, and shall be in you. I <sup>6</sup> Or,  
 will not leave you <sup>7</sup>desolate : I come unto you. Yet *Advocate*  
 a little while, and the world beholdeth me no more ; *Or, Helper*  
 but ye behold me : because I live, <sup>7</sup>ye shall live *Gr. Para-*  
 20 also. In that day ye shall know that I am in my *clete.*  
 21 Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath <sup>7</sup> Or,  
 my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that *orphans*  
 loveth me : and he that loveth me shall be loved of <sup>8</sup> Or, *and ye*  
 my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest *shall live*

myself unto him. Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, 22  
 Lord, what is come to pass that thou wilt manifest  
 thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus 23  
 answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he  
 will keep my word : and my Father will love him, and  
 we will come unto him, and make our abode with  
 him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my words : 24  
 and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the  
 Father's who sent me.

<sup>1</sup> Or,  
*Advocate*  
 Or, *Helper*  
 Gr. *Para-*  
*clete.*

These things have I spoken unto you, while *yet* 25  
 abiding with you. But the <sup>1</sup>Comforter, *even* the Holy 26  
 Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he  
 shall teach you all things, and bring to your remem-  
 brance all that I said unto you. Peace I leave with 27  
 you ; my peace I give unto you : not as the world  
 giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be  
 troubled, neither let it be fearful. Ye heard how I 28  
 said to you, I go away, and I come unto you. If  
 ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because I go  
 unto the Father : for the Father is greater than I.  
 And now I have told you before it come to pass, 29  
 that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe. I 30  
 will no more speak much with you, for the prince  
 of the world cometh : and he hath nothing in me ; but 31  
 that the world may know that I love the Father, and  
 as the Father gave me commandment, even so I  
 do. Arise, let us go hence.

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husband- 1 15  
 man. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, 2  
 he taketh it away : and every *branch* that beareth  
 fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit.  
 Already ye are clean because of the word which 3  
 I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. 4  
 As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it  
 abide in the vine ; so neither can ye, except ye abide  
 in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches : He that 5  
 abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much  
 fruit : for apart from me ye can do nothing. If a man 6  
 abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is  
 withered ; and they gather them, and cast them into  
 the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and 7

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words : and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings : and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you : not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father : for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you : for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father ; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

#### CHAPTER XV.

1 I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away : and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. [you.]

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine ; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit ; for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered ; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit ; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you : continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love ; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants ; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth : but I have called you friends ; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain ; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it* hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own ; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you ; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin ; but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin : but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto

my words abide in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and  
 8 it shall be done unto you. Herein 'is my Father <sup>1 Or, was</sup>  
 glorified, <sup>2 Many</sup> that ye bear much fruit ; and *so* shall ye be <sup>ancient</sup>  
 9 my disciples. Even as the Father hath loved me, I <sup>authorities</sup>  
 10 also have loved you : abide ye in my love. If ye <sup>read that ye</sup>  
 keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love ; <sup>bear much</sup>  
 even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and <sup>fruit, and</sup>  
 11 abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto <sup>be my</sup>  
 you, that my joy may be in you, and *that* your joy may <sup>disciples.</sup>  
 12 be fulfilled. This is my commandment, that ye love  
 13 one another, even as I have loved you. Greater love  
 hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for  
 14 his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do the things  
 15 which I command you. No longer do I call you  
<sup>3 Gr. bond-</sup> servants ; for the <sup>servants.</sup> servant knoweth not what his lord  
 doeth : but I have called you friends ; for all things <sup>4 Gr. bond-</sup>  
 that I heard from my Father I have made known unto <sup>servant.</sup>  
 16 you. Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and  
 appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and  
*that* your fruit should abide : that whatsoever ye shall  
 ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.  
 17 These things I command you, that ye may love one  
 18 another. If the world hateth you, <sup>5 Or,</sup> ye know that it <sup>know ye</sup>  
 19 hath hated me before *it hated* you. If ye were of the  
 world, the world would love its own : but because  
 ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of  
 20 the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remem-  
 ber the word that I said unto you, A <sup>4</sup>servant is not  
 greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, they  
 will also persecute you ; if they kept my word, they  
 21 will keep yours also. But all these things will they do  
 unto you for my name's sake, because they know not  
 22 him that sent me. If I had not come and spoken  
 unto them, they had not had sin : but now they have  
 23 no excuse for their sin. He that hateth me hateth my  
 24 Father also. If I had not done among them the  
 works which none other did, they had not had sin :  
 but now have they both seen and hated both me and  
 25 my Father. But *this cometh to pass*, that the word  
 may be fulfilled that is written in their law, They  
 26 hated me without a cause. But when the <sup>6</sup>Comforter is <sup>Or,</sup>  
<sup>Advocate</sup>  
<sup>Or, Helper</sup>  
<sup>Gr. Para-</sup>  
<sup>clete.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, goeth  
forth from  
<sup>2</sup> Or, and  
bear ye also  
witness

come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which <sup>1</sup>proceedeth from the Father, he shall bear witness of me : <sup>2</sup>and ye also bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning. 27

These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should **1 16**  
not be made to stumble. They shall put you out of 2  
the synagogues : yea, the hour cometh, that whosoever  
killeth you shall think that he offereth service unto  
God. And these things will they do, because they 3  
have not known the Father, nor me. But these 4  
things have I spoken unto you, that when their hour  
is come, ye may remember them, how that I told you.  
And these things I said not unto you from the  
beginning, because I was with you. But now I go 5  
unto him that sent me ; and none of you asketh me,  
Whither goest thou ? But because I have spoken 6  
these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.  
Nevertheless I tell you the truth ; It is expedient for 7  
you that I go away : for if I go not away, the  
<sup>3</sup>Comforter will not come unto you ; but if I go, I  
will send him unto you. And he, when he is come, 8  
will convict the world in respect of sin, and of  
righteousness, and of judgement : of sin, because they 9  
believe not on me ; of righteousness, because I go to 10  
the Father, and ye behold me no more ; of judgement, 11  
because the prince of this world hath been judged.  
I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye 12  
cannot bear them now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit 13  
of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth :  
for he shall not speak from himself ; but what things  
soever he shall hear, *these* shall he speak : and he  
shall declare unto you the things that are to come.  
He shall glorify me : for he shall take of mine, and 14  
shall declare *it* unto you. All things whatsoever the 15  
Father hath are mine : therefore said I, that he taketh  
of mine, and shall declare *it* unto you. A little while, 16  
and ye behold me no more ; and again a little while,  
and ye shall see me. *Some* of his disciples therefore 17  
said one to another, What is this that he saith unto  
us, A little while, and ye behold me not ; and again a  
little while, and ye shall see me ; and, Because I go to

<sup>3</sup> Or,  
Advocate  
Or, Helper  
Gr. Para-  
clete.

you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me :

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

1 THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues : yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me ; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou ? [filled your heart.

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth ; It is expedient for you that I go away : for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you ; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment :

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me ;

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more ;

11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth : for he shall not speak of himself ; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak : and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me : for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine : therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me : and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me : and again, a little while, and ye shall see me : and, Because I go to the Father ?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me : and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice ; and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come : but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow : but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name : ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs : but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name : and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you :

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world : again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee : by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone : and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation : but be of good cheer ; I have overcome the world.



- 18 the Father? They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We know not what he saith.
- 19 Jesus perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again a little while, and ye
- 20 shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned
- 21 into joy. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born into the
- 22 world. And ye therefore now have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and
- 23 your joy no one taketh away from you. And in that day ye shall <sup>1</sup>ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will <sup>no question</sup>
- 24 give it you in my name. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be fulfilled.
- 25 These things have I spoken unto you in <sup>2</sup>proverbs: <sup>2</sup> Or, <sup>parables</sup> the hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in <sup>2</sup>proverbs, but shall tell you plainly of the
- 26 Father. In that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will <sup>3</sup>pray the Father for <sup>3</sup> Gr. <sup>request of.</sup> you; for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came forth
- 27 from the Father. I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world,
- 28 and go unto the Father. His disciples say, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no <sup>4</sup>proverb. <sup>4</sup> Or, <sup>parable</sup>
- 29 Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this
- 30 we believe that thou camest forth from God. Jesus
- 31 answered them, Do ye now believe? Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and *yet* I am not alone, because the Father is with
- 32 me. These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace, In the world ye have

tribulation : but be of good cheer ; I have overcome the world.

These things spake Jesus ; and lifting up his eyes **1** **17**  
to heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come ; glorify  
thy Son, that the Son may glorify thee : even as thou **2**  
gavest him authority over all flesh, that whatsoever  
thou hast given him, to them he should give eternal  
life. And this is life eternal, that they should know **3**  
thee the only true God, and him whom thou didst  
send, *even* Jesus Christ. I glorified thee on the earth, **4**  
having accomplished the work which thou hast given  
me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with **5**  
thine own self with the glory which I had with thee  
before the world was. I manifested thy name unto **6**  
the men whom thou gavest me out of the world : thine  
they were, and thou gavest them to me ; and they  
have kept thy word. Now they know that all things **7**  
whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee : for the **8**  
words which thou gavest me I have given unto them ;  
and they received *them*, and knew of a truth that I  
came forth from thee, and they believed that thou  
didst send me. I <sup>1</sup>pray for them : I <sup>1</sup>pray not for **9**  
the world, but for those whom thou hast given me ;  
for they are thine : and all things that are mine are **10**  
thine, and thine are mine : and I am glorified in them.  
And I am no more in the world, and these are in the **11**  
world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them  
in thy name which thou hast given me, that they  
may be one, even as we *are*. While I was with **12**  
them, I kept them in thy name which thou hast  
given me : and I guarded them, and not one of them  
perished, but the son of perdition ; that the scripture  
might be fulfilled. But now I come to thee ; and **13**  
these things I speak in the world, that they may have  
my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them **14**  
thy word ; and the world hated them, because they  
are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.  
I <sup>1</sup>pray not that thou shouldest take them <sup>2</sup>from the **15**  
world, but that thou shouldest keep them <sup>2</sup>from <sup>3</sup>the  
evil *one*. They are not of the world, even as I am **16**  
not of the world. <sup>4</sup>Sanctify them in the truth ; thy **17**

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *make request.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *out of.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *evil*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *Consecrate*

## CHAPTER XVII.

1 THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come ; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee :

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth : I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world : thine they were, and thou gavest them me ; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me ; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them : I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me ; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine ; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name : those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition ; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee ; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word ; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth : thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word ;

21 That they all may be one ; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us : that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them ; that they may be one, even as we are one :

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one ; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me .

24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am ; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me : for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee : but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it* ; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

#### CHAPTER XVIII.

1 WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place : for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then, having received a band of *men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye ?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye ? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way :

18 word is truth. As thou didst send me into the  
 19 world, even so sent I them into the world. And for  
 their sakes I <sup>1</sup>sanctify myself, that they themselves  
 20 also may be sanctified in truth. Neither for these <sup>1</sup> Or, *consecrate*  
 only do I <sup>2</sup>pray, but for them also that believe on me <sup>2</sup> Gr. *make request.*  
 21 through their word ; that they may all be one ; even  
 as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they  
 also may be in us : that the world may believe that  
 22 thou didst send me. And the glory which thou hast  
 given me I have given unto them ; that they may be  
 23 one, even as we *are* one ; I in them, and thou in me,  
 that they may be perfected into one ; that the world  
 may know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them,  
 24 even as thou lovedst me. Father, <sup>3</sup>that which thou <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read those whom.  
 hast given me, I will that, where I am, they also  
 may be with me ; that they may behold my glory,  
 which thou hast given me : for thou lovedst me  
 25 before the foundation of the world. O righteous  
 Father, the world knew thee not, but I knew thee ;  
 26 and these knew that thou didst send me ; and I  
 made known unto them thy name, and will make it  
 known ; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may  
 be in them, and I in them.

18 1 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went  
 forth with his disciples over the <sup>4</sup>brook <sup>5</sup>Kidron, <sup>4</sup> Or, *ravine*  
 where was a garden, into the which he entered, <sup>5</sup> Gr. *winter-torrent.*  
 2 himself and his disciples. Now Judas also, which <sup>5</sup> Or, *of the Cedars*  
 betrayed him, knew the place : for Jesus oft-times  
 3 resorted thither with his disciples. Judas then,  
 having received the <sup>6</sup>band of soldiers, and officers <sup>6</sup> Or, *cohort*  
 from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh  
 thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.  
 4 Jesus therefore, knowing all the things that were  
 coming upon him, went forth, and saith unto them,  
 5 Whom seek ye ? They answered him, Jesus of  
 Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And  
 Judas also, which betrayed him, was standing with  
 6 them. When therefore he said unto them, I am *he*,  
 7 they went backward, and fell to the ground. Again  
 therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye ? And they  
 8 said, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered, I told you

that I am *he* : if therefore ye seek me, let these go  
 their way : that the word might be fulfilled which **9**  
 he spake, Of those whom thou hast given me I lost  
 not one. Simon Peter therefore having a sword drew **10**  
 it, and struck the high priest's <sup>1</sup>servant, and cut off  
 his right ear. Now the <sup>1</sup>servant's name was Malchus.  
 Jesus therefore said unto Peter, Put up the sword **11**  
 into the sheath : the cup which the Father hath given  
 me, shall I not drink it ?

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bond-  
servant.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *cohort*

<sup>3</sup> Or,  
*military  
tribune  
Gr. chili-  
arch.*

So the <sup>2</sup>band and the <sup>3</sup>chief captain, and the offi- **12**  
 cers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him, and **13**  
 led him to Annas first ; for he was father in law to  
 Caiaphas, which was high priest that year. Now **14**  
 Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews,  
 that it was expedient that one man should die for the  
 people.

And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another **15**  
 disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high  
 priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court of the  
 high priest ; but Peter was standing at the door with- **16**  
 out. So the other disciple, which was known unto  
 the high priest, went out and spake unto her that  
 kept the door, and brought in Peter. The maid **17**  
 therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, Art thou  
 also *one* of this man's disciples ? He saith, I am not.  
 Now the <sup>4</sup>servants and the officers were standing *there*, **18**  
 having made <sup>5</sup>a fire of coals ; for it was cold ; and  
 they were warming themselves : and Peter also was  
 with them, standing and warming himself.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *bond-  
servants.*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *a fire  
of charcoal.*

The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his dis- **19**  
 ciples, and of his teaching. Jesus answered him, I **20**  
 have spoken openly to the world ; I ever taught in  
<sup>6</sup>synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jews  
 come together ; and in secret spake I nothing. Why **21**  
 askest thou me ? ask them that have heard *me*, what  
 I spake unto them : behold, these know the things  
 which I said. And when he had said this, one **22**  
 of the officers standing by struck Jesus <sup>7</sup>with his  
 hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so ?  
 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear **23**  
 witness of the evil : but if well, why smitest thou me ?

<sup>7</sup> Or, *with a  
rod*

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath : the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it ?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first ; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple : that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples ? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold ; and they warmed themselves : and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world ; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort ; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me ? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them : behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so ?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil : but if well, why smitest thou me ?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again; and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at



24 Annas therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, Art thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not.

26 One of the <sup>1</sup>servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I <sup>1</sup> Gr. *bond-servants.*

27 see thee in the garden with him? Peter therefore denied again : and straightway the cock crew.

28 They lead Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the <sup>2</sup>palace : and it was early ; and they themselves entered <sup>2</sup> Gr. *Pratorium.*

29 but might eat the passover. Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye

30 against this man? They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an evil-doer, we should not

31 have delivered him up unto thee. Pilate therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and judge him

32 according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death : that the

word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

33 Pilate therefore entered again into the <sup>2</sup>palace, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of

34 the Jews? Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself,

35 or did others tell it thee concerning me? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the

36 chief priests delivered thee unto me : what hast thou done? Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this

world : if my kingdom were of this world, then would my <sup>3</sup>servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews : but now is my kingdom not from hence. <sup>3</sup> Or, *officers :* as in ver. 3, 12, 18, 22.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then?

Jesus answered, <sup>4</sup>Thou sayest that I am a king. To <sup>4</sup> Or, *Thou sayest it, because I am a king.*

this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my

38 voice. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find no crime in him.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you

one at the passover : will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? They cried out <sup>40</sup> therefore again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. **1 19**  
 And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it **2**  
 on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment ;  
 and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the **3**  
 Jews ! and they struck him <sup>1</sup>with their hands. And **4**  
 Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I  
 bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find  
 no crime in him. Jesus therefore came out, wearing **5**  
 the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And  
*Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man ! When **6**  
 therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him,  
 they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*.  
 Pilate saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and  
 crucify him : for I find no crime in him. The Jews **7**  
 answered him, We have a law, and by that law he  
 ought to die, because he made himself the Son of  
 God. When Pilate therefore heard this saying, he **8**  
 was the more afraid ; and he entered into the <sup>2</sup>palace **9**  
 again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou ? But  
 Jesus gave him no answer. Pilate therefore saith **10**  
 unto him, Speakest thou not unto me ? knowest thou  
 not that I have <sup>3</sup>power to release thee, and have  
<sup>3</sup>power to crucify thee ? Jesus answered him, Thou **11**  
 wouldest have no <sup>3</sup>power against me, except it were  
 given thee from above : therefore he that delivered  
 me unto thee hath greater sin. Upon this Pilate **12**  
 sought to release him : but the Jews cried out, saying,  
 If thou release this man, thou art not Cæsar's friend :  
 every one that maketh himself a king <sup>4</sup>speaketh against  
 Cæsar. When Pilate therefore heard these words, he **13**  
 brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgement-  
 seat at a place called The Pavement, but in Hebrew,  
 Gabbatha. Now it was the Preparation of the pass- **14**  
 over : it was about the sixth hour. And he saith unto  
 the Jews, Behold, your King ! They therefore cried **15**  
 out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him.  
 Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King ?

<sup>1</sup> Or. with  
rods

<sup>2</sup> Gr. Præ-  
torium.

<sup>3</sup> Or,  
authority

<sup>4</sup> Or, oppos-  
eth Cæsar

the passover : will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews ?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

### CHAPTER XIX.

1 THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews ! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man !

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him* : for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid ;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou ? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me ? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee ?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above : therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him : but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend : whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour : and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King !

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King ? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha :

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews ; for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city : and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews ; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part ; and also *his* coat : now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be : that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son !

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother ! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar : and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished : and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

The chief priests answered, We have no king but  
16 Cæsar. Then therefore he delivered him unto them  
to be crucified.

17 They took Jesus therefore : and he went out, bearing  
the cross for himself, unto the place called The place  
18 of a skull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha : where  
they crucified him, and with him two others, on either  
19 side one, and Jesus in the midst. And Pilate wrote a  
title also, and put it on the cross. And there was  
written, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title therefore read many of the Jews : <sup>1</sup>for <sup>1</sup>Or, for the  
the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the <sup>place of the</sup>  
city : and it was written in Hebrew, *and* in Latin, *and* in <sup>city where</sup>  
21 Greek. The chief priests of the Jews therefore said <sup>Jesus was</sup>  
to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews ; but, that <sup>crucified</sup>  
22 he said, I am King of the Jews. Pilate answered, <sup>was nigh at</sup>  
What I have written I have written. <sup>hand</sup>

23 The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified  
Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to  
every soldier a part ; and also the <sup>2</sup>coat : now the <sup>2</sup>Or, tunic  
<sup>2</sup>coat was without seam, woven from the top through-  
24 out. They said therefore one to another, Let us not  
rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be : that the  
scripture might be fulfilled which saith,

They parted my garments among them,  
And upon my vesture did they cast lots.

25 These things therefore the soldiers did. But there  
were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and  
his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Clopas, and  
26 Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his  
mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved,  
he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold, thy son !  
27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother !  
And from that hour the disciple took her unto his  
own *home*.

28 After this Jesus, knowing that all things are now  
finished, that the scripture might be accomplished,  
29 saith, I thirst. There was set there a vessel full of  
vinegar : so they put a sponge full of the vinegar  
30 upon hyssop, and brought it to his mouth. When  
Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said,

It is finished : and he bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.

The Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation, 31 that the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the sabbath (for the day of that sabbath was a high *day*), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. The soldiers therefore 32 came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him : but when they came to 33 Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs : howbeit one of the soldiers with a spear 34 pierced his side, and straightway there came out blood and water. And he that hath seen hath borne witness, 35 and his witness is true : and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also may believe. For these things 36 came to pass, that the scripture might be fulfilled. A bone of him shall not be 'broken. And again an- 37 other scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *crushed*

And after these things Joseph of Arimathæa, being 38 a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus : and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took away his body. And there came also 39 Nicodemus, he who at the first came to him by night, bringing a <sup>2</sup>mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound *weight*. So they took the body of Jesus, 40 and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury. Now in the place where 41 he was crucified there was a garden ; and in the garden a new tomb wherein was never man yet laid. There then because of the Jews' Preparation (for the 42 tomb was nigh at hand) they laid Jesus.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *roll*.

<sup>1</sup> Now on the first *day* of the week cometh Mary 1 **20** Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the tomb. She runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, 2 and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him. Peter therefore went forth, and the other 3

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs :

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true ; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another Scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus : and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden ; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day* ; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

## CHAPTER XX.

1 THE first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together : and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying ; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping : and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou ? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou ? whom seekest thou ? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni ; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not ; for I am not yet ascended to my Father : but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father ; and *to* my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.



4 disciple, and they went toward the tomb. And they ran both together : and the other disciple outran  
 5 Peter, and came first to the tomb ; and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths lying ; yet  
 6 entered he not in. Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb ; and he  
 7 beholdeth the linen cloths lying, and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths,  
 8 but rolled up in a place by itself. Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, which came first to  
 9 the tomb, and he saw, and believed. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again  
 10 from the dead. So the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping : so, as she wept, she stooped and looked  
 12 into the tomb ; and she beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet,  
 13 where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou ? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord,  
 14 and I know not where they have laid him. When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.  
 15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou ? whom seekest thou ? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will  
 16 take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew,  
 17 Rabboni ; which is to say, <sup>1</sup>Master. Jesus saith to her, <sup>2</sup>Touch me not ; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father : but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your  
 18 Father, and my God and your God. Mary Magdalene cometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord ; and *how that* he had said these things unto her.

19 When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first *day* of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus

<sup>1</sup> Or, Teacher  
<sup>2</sup> Or, Take not hold on me

came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. And when he had said this, he 20 shewed unto them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad, when they saw the Lord. Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace *be* unto 21 you : as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on 22 them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the <sup>1</sup>Holy Ghost : whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven 23 unto them ; whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*

<sup>2</sup> That is, *Twin.*

But Thomas, one of the twelve, called <sup>2</sup>Didymus, 24 was not with them when Jesus came. The other 25 disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.

And after eight days again his disciples were within, 26 and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither 27 thy finger, and see my hands ; and reach *hither* thy hand, and put it into my side : and be not faithless, but believing. Thomas answered and said unto him, 28 My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him, Because 29 thou hast seen me, <sup>3</sup>thou hast believed : blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *hast thou believed?*

Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the 30 presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book : but these are written, that ye may believe 31 that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God ; and that believing ye may have life in his name.

After these things Jesus manifested himself again 1 21 to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias ; and he manifested *himself* on this wise. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called <sup>2</sup>Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. Simon Peter 3 saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you : as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost :

23 Whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them ; and whosoever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them : *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands ; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side ; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed : blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book :

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God ; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

## CHAPTER XXI.

1 AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias ; and on this wise shewed he *himself*.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately ; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore ; but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three : and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord ; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord ; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things ; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

- entered into the boat; and that night they took  
 4 nothing. But when day was now breaking, Jesus  
 stood on the beach: howbeit the disciples knew  
 5 not that it was Jesus. Jesus therefore saith unto  
 them, Children, have ye aught to eat? They an-  
 6 swered him, No. And he said unto them, Cast  
 the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall  
 find. They cast therefore, and now they were not  
 7 able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. That  
 disciple therefore whom Jesus loved saith unto  
 Peter, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter heard  
 that it was the Lord, he girt his coat about him (for  
 8 he was naked), and cast himself into the sea. But the  
 other disciples came in the little boat (for they were  
 not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits  
 9 off), dragging the net *full* of fishes. So when they got  
 out upon the land, they see <sup>1</sup>a fire of coals there, and <sup>2</sup>fish laid thereon, and <sup>3</sup>bread. Jesus saith unto them,  
 10 Bring of the fish which ye have now taken. Simon  
 Peter therefore went <sup>4</sup>up, and drew the net to land,  
 full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and  
 for all there were so many, the net was not rent.  
 12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* break your fast.  
 And none of the disciples durst inquire of him,  
 13 Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus  
 cometh, and taketh the <sup>5</sup>bread, and giveth them,  
 14 and the fish likewise. This is now the third time  
 that Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after that  
 he was risen from the dead.  
 15 So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to  
 Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of <sup>6</sup>John, <sup>7</sup>lovest thou me  
 more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord;  
 thou knowest that I <sup>8</sup>love thee. He saith unto him,  
 16 Feed my lambs. He saith to him again a second  
 time, Simon, *son* of <sup>6</sup>John, <sup>7</sup>lovest thou me? He saith  
 unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I <sup>8</sup>love thee.  
 17 He saith unto him, Tend my sheep. He saith unto him  
 the third time, Simon, *son* of <sup>6</sup>John, <sup>8</sup>lovest thou me?  
 Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third  
 time, <sup>8</sup>Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord,  
 thou knowest all things; thou <sup>9</sup>knowest that I <sup>8</sup>love

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *a fire of charcoal.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *a fish*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *a loaf*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *aboard*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *loaf*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *Joanes.*  
See ch. i. 42,  
margin.

<sup>7-8</sup> *Love* in  
these places  
represents  
two different  
Greek  
words.

<sup>9</sup> Or, *per-  
ceivest*

thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. Veri- 18  
 ly, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young,  
 thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou would-  
 est : but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch  
 forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and  
 carry thee whither thou wouldest not. Now this he 19  
 spake, signifying by what manner of death he should  
 glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith  
 unto him, Follow me. Peter, turning about, seeth 20  
 the disciple whom Jesus loved following ; which also  
 leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said,  
 Lord, who is he that betrayeth thee ? Peter therefore 21  
 seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, 'and what shall this  
 man do ? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he 22  
 tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee ? follow thou  
 me. This saying therefore went forth among the 23  
 brethren, that that disciple should not die : yet Jesus  
 said not unto him, that he should not die ; but, If I  
 will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee ?

This is the disciple which beareth witness of these 24  
 things, and wrote these things : and we know that his  
 witness is true.

And there are also many other things which Jesus 25  
 did, the which if they should be written every one,  
 I suppose that even the world itself would not contain  
 the books that should be written.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. and  
 this man,  
 what ?

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest : but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following ; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee ?

21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do* ?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee ? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die : yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die ; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee ?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things : and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE  
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

---

CHAPTER I.

1 THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen :

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God :

4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saieth he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water ; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel ?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you : and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up ; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel ;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven ? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.



THE  
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

---

- 1** **1** THE <sup>1</sup>former treatise I made, O Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began both to do and to teach,  
**2** until the day in which he was received up, after that he had given commandment through the <sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost  
**3** unto the apostles whom he had chosen : to whom he also <sup>3</sup>shewed himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking the things concerning the kingdom  
**4** of God : and, <sup>4</sup>being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, *said he*, ye  
**5** heard from me : for John indeed baptized with water ; but ye shall be baptized <sup>5</sup>with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.
- 6** They therefore, when they were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, dost thou at this time restore  
**7** the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which the  
**8** Father hath <sup>6</sup>set within his own authority. But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Ghost is come upon you : and ye shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and Samaria, and unto the  
**9** uttermost part of the earth. And when he had said these things, as they were looking, he was taken up ;  
**10** and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they were looking stedfastly into heaven as he went, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel ; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, which was received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.
- 11** **12** Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *first*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *presented*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *eating with them*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *in*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *appointed by*

day's journey off. And when they were come in, they 13  
 went up into the upper chamber, where they were  
 abiding ; both Peter and John and James and An-  
 drew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew,  
 James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon the Zealot, and  
 Judas *the 'son* of James. These all with one accord 14  
 continued stedfastly in prayer, <sup>2</sup>with the women, and  
 Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

<sup>1</sup> Or, bro-  
 ther. See  
 Jude 1.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *with*  
 certain  
 women

And in these days Peter stood up in the midst of 15  
 the brethren, and said (and there was a multitude  
 of <sup>3</sup>persons *gathered* together, about a hundred and  
 twenty), Brethren, it was needful that the scripture 16  
 should be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost spake before  
 by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who was  
 guide to them that took Jesus. For he was numbered 17  
 among us, and received his <sup>4</sup>portion in this ministry.  
 (Now this man obtained a field with the reward of his 18  
 iniquity ; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the  
 midst, and all his bowels gushed out. And it became 19  
 known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem ; insomuch  
 that in their language that field was called Akeldama,  
 that is, The field of blood.) For it is written in the 20  
 book of Psalms,

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *names*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *lot*

Let his habitation be made desolate,  
 And let no man dwell therein :

and,

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *over-*  
*seership*.

His <sup>5</sup>office let another take.

Of the men therefore which have companied with us 21  
 all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and went  
 out <sup>6</sup>among us, beginning from the baptism of John, 22  
 unto the day that he was received up from us, of  
 these must one become a witness with us of his resur-  
 rection. And they put forward two, Joseph called 23  
 Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.  
 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which know- 24  
 est the hearts of all men, shew of these two the one  
 whom thou hast chosen, to take the place in this 25  
 ministry and apostleship, from which Judas fell away,  
 that he might go to his own place. And they gave 26  
 lots <sup>7</sup>for them ; and the lot fell upon Matthias ; and he  
 was numbered with the eleven apostles,

<sup>7</sup> Or, *unto*

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son of Alpheus*, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother of James*.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about a hundred and twenty,)

16 Men *and* brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity ; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem : in-somuch as that field is called, in their proper tongue, *Aceldama*, that is to say, *The field of blood*.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, *Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein : and, His bishoprick let another take.*

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed *Justus*, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots ; and the lot fell upon Matthias ; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

## CHAPTER II.

1 AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words :

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel ;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh : and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams :

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit ; and they shall prophesy :

2 1 And when the day of Pentecost <sup>1</sup>was now come, <sup>1</sup>Gr. *was being fulfilled.*  
 2 they were all together in one place. And suddenly there came from heaven a sound as of the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they  
 3 were sitting. And there appeared unto them tongues <sup>2</sup>parting asunder, like as of fire ; and it sat upon each  
 4 one of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. <sup>2</sup>Or. *parting among them*  
 Or. *distributing themselves*

5 Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout  
 6 men, from every nation under heaven. And when this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard  
 7 them speaking in his own language. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying, Behold, are not all  
 8 these which speak Galilæans? And how hear we, every man in our own language, wherein we were  
 9 born? Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, in Judæa and Cappadocia,  
 10 in Pontus and Asia, in Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and so-  
 11 journers from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabians, we do hear them speaking in our  
 12 tongues the mighty works of God. And they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another,  
 13 What meaneth this? But others mocking said, They are filled with new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, *saying*, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this  
 15 known unto you, and give ear unto my words. For these are not drunken, as ye suppose ; seeing it is *but*  
 16 the third hour of the day ; but this is that which hath been spoken <sup>3</sup>by the prophet Joel ;

17 And it shall be in the last days, saith God,  
 I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh :  
 And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,  
 And your young men shall see visions,  
 And your old men shall dream dreams :

18 Yea and on my <sup>4</sup>servants and on my <sup>5</sup>hand-maidens in those days

<sup>3</sup> Or. <sup>i</sup>  
*through*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *bondmen.*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *bondmaidens.*

Will I pour forth of my Spirit ; and they shall prophesy.

And I will shew wonders in the heaven above, 19

And signs on the earth beneath ;

Blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke :

The sun shall be turned into darkness, 20

And the moon into blood,

Before the day of the Lord come,

That great and notable *day* :

And it shall be, that whosoever shall call on the 21  
name of the Lord shall be saved.

Ye men of Israel, hear these words : Jesus of Nazareth, 22

<sup>1</sup> Gr.  
*powers.*

a man approved of God unto you by <sup>1</sup>mighty works  
and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the  
midst of you, even as ye yourselves know ; him, being 23

<sup>2</sup> Or, *men*  
*without the*  
*law*

delivered up by the determinate counsel and fore-  
knowledge of God, ye by the hand of <sup>2</sup>lawless men did  
crucify and slay : whom God raised up, having loosed 24  
the pangs of death : because it was not possible that  
he should be holden of it. For David saith concern- 25  
ing him,

I beheld the Lord always before my face ;

For he is on my right hand, that I should not be  
moved :

Therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue 26  
rejoiced ;

<sup>3</sup> Or, *taber-*  
*nacle*

Moreover my flesh also shall <sup>3</sup>dwell in hope :

Because thou wilt not leave my soul in Hades, 27

Neither wilt thou give thy Holy One to see cor-  
ruption.

Thou madest known unto me the ways of 28  
life ;

<sup>4</sup> Or, *in thy*  
*presence*

Thou shalt make me full of gladness<sup>4</sup> with thy  
countenance.

Brethren, I may say unto you freely of the patriarch 29

David, that he both died and was buried, and his  
tomb is with us unto this day. Being therefore a 30

<sup>5</sup> Or, *one*  
*should sit*

prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an  
oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins <sup>5</sup>he would set  
*one* upon his throne ; he foreseeing *this* spake of the 31  
resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he left in

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath ; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke :

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come :

21 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words ; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know :

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain :

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed, the pains of death : because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face ; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved :

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad ; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope :

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life ; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne ;

31 He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens : but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do ?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized : and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul : and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common ;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

*Take note of the Greek sense  
 which is not an unlearned  
 or a simple "conversion"  
 For. Opened. Gal. Rom. xv.  
 220)*



32 Hades, nor did his flesh see corruption. This Jesus  
 33 did God raise up, <sup>1</sup>whereof we all are witnesses. Being <sup>1</sup>Or, of  
 therefore <sup>2</sup>by the right hand of God exalted, and having <sup>whom</sup>  
 received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, <sup>2</sup>Or, at  
 he hath poured forth this, which ye see and hear.

34 For David ascended not into the heavens : but he  
 saith himself,

The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my  
 right hand,

35 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy  
 feet.

36 Let <sup>3</sup>all the house of Israel therefore know assuredly, <sup>3</sup>Or, every  
 that God hath made him both Lord and Christ, this <sup>house</sup>  
 Jesus whom ye crucified.

37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in  
 their heart, and said unto Peter and the rest of the

38 apostles, Brethren, what shall we do? And Peter *said*  
 unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of

you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of  
 your sins ; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy

39 Ghost. For to you is the promise, and to your chil-  
 dren, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the

40 Lord our God shall call unto him. And with many  
 other words he testified, and exhorted them, saying,

41 Save yourselves from this crooked generation. They  
 then <sup>4</sup>that received his word were baptized : and there <sup>4</sup>Or, having  
 were added *unto them* in that day about three thousand <sup>received</sup>

42 souls. And they continued stedfastly in the apostles'  
 teaching and <sup>5</sup>fellowship, in the breaking of bread and <sup>5</sup>Or, in  
 the prayers. <sup>fellowship</sup>

43 And fear came upon every soul : and many wonders  
 44 and signs were done <sup>6</sup>by the apostles'. And all that <sup>6</sup>Or,

believed were together, and had all things common ; <sup>through</sup>  
 45 and they sold their possessions and goods, and <sup>7</sup>Many  
 parted them to all, according as any man had need. <sup>ancient</sup>  
 authorities  
 add in

46 And day by day, continuing stedfastly with one accord  
 in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they did <sup>Jerusalem ;</sup>  
 take their food with gladness and singleness of heart, <sup>and great</sup>  
<sup>fear was</sup>  
 upon all.

47 praising God, and having favor with all the people.  
 And the Lord added <sup>8</sup>to them day by day those that <sup>8</sup>Gr. to-  
 were being saved. <sup>gether.</sup>

Kennedy

Now Peter and John were going up into the temple **1** **3**  
 at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*. And a **2**  
 certain man that was lame from his mother's womb  
 was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the  
 temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them  
 that entered into the temple ; who seeing Peter and **3**  
 John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an  
 alms. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with **4**  
 John, said, Look on us. And he gave heed unto them, **5**  
 expecting to receive something from them. But Peter **6**  
 said, Silver and gold have I none ; but what I have,  
 that give I thee. In the name of Jesus Christ of  
 Nazareth, walk. And he took him by the right hand, **7**  
 and raised him up : and immediately his feet and his  
 ankle-bones received strength. And leaping up, he **8**  
 stood, and began to walk ; and he entered with them  
 into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising  
 God. And all the people saw him walking and prais- **9**  
 ing God : and they took knowledge of him, that it was **10**  
 he which sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the  
 temple : and they were filled with wonder and amaze-  
 ment at that which had happened unto him.

And as he held Peter and John, all the people **11**  
<sup>1 Or, portico</sup> ran together unto them in the <sup>1</sup>porch that is called  
 Solomon's, greatly wondering. And when Peter saw **12**  
 it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why  
<sup>2 Or, thing</sup> marvel ye at this <sup>2</sup>man ? or why fasten ye your eyes on  
 us, as though by our own power or godliness we had  
 made him to walk ? The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, **13**  
 and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his  
<sup>3 Or, Child :</sup> <sup>3</sup>Servant Jesus ; whom ye delivered up, and denied  
 and so in ver. 26 ; iv.  
 27, 30. See  
 Matt. xii. 18 ;  
 Is. xlii. 1 ; lii.  
 13 ; liii. 11.  
<sup>4 Or, Author</sup> before the face of Pilate, when he had determined to  
 release him. But ye denied the Holy and Righteous **14**  
 One, and asked for a murderer to be granted unto you,  
 and killed the <sup>4</sup>Prince of life ; whom God raised from **15**  
 the dead ; <sup>5</sup>whereof we are witnesses. And <sup>6</sup>by faith **16**  
<sup>5 Or, of whom</sup> in his name hath his name made this man strong,  
 whom ye behold and know : yea, the faith which is  
<sup>6 Or, on the ground of</sup> through him hath given him this perfect soundness in  
 the presence of you all. And now, brethren, I wot **17**  
 that in ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

## CHAPTER III.

1 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple ;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. [of them.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none ; but such as I have give I thee : In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up : and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God :

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple : and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this ? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk ?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus ; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you ;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead ; whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know : yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord ;

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you :

21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me ; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day : for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed ; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this ?

8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

- 18 But the things which God foreshewed by the mouth  
 of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he  
 19 thus fulfilled. Repent ye therefore, and turn again,  
 that your sins may be blotted out, that so there may  
 come seasons of refreshing from the presence of the  
 20 Lord ; and that he may send the Christ who hath been  
 21 appointed for you, *even* Jesus : whom the heaven must  
 receive until the times of restoration of all things,  
 whereof God spake by the mouth of his holy prophets  
 22 which have been since the world began. Moses indeed  
 said, A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you  
 from among your brethren, <sup>1</sup>like unto me ; to him  
 shall ye hearken in all things whatsoever he shall speak  
 23 unto you. And it shall be, that every soul, which  
 shall not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly de-  
 24 stroyed from among the people. Yea, and all the  
 prophets from Samuel and them that followed after, as  
 25 many as have spoken, they also told of these days. Ye  
 are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant  
 which God <sup>2</sup>made with your fathers, saying unto Abra-  
 ham, And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth  
 26 be blessed. Unto you first God, having raised up his  
 Servant, sent him to bless you, in turning away every  
 one of you from your iniquities.
- 4 1 And as they spake unto the people, <sup>3</sup>the priests and  
 the captain of the temple and the Sadducees came  
 2 upon them, being sore troubled because they taught  
 the people, and proclaimed in Jesus the resurrection  
 3 from the dead. And they laid hands on them, and put  
 them in ward unto the morrow : for it was now even-  
 4 tide. But many of them that heard the word be-  
 lieved ; and the number of the men came to be about  
 five thousand.
- 5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers  
 and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jeru-  
 6 salem ; and Annas the high priest *was there*, and  
 Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as  
 7 were of the kindred of the high priest. And when  
 they had set them in the midst, they enquired, By  
 what power, or in what name, have ye done this ?  
 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto

<sup>1</sup> Or, *as he raised up me*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *cove- nanted.*

<sup>3</sup> Some an- cient au- thorities read *the chief priests.*

them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders, if we this 9  
 day are examined concerning a good deed done to an  
 impotent man, <sup>1</sup>by what means this man is <sup>2</sup>made  
 whole ; be it known unto you all, and to all the people 10  
 of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,  
 whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead,  
<sup>3</sup>even in <sup>3</sup>him doth this man stand here before you  
 whole. He is the stone which was set at nought of 11  
 you the builders, which was made the head of the  
 corner. And in none other is there salvation : for 12  
 neither is there any other name under heaven, that is  
 given among men, wherein we must be saved.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *in*  
*whom*  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *saved*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *this*  
*name*

Now when they beheld the boldness of Peter and 13  
 John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and  
 ignorant men, they marvelled ; and they took know-  
 ledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And 14  
 seeing the man which was healed standing with them,  
 they could say nothing against it. But when they had 15  
 commanded them to go aside out of the council, they  
 conferred among themselves, saying, What shall we do 16  
 to these men ? for that indeed a notable <sup>4</sup>miracle hath  
 been wrought through them, is manifest to all that  
 dwell in Jerusalem ; and we cannot deny it. But that 17  
 it spread no further among the people, let us threaten  
 them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this  
 name. And they called them, and charged them not 18  
 to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. But 19  
 Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether  
 it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you  
 rather than unto God, judge ye : for we cannot but 20  
 speak the things which we saw and heard. And 21  
 they, when they had further threatened them, let them  
 go, finding nothing how they might punish them, be-  
 cause of the people ; for all men glorified God for  
 that which was done. For the man was more than 22  
 forty years old, on whom this <sup>4</sup>miracle of healing  
 was wrought.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *sign.*

And being let go, they came to their own company, 23  
 and reported all that the chief priests and the elders  
 had said unto them. And they, when they heard it, 24  
 lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole ;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other : for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled ; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men ? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem ; and we cannot deny *it*.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people : for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is ;

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things ?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings : and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal ; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together ; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul : neither said any *of them* that aught of the things which he possessed was his own ; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus : and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked : for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet : and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

## CHAPTER V.

1 BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.



- O Lord, <sup>2</sup>thou that didst make the heaven and the  
 25 earth and the sea, and all that in them is : <sup>2</sup>who by  
 the Holy Ghost, *by* the mouth of our father David thy  
 servant, didst say,
- Why did the Gentiles rage,  
 And the peoples <sup>4</sup>imagine vain things ?
- 26 The kings of the earth set themselves in array,  
 And the rulers were gathered together,  
 Against the Lord, and against his <sup>5</sup>Anointed :
- 27 for of a truth in this city against thy holy Servant  
 Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and  
 Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the peoples of  
 28 Israel, were gathered together, to do whatsoever thy  
 hand and thy counsel foreordained to come to pass.
- 29 And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings : and  
 grant unto thy <sup>6</sup>servants to speak thy word with all  
 30 boldness, while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal ;  
 and that signs and wonders may be done through the  
 31 name of thy holy Servant Jesus. And when they had  
 prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered  
 together ; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost,  
 and they spake the word of God with boldness.
- 32 And the multitude of them that believed were of  
 one heart and soul : and not one *of them* said that  
 aught of the things which he possessed was his own ;  
 33 but they had all things common. And with great  
 power gave the apostles their witness of the resurrec-  
 tion of the Lord Jesus<sup>7</sup> : and great grace was upon  
 34 them all. For neither was there among them any  
 that lacked : for as many as were possessors of lands  
 or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the  
 35 things that were sold, and laid them at the apostles'  
 feet : and distribution was made unto each, according  
 as any one had need.
- 36 And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed  
 Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, Son of <sup>8</sup>exhor-  
 37 tation), a Levite, a man of Cyprus by race, having  
 a field, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at  
 the apostles' feet.
- 5 1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira  
 2 his wife, sold a possession, and kept back *part* of the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Master*<sup>2</sup> Or, *thou art he that did make*<sup>3</sup> The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.<sup>4</sup> Or, *meditate*<sup>5</sup> Gr. *Christ*.<sup>6</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.<sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities add *Christ*.<sup>8</sup> Or, *consolation*

price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. But 3  
 Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *deceive* lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the  
 price of the land? Whiles it remained, did it not re- 4  
 main thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in  
 thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this  
 thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but  
 unto God. And Ananias hearing these words fell 5  
 down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came  
 upon all that heard it. And the <sup>2</sup>young men arose 6  
 and wrapped him round, and they carried him out  
 and buried him.

<sup>2</sup> Gr.  
*younger.*

And it was about the space of three hours after, 7  
 when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.  
 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye 8  
 sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so  
 much. But Peter *said* unto her, How is it that ye 9  
 have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord?  
 behold, the feet of them which have buried thy hus-  
 band are at the door, and they shall carry thee out.  
 And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave 10  
 up the ghost: and the young men came in and found  
 her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by  
 her husband. And great fear came upon the whole 11  
 church, and upon all that heard these things.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *and  
 there were  
 the more  
 added to  
 them, be-  
 lieving on  
 the Lord*

And by the hands of the apostles were many signs 12  
 and wonders wrought among the people; and they  
 were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. But of 13  
 the rest durst no man join himself to them: howbeit  
 the people magnified them; <sup>3</sup>and believers were the 14  
 more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and  
 women; insomuch that they even carried out the sick 15  
 into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches,  
 that, as Peter came by, at the least his shadow might  
 overshadow some one of them. And there also came 16  
 together the multitude from the cities round about  
 Jerusalem, bringing sick folk, and them that were  
 vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every  
 one.

But the high priest rose up, and all they that were 17

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with

him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors : but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence : for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council : and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things ; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named

with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees),  
 18 and they were filled with jealousy, and laid hands  
 19 on the apostles, and put them in public ward. But  
 an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison  
 20 doors, and brought them out, and said, Go ye, and  
 stand and speak in the temple to the people all the  
 21 words of this Life. And when they heard *this*, they  
 entered into the temple about daybreak, and taught.  
 But the high priest came, and they that were with  
 him, and called the council together, and all the  
 senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison-  
 22 house to have them brought. But the officers that  
 came found them not in the prison ; and they re-  
 23 turned, and told, saying, The prison-house we found  
 shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors :  
 but when we had opened, we found no man within.  
 24 Now when the captain of the temple and the chief  
 priests heard these words, they were much perplexed  
 25 concerning them whereunto this would grow. And  
 there came one and told them, Behold, the men whom  
 ye put in the prison are in the temple standing and  
 26 teaching the people. Then went the captain with the  
 officers, and brought them, *but* without violence ; for  
 they feared the people, lest they should be stoned.  
 27 And when they had brought them, they set them be-  
 fore the council. And the high priest asked them,  
 28 saying, We straitly charged you not to teach in this  
 name : and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your  
 teaching, and intend to bring this man's blood upon  
 29 us. But Peter and the apostles answered and said,  
 30 We must obey God rather than men. The God of  
 our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, hanging  
 31 him on a tree. Him did God exalt <sup>1</sup>with his right  
 hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give re-  
 32 pentance to Israel, and remission of sins. And we  
 are witnesses<sup>2</sup> of these <sup>3</sup>things ; <sup>4</sup>and *so is* the Holy  
 Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.  
 33 But they, when they heard this, were cut to the  
 34 heart, and were minded to slay them. But there stood  
 up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel,  
 a doctor of the law, had in honour of all the people, and

<sup>1</sup> Or, at  
<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities add *in him*.  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. sayings.

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *and God hath given the Holy Ghost to them that obey him*.

commanded to put the men forth a little while. And 35  
 he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to  
 yourselves as touching these men, what ye are about  
 to do. For before these days rose up Theudas, giving 36  
 himself out to be somebody ; to whom a number of  
 men, about four hundred, joined themselves : who  
 was slain ; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dis-  
 persed, and came to nought. After this man rose up 37  
 Judas of Galilee in the days of the enrolment, and  
 drew away *some of the* people after him : he also  
 perished ; and all, as many as obeyed him, were  
 scattered abroad. And now I say unto you, Refrain 38  
 from these men, and let them alone : for if this counsel  
 or this work be of men, it will be overthrown : but if 39  
 it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them ;  
 lest haply ye be found even to be fighting against  
 God. And to him they agreed : and when they had 40  
 called the apostles unto them, they beat them and  
 charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus,  
 and let them go. They therefore departed from the 41  
 presence of the council, rejoicing that they were  
 counted worthy to suffer dishonour for the Name.  
 And every day, in the temple and at home, they 42  
 ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus *as* the Christ.

Now in these days, when the number of the disci- 1 **6**  
 ples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the  
<sup>1</sup>Grecian Jews against the Hebrews, because their  
 widows were neglected in the daily ministration.  
 And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples 2  
 unto them, and said, It is not <sup>2</sup>fit that we should for-  
 sake the word of God, and <sup>3</sup>serve tables. <sup>4</sup>Look ye 3  
 out therefore, brethren, from among you seven men of  
 good report, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we  
 may appoint over this business. But we will continue 4  
 stedfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of the word.  
 And the saying pleased the whole multitude : and 5  
 they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the  
 Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor,  
 and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte  
 of Antioch : whom they set before the apostles : and 6  
 when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Hel-  
lenists.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr.  
*pleasing.*

<sup>3</sup> Or,  
*minister to  
tables*

<sup>4</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read *But,  
brethren,  
look ye out  
from  
among you.*

Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space ;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody ; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves : who was slain ; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him : he also perished ; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone : for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought :

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it ; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed : and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude : and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch ;

6 Whom they set before the apostles : and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased ; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly ; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council.

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law :

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

## CHAPTER VII.

1 THEN said the high priest, Are these things so ?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken ; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran : and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on : yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land ; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I



7 And the word of God increased ; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly ; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought  
9 great wonders and signs among the people. But there arose certain of them that were of the synagogue called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of them of  
10 Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not able to withstand the wisdom and the Spirit  
11 by which he spake. Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words  
12 against Moses, and *against* God. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and brought him into the  
13 council, and set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak words against this holy place,  
14 and the law : for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change  
15 the customs which Moses delivered unto us. And all that sat in the council, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 1 And the high priest said, Are these things so?  
2 And he said,

Brethren and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in  
3 Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, and said unto him, Get thee out of thy land, and from thy kindred,  
4 and come into the land which I shall shew thee. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldæans, and dwelt in Haran : and from thence, when his father was dead, *God* removed him into this land, wherein ye now  
5 dwell : and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on : and he promised that he would give it to him in possession, and to his  
6 seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child. And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil, four hundred years.  
7 And the nation to which they shall be in bondage will

I judge, said God : and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. And he gave him 8 the covenant of circumcision : and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day ; and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. And the 9 patriarchs, moved with jealousy against Joseph, sold him into Egypt : and God was with him, and delivered 10 him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt ; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. Now 11 there came a famine over all Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction : and our fathers found no sustenance. But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, 12 he sent forth our fathers the first time. And at the 13 second time Joseph was made known to his brethren ; and Joseph's race became manifest unto Pharaoh. And Joseph sent, and called to him Jacob his father, 14 and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. And 15 Jacob went down into Egypt ; and he died, himself, and our fathers ; and they were carried over unto 16 Shechem, and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in silver of the sons of <sup>1</sup>Hamor in Shechem. But as the time of the promise drew nigh, 17 which God vouchsafed unto Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, till there arose another king 18 over Egypt, which knew not Joseph. The same dealt 19 subtilly with our race, and evil entreated our fathers, that <sup>2</sup>they should cast out their babes to the end they might not <sup>3</sup>live. At which season Moses was born, 20 and was <sup>4</sup>exceeding fair ; and he was nourished three months in his father's house : and when he was cast 21 out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. And Moses was instructed in 22 all the wisdom of the Egyptians ; and he was mighty in his words and works. But when he was well-nigh 23 forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. And seeing one *of* 24 *them* suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, smiting the Egyptian : and he 25 supposed that his brethren understood how that God by his hand was giving them <sup>5</sup>deliverance ; but they

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Emmor.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *he*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *be preserved alive.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *fair unto God*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *salvation*

judge, said God : and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision : and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day ; and Isaac *begat* Jacob ; and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt : but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt ; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction : and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren ; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Em-mor, *the father* of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months :

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian :

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them ; but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren ; why do ye wrong one to another ?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us ?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday ?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight : and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet : for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge ? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me ; him shall ye hear.

38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers : who received the lively oracles to give unto us :

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 *Saying* unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us : for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of

26 understood not. And the day following he appeared  
 unto them as they strove, and would have set them at  
 one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren ; why do ye  
 27 wrong one to another ? But he that did his neighbor  
 wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler  
 28 and a judge over us ? Wouldest thou kill me, as thou  
 29 killedst the Egyptian yesterday ? And Moses fled at  
 this saying, and became a sojourner in the land of  
 30 Midian, where he begat two sons. And when forty  
 years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the  
 wilderness of mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush.  
 31 And when Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight :  
 and as he drew near to behold, there came a voice of  
 32 the Lord, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of  
 Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. And Moses  
 33 trembled, and durst not behold. And the Lord said  
 unto him, Loose the shoes from thy feet : for the  
 34 place whereon thou standest is holy ground. I have  
 surely seen the affliction of my people which is in  
 Egypt, and have heard their groaning, and I am come  
 down to deliver them : and now come, I will send  
 35 thee into Egypt. This Moses whom they refused,  
 saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge ? Him hath  
 God sent *to be* both a ruler and a <sup>1</sup>deliverer with the  
 hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.  
 36 This man led them forth, having wrought wonders and  
 signs in Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilder-  
 37 ness forty years. This is that Moses, which said unto  
 the children of Israel, A prophet shall God raise up  
 unto you from among your brethren, <sup>2</sup>like unto me. <sup>3</sup>Or, as he  
 38 This is he that was in the <sup>3</sup>church in the wilderness  
 with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sinai,  
 and with our fathers : who received living oracles to  
 39 give unto us : to whom our fathers would not be  
 obedient, but thrust him from them, and turned back  
 40 in their hearts unto Egypt, saying unto Aaron, Make  
 us gods which shall go before us : for as for this Moses,  
 which led us forth out of the land of Egypt, we wot not  
 41 what is become of him. And they made a calf in those  
 days, and brought a sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced  
 42 in the works of their hands. But God turned, and

*Mem. p. 2*

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *redeemer*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, as he raised up *me*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *congregation*

gave them up to serve the host of heaven ; as it is written in the book of the prophets,

Did ye offer unto me slain beasts and sacrifices  
 Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel ?  
 And ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, 43  
 And the star of the god Rephan,  
 The figures which ye made to worship them :  
 And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in 44  
 the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake unto  
 Moses, that he should make it according to the figure  
 that he had seen. Which also our fathers, in their 45

<sup>1</sup>Gr. *Jesus*. turn, brought in with Joshua when they entered on  
 the possession of the nations, which God thrust out  
 before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David ;  
 who found favour in the sight of God, and asked 46  
 to find a habitation for the God of Jacob. But Solo- 47  
 mon built him a house. Howbeit the Most High 48  
 dwelleth not in *houses* made with hands ; as saith the  
 prophet,

The heaven is my throne, 49  
 And the earth the footstool of my feet :  
 What manner of house will ye build me ? saith  
 the Lord :

Or what is the place of my rest ?

Did not my hand make all these things ? 50

Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, 51  
 ye do always resist the Holy Ghost : as your fathers  
 did, so do ye. Which of the prophets did not your 52  
 fathers persecute ? and they killed them which shewed  
 before of the coming of the Righteous One ; of whom  
 ye have now become betrayers and murderers ; ye who 53  
 received the law <sup>2</sup>as it was ordained by angels, and  
 kept it not.

<sup>2</sup> Or, as the  
 ordinance  
 of angels  
 Gr. unto  
 ordinances  
 of angels.

Now when they heard these things, they were 54  
 cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their  
 teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked 55  
 up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God,  
 and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, and 56  
 said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son

heaven ; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of forty years* in the wilderness ?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them : and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David ;

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him a house.

48 Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands ; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool : what house will ye build me ? saith the Lord : or what *is* the place of my rest ?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things ?

51 ¶ Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost : as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted ? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One ; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers :

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him* : and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

### CHAPTER VIII.

1 AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem ; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them* : and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one :

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also : and when he was bap-



57 of man standing on the right hand of God. But they  
 cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears,  
 58 and rushed upon him with one accord ; and they cast  
 him out of the city, and stoned him : and the wit-  
 nesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young  
 59 man named Saul. And they stoned Stephen, calling  
 upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my  
 60 spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud  
 voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And  
 8 1 when he had said this, he fell asleep. And Saul was  
 consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that day a great persecution  
 against the church which was in Jerusalem ; and they  
 were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of  
 2 Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles. And de-  
 vout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation  
 3 over him. But Saul laid waste the church, entering  
 into every house, and haling men and women com-  
 mitted them to prison.

4 They therefore that were scattered abroad went  
 5 about preaching the word. And Philip went down to  
 the city of Samaria, and proclaimed unto them the  
 6 Christ. And the multitudes gave heed with one ac-  
 cord unto the things that were spoken by Philip, when  
 7 they heard, and saw the signs which he did. <sup>1</sup>For *from*  
 many of those which had unclean spirits, they came  
 out, crying with a loud voice : and many that were  
 8 palsied, and that were lame, were healed. And there  
 was much joy in that city.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *For many of those which had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth*

9 But there was a certain man, Simon by name, which  
 before time in the city used sorcery, and amazed the  
 2people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some  
 10 great one : to whom they all gave heed, from the least  
 to the greatest, saying, This man is that power of God  
 11 which is called Great. And they gave heed to him,  
 because that of long time he had amazed them with  
 12 his sorceries. But when they believed Philip preach-  
 ing good tidings concerning the kingdom of God  
 and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized,  
 13 both men and women. And Simon also himself be-  
 lieved : and being baptized, he continued with Philip ;

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *nation*.

<sup>1</sup> Gr.  
*powers.*

and beholding signs and great 'miracles wrought, he was amazed.

Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem 14 heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John : who, when they 15 were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost : for as yet he was fallen upon 16 none of them : only they had been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. Then laid they their hands 17 on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. Now 18 when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the <sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, saying, Give me also this power, that on 19 whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, Thy silver perish 20 with thee, because thou hast thought to obtain the gift of God with money. Thou hast neither part nor 21 lot in this <sup>3</sup>matter : for thy heart is not right before God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and 22 pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be forgiven thee. For I see that thou <sup>4</sup>art in the 23 gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity. And 24 Simon answered and said, Pray ye for me to the Lord, that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon me.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *Holy*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *word*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *wilt become gall* (or, *a gull root*) of bitterness and a bond of iniquity.

They therefore, when they had testified and spoken 25 the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

But an angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, 26 Arise, and go <sup>5</sup>toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza : the same is desert. And he arose and went : and behold, a man 27 of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Jerusalem for to worship ; and he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and 28 was reading the prophet Isaiah: And the Spirit said 29 unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. And Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah 30 the prophet, and said, Understandest thou what thou

<sup>5</sup> Or, *at noon*

tized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John :

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost :

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them : only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter : for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he rose and went, and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority, under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest ?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me ? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter ; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth :

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away : and who shall declare his generation ? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this ? of himself, or of some other man ?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water : and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water ; what doth hinder me to be baptized ?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still : and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch ; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more : and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus : and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus : and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven :

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me ?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord ? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest : *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do ? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth ; and when his eyes were

31 readest? And he said, How can I, except some one shall guide me? And he besought Philip to come up  
32 and sit with him. Now the place of the scripture which he was reading was this,

He was led as a sheep to the slaughter ;  
And as a lamb before his shearer is dumb,  
So he openeth not his mouth :

33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away :  
His generation who shall declare ?  
For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself,  
35 or of some other? And Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this scripture, preached unto him

36 Jesus. And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water ; and the eunuch saith, Behold, *here is*

38 water ; what doth hinder me to be baptized? <sup>1</sup> And he commanded the chariot to stand still : and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the  
39 eunuch ; and he baptized him. And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip ; and the eunuch saw him no more, for  
40 he went on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at Azotus : and passing through he preached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

9 1 But Saul, yet breathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high  
2 priest, and asked of him letters to Damascus unto the synagogues, that if he found any that were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring  
3 them bound to Jerusalem. And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damascus : and suddenly there shone round about him a light out of  
4 heaven : and he fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?  
5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he *said*, I am  
6 Jesus whom thou persecutest : but rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men that journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing the <sup>2</sup>voice, but beholding no man. And  
8 Saul arose from the earth ; and when his eyes were

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities insert wholly or in part, ver. 37  
*And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *sound*

opened, he saw nothing ; and they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. And he was 9 three days without sight, and did neither eat nor drink.

Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, 10 named Ananias ; and the Lord said unto him in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go to 11 the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man of Tarsus : for behold, he prayeth ; and he hath seen a man 12 named Ananias coming in, and laying his hands on him, that he might receive his sight. But Ananias 13 answered, Lord, I have heard from many of this man, how much evil he did to thy saints at Jerusalem : and 14 here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call upon thy name. But the Lord said unto 15 him, Go thy way : for he is a <sup>1</sup>chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles and kings, and the children of Israel : for I will shew him how many 16 things he must suffer for my name's sake. And 17 Ananias departed, and entered into the house ; and laying his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. And 18 straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight ; and he arose and was baptized ; and he took food and was strengthened. 19

And he was certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. And straightway in the syna- 20 gogues he proclaimed Jesus, that he is the Son of God. And all that heard him were amazed, and said, 21 Is not this he that in Jerusalem made havock of them which called on this name ? and he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them bound before the chief priests. But Saul increased the more in 22 strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews took 23 counsel together to kill him : but their plot became 24

<sup>1</sup> Gr. vessel of election.

opened, he saw no man : but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias ; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, of Tarsus : for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem :

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way : for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel :

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house ; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales : and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said ; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests ?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him :

24 But their laying wait was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples : but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians : but they went about to slay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified ; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole : arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas : this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died : whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber : and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.



known to Saul. And they watched the gates also day  
 25 and night that they might kill him : but his disciples  
 took him by night, and let him down through the wall,  
 lowering him in a basket.

26 And when he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to  
 join himself to the disciples : and they were all afraid  
 27 of him, not believing that he was a disciple. But  
 Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles,  
 and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in  
 the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how at  
 Damascus he had preached boldly in the name of  
 28 Jesus. And he was with them going in and going  
 out at Jerusalem, preaching boldly in the name of the  
 29 Lord : and he spake and disputed against the <sup>1</sup>Grecian  
 30 Jews ; but they went about to kill him. And when  
 the brethren knew it, they brought him down to  
 Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Hellenists.*

31 So the church throughout all Judæa and Galilee  
 and Samaria had peace, being <sup>2</sup>edified ; and, walking  
<sup>3</sup>in the fear of the Lord and <sup>3</sup>in the comfort of the  
 Holy Ghost, was multiplied.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *built up.*  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *by*

32 And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout all  
 parts, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at  
 33 Lydda. And there he found a certain man named  
 Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years ; for he  
 34 was palsied. And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus  
 Christ healeth thee : arise, and make thy bed. And  
 35 straightway he arose. And all that dwelt at Lydda  
 and in Sharon saw him, and they turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named  
 Tabitha, which by interpretation is called <sup>4</sup>Dorcas :  
 this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds  
 37 which she did. And it came to pass in those days,  
 that she fell sick, and died : and when they had washed  
 38 her, they laid her in an upper chamber. And as  
 Lydda was nigh unto Joppa, the disciples, hearing  
 that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, intreating  
 39 him, Delay not to come on unto us. And Peter arose  
 and went with them. And when he was come, they  
 brought him into the upper chamber : and all the  
 widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats

<sup>4</sup> That is,  
*Gazelle.*

and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled 40 down, and prayed ; and turning to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes ; and when she saw Peter, she sat up. And he gave her his hand, 41 and raised her up ; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive. And it became known through- 42 out all Joppa : and many believed on the Lord. And 43 it came to pass, that he abode many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

Now *there was* a certain man in Cæsarea, Cornelius 1 **10**  
 by name, a centurion of the band called the Italian  
<sup>1 Or, cohort</sup> band, a devout man, and one that feared God with 2  
 all his house, who gave much alms to the people, and  
 prayed to God alway. He saw in a vision openly, as 3  
 it were about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of  
 God coming in unto him, and saying to him, Cor-  
 nelius. And he, fastening his eyes upon him, and 4  
 being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord ? And he said  
 unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are gone up for  
 a memorial before God. And now send men to 5  
 Joppa, and fetch one Simon, who is surnamed Peter :  
 he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is 6  
 by the sea side. And when the angel that spake unto 7  
 him was departed, he called two of his household-ser-  
 vants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on  
 him continually ; and having rehearsed all things unto 8  
 them, he sent them to Joppa.

Now on the morrow, as they were on their journey, 9  
 and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the  
 housetop to pray, about the sixth hour : and he be- 10  
 came hungry, and desired to eat : but while they made  
 ready, he fell into a trance ; and he beholdeth the 11  
 heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as it  
 were a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the  
 earth : wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts 12  
 and creeping things of the earth and fowls of the hea-  
 ven. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter ; 13  
 kill and eat. But Peter said, Not so, Lord ; for I have 14  
 never eaten any thing that is common and unclean.  
 And a voice *came* unto him again the second time, 15

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed ; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes : and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up ; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa ; and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

### CHAPTER X.

1 THERE was a certain man in Cesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,

2 A devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord ? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter :

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side : he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually ;

8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour :

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten : but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth :

12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter ; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord ; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice : and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing : for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius ; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek : what is the cause wherefore ye are come ?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up ; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation ; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for : I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me ?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour ; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

What God hath cleansed, make not thou common.  
 16 And this was done thrice : and straightway the vessel  
 was received up into heaven.

17 Now while Peter was much perplexed in himself  
 what the vision which he had seen might mean, be-  
 hold, the men that were sent by Cornelius, having made  
 18 inquiry for Simon's house, stood before the gate, and  
 called and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed  
 19 Peter, were lodging there. And while Peter thought  
 on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three  
 20 men seek thee. But arise, and get thee down, and  
 go with them, nothing doubting : for I have sent them.  
 21 And Peter went down to the men, and said, Behold,  
 I am he whom ye seek : what is the cause wherefore  
 22 ye are come ? And they said, Cornelius a centurion,  
 a righteous man and one that feareth God, and well  
 reported of by all the nation of the Jews, was warned  
*of God* by a holy angel to send for thee into his house,  
 23 and to hear words from thee. So he called them in  
 and lodged them.

And on the morrow he arose and went forth with  
 them, and certain of the brethren from Joppa accom-  
 24 panied him. And on the morrow <sup>1</sup>they entered into  
 Cæsarea. And Cornelius was waiting for them, having  
 called together his kinsmen and his near friends.

<sup>1</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *he*.

25 And when it came to pass that Peter entered, Cornelius  
 met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped  
 26 him. But Peter raised him up, saying, Stand up ; I  
 27 myself also am a man. And as he talked with him,  
 28 he went in, and findeth many come together : and he  
 said unto them, Ye yourselves know <sup>2</sup>how that it is an  
 unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to join himself  
 or come unto one of another nation ; and *yet* unto me  
 hath God shewed that I should not call any man  
 29 common or unclean : wherefore also I came without  
 gainsaying, when I was sent for. I ask therefore  
 30 with what intent ye sent for me. And Cornelius  
 said, Four days ago, until this hour, I was keeping the  
 ninth hour of prayer in my house ; and behold, a man  
 31 stood before me in bright apparel, and saith, Cornelius,  
 thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remem-

<sup>2</sup> Or, *how* .  
*unlawful it*  
*is for a*  
*man &c.*

brance in the sight of God. Send therefore to Joppa, 32  
and call unto thee Simon, who is surnamed Peter ;  
he lodgeth in the house of Simon a tanner, by the sea  
side. Forthwith therefore I sent to thee ; and thou 33  
hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore  
we are all here present in the sight of God, to hear all  
things that have been commanded thee of the Lord.  
And Peter opened his mouth, and said, 34

Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of  
persons : but in every nation he that feareth him, and 35  
worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him. <sup>1</sup>The 36  
word which he sent unto the children of Israel, preach-  
ing <sup>2</sup>good tidings of peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord  
of all)—that saying ye yourselves know, which was 37  
published throughout all Judæa, beginning from Gali-  
lee, after the baptism which John preached ; *even* Jesus 38  
of Nazareth, how that God anointed him with the  
Holy Ghost and with power : who went about doing  
good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil ;  
for God was with him. And we are witnesses of all 39  
things which he did both in the country of the Jews,  
and in Jerusalem ; whom also they slew, hanging him  
on a tree. Him God raised up the third day, and gave 40  
him to be made manifest, not to all the people, but unto 41  
witnesses that were chosen before of God, *even* to us,  
who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the  
dead. And he charged us to preach unto the people, 42  
and to testify that this is he which is ordained of  
God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead. To him 43  
bear all the prophets witness, that through his name  
every one that believeth on him shall receive remission  
of sins.

While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost 44  
fell on all them which heard the word. And they of 45  
the circumcision which believed were amazed, as many  
as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also  
was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they 46  
heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God.  
Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid the water, 47  
that these should not be baptized, which have received  
the Holy Ghost as well as we ? And he commanded 48

<sup>1</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
read *He sent  
the word  
unto.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *the  
gospel*

Heb. 6: 12  
1 Cor. 8: 40

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter ; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side : who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee ; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons :

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ : (he is Lord of all :)

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached ;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power : who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil ; for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem ; whom they slew and hanged on a tree :

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly ;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we ?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

## CHAPTER XI.

1 AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, [with them.

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat

4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying : and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners ; and it came even to me :

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter ; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord : for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times : and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house :

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter ;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water ; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God ?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.



them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ.  
Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11 1 Now the apostles and the brethren that were in  
2 Judæa heard that the Gentiles also had received the  
3 word of God. And when Peter was come up to Jeru-  
4 salem, they that were of the circumcision contended  
5 with him, saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircum-  
6 cised, and didst eat with them. But Peter began, and  
7 expounded *the matter* unto them in order, saying, I was  
8 in the city of Joppa praying : and in a trance I saw a  
9 vision, a certain vessel descending, as it were a great  
10 sheet let down from heaven by four corners ; and it  
11 came even unto me : upon the which when I had  
12 fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the four-  
13 footed beasts of the earth and wild beasts and creep-  
14 ing things and fowls of the heaven. And I heard also  
15 a voice saying unto me, Rise, Peter ; kill and eat. But  
16 I said, Not so, Lord : for nothing common or unclean  
17 hath ever entered into my mouth. But a voice  
18 answered the second time out of heaven, What God  
19 hath cleansed, make not thou common. And this  
20 was done thrice : and all were drawn up again into  
21 heaven. And behold, forthwith three men stood  
22 before the house in which we were, having been sent  
23 from Cæsarea unto me. And the Spirit bade me go  
24 with them, making no distinction. And these six  
25 brethren also accompanied me ; and we entered into  
26 the man's house : and he told us how he had seen  
27 the angel standing in his house, and saying, Send  
28 to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose surname is Peter ;  
29 who shall speak unto thee words, whereby thou shalt  
30 be saved, thou and all thy house. And as I began  
31 to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, even as on  
32 us at the beginning. And I remembered the word  
33 of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed bap-  
34 tized<sup>2</sup> with water ; but ye shall be baptized<sup>1</sup> with<sup>1</sup> Or, *in*  
35 the Holy Ghost. If then God gave unto them the  
36 like gift as *he did* also unto us, when we believed  
37 on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could  
38 withstand God ? And when they heard these things,  
39 they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then

to the Gentiles also hath God granted repentance unto life.

They therefore that were scattered abroad upon the 19 tribulation that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phœnicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none save only to Jews. But there were some of 20 them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the <sup>1</sup>Greeks also, preaching the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord 21 was with them : and a great number that believed turned unto the Lord. And the report concerning 22 them came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem : and they sent forth Barnabas as far as Antioch : who, when he was come, and had seen the 23 grace of God, was glad ; and he exhorted them all, <sup>2</sup>that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord : for he was a good man, and full of the Holy 24 Ghost and of faith : and much people was added unto the Lord. And he went forth to Tarsus to seek for 25 Saul : and when he had found him, he brought him 26 unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they were gathered together <sup>3</sup>with the church, and taught much people ; and that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

Now in these days there came down prophets from 27 Jerusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one 28 of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great famine over all <sup>4</sup>the world : which came to pass in the days of Claudius. And the disciples, every man according to his ability, 29 determined to send <sup>5</sup>relief unto the brethren that dwelt in Judæa : which also they did, sending it to the elders 30 by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

Now about that time Herod the king put forth his 1 12 hands to afflict certain of the church. And he killed 2 James the brother of John with the sword. And when 3 he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. And *those* were the days of unleavened bread. And when he had taken him, he put 4 him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him ; intending after the Passover

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *Greecian Jews*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord*.

<sup>3</sup> *Gr. in.*

<sup>4</sup> *Gr. the inhabited earth.*

<sup>5</sup> *Gr. for ministry.*

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them : and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem : and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith : and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul :

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world : which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea :

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him ; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison : but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains : and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison : and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals : and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him ; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel ; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city ; which opened to them of his own accord : and they went out, and passed on through one street ; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark ; where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking : and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

5 to bring him forth to the people. Peter therefore was  
 kept in the prison : but prayer was made earnestly of  
 6 the church unto God for him. And when Herod was  
 about to bring him forth, the same night Peter was  
 sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains :  
 7 and guards before the door kept the prison. And be-  
 hold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light  
 shined in the cell : and he smote Peter on the side,  
 and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And his  
 8 chains fell off from his hands. And the angel said  
 unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And  
 he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment  
 9 about thee, and follow me. And he went out, and  
 followed ; and he wist not that it was true which was  
 10 done <sup>1</sup>by the angel, but thought he saw a vision. And <sup>Or, through</sup> when they were past the first and the second ward,  
 they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the  
 city ; which opened to them of its own accord : and  
 they went out, and passed on through one street ; and  
 11 straightway the angel departed from him. And when  
 Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a  
 truth, that the Lord hath sent forth his angel and  
 delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all  
 12 the expectation of the people of the Jews. And when  
 he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of  
 Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark ;  
 where many were gathered together and were praying.  
 13 And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a  
 14 maid came to answer, named Rhoda. And when  
 she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for  
 joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before  
 15 the gate. And they said unto her, Thou art mad.  
 But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And  
 16 they said, It is his angel. But Peter continued knock-  
 ing : and when they had opened, they saw him, and  
 17 were amazed. But he, beckoning unto them with the  
 hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the  
 Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And  
 he said, Tell these things unto James, and to the bre-  
 thren. And he departed, and went to another place.  
 18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir

among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. And 19 when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should be <sup>1</sup>put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and tarried there.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *led away to death.*

Now he was highly displeased with them of Tyre 20 and Sidon : and they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was fed from the king's country. And upon a set day 21 Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the <sup>2</sup>throne, and made an oration unto them. And 22 the people shouted, *saying*, The voice of a god, and not of a man. And immediately an angel of the Lord 23 smote him, because he gave not God the glory : and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *judgement-seat*

But the word of God grew and multiplied. 24

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read to Jerusalem.

And Barnabas and Saul returned <sup>3</sup>from Jerusalem, 25 when they had fulfilled their ministration, taking with them John whose surname was Mark.

Now there were at Antioch, in the church that was 1 **13** *there*, prophets and teachers, Barnabas, and Symeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen the foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, 2 the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. Then, 3 when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, went 4 down to Seleucia ; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. And when they were at Salamis, they pro- 5 claimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews : and they had also John as their attendant. And when they had gone through the whole island unto 6 Paphos, they found a certain <sup>4</sup>sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus ; which was with 7 the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. The same called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God. But Elymas the 8 <sup>4</sup>sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) with-

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *Magus* : as in Matt. ii. 1, 7, 16.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon : but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace ; because their country was nourished by the king's *country*.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory : and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers ; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia ; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews : and they had also John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus :

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man ; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave *unto them* judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to *his* promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:



stood them, seeking to turn aside the proconsul from  
 9 the faith. But Saul, who is also *called* Paul, filled with  
 10 the Holy Ghost, fastened his eyes on him, and said,  
 O full of all guile and all villany, thou son of the  
 devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not  
 11 cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? And  
 now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and  
 thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun <sup>1</sup>for a season. <sup>1</sup> Or, *until*  
 And immediately there fell on him a mist and a dark-  
 ness ; and he went about seeking some, to lead him  
 12 by the hand. Then the proconsul, when he saw what  
 was done, believed, being astonished at the teaching  
 of the Lord.

13 Now Paul and his company set sail from Paphos,  
 and came to Perga in Pamphylia : and John departed  
 14 from them and returned to Jerusalem. But they,  
 passing through from Perga, came to Antioch of  
 Pisidia ; and they went into the synagogue on the  
 15 sabbath day, and sat down. And after the reading of  
 the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue  
 sent unto them, saying, Brethren, if ye have any word  
 16 of exhortation for the people, say on. And Paul stood  
 up, and beckoning with the hand said,

Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, hearken.  
 17 The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and  
 exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of  
 Egypt, and with a high arm led he them forth out of it.  
 18 And for about the time of forty years <sup>2</sup>suffered he their  
 19 manners in the wilderness. And when he had destroyed  
 seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave *them*  
 their land for an inheritance, for about four hundred  
 20 and fifty years : and after these things he gave *them*  
 21 judges until Samuel the prophet. And afterward they  
 asked for a king : and God gave unto them Saul the  
 son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for the  
 22 space of forty years. And when he had removed  
 him, he raised up David to be their king ; to whom  
 also he bare witness, and said, I have found David  
 the son of Jesse, a man after my heart, who shall do  
 23 all my <sup>3</sup>will. Of this man's seed hath God according <sup>3</sup> Gr. *wills*.  
 24 to promise brought unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus ; when

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *bare he them as a nursing-father in the wilderness*. See Deut. i. 31.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *before the face of his entering in.* John had first preached <sup>1</sup>before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. And as John 25 was fulfilling his course, he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not *hc.* But behold, there cometh one after me, the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to unloose. Brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, 26 and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of this salvation sent forth. For they that dwell in 27 Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath, fulfilled *them* by condemning *him*. And 28 though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet asked they of Pilate that he should be slain. And when 29 they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a tomb. But God raised him from the dead: 30 and he was seen for many days of them that came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses unto the people. And we bring you good 32 tidings of the promise made unto the fathers, how that 33 God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he raised up Jesus; as also it is written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And as concerning that he raised him up from 34 the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, I will give you the holy and sure *blessings* of David. Because he saith also in 35 another *psalm*, Thou wilt not give thy Holy One to see corruption. For David, after he had <sup>2</sup>in his 36 own generation served the counsel of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: but he whom God raised up saw no cor- 37 ruption. Be it known unto you therefore, brethren, 38 that through this man is proclaimed unto you remission of sins: and by him every one that be- 39 lieveth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. Beware 40 therefore, lest that come upon *you*, which is spoken in the prophets;

<sup>2</sup> Or, *served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell on sleep*

Or, *served his own generation, fell on sleep by the counsel of God*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *vanish away*

Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and <sup>3</sup>perish; 41  
 For I work a work in your days,

24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead :

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again ; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption :

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins :

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets ;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish : for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas ; who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you : but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord : and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honorable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

1 AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided : and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you.

42 And as they went out, they besought that these words might be spoken to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas : who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next sabbath almost the whole city was

45 gathered together to hear the word of 'God. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were

46 spoken by Paul, and <sup>2</sup>blasphemed. And Paul and Barnabas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*,

I have set thee for a light of the Gentiles,

That thou shouldest be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the earth.

48 And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of 'God : and as many as were or-

49 dained to eternal life believed. And the word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews urged on the devout women of honourable estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast

51 them out of their borders. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

14 <sup>1</sup> And it came to pass in Iconium, that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of Jews and of Greeks

<sup>2</sup> believed. But the Jews that were disobedient stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, and made them evil

<sup>3</sup> affected against the brethren. Long time therefore they tarried *there* speaking boldly in the Lord, which

bare witness unto the word of his grace, granting

<sup>4</sup> signs and wonders to be done by their hands. But

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *railed*

the multitude of the city was divided ; and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. And when there was made an onset both of the Gentiles and of the Jews with their rulers, to entreat them shamefully, and to stone them, they became aware of it, and fled unto the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the region round about : and there they preached the gospel.

And at Lystra there sat a certain man, impotent in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. The same heard Paul speaking : who, fastening his eyes upon him, and seeing that he had faith to be 'made whole, said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped up and walked. And when the multitudes saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. And they called Barnabas, <sup>2</sup>Jupiter ; and Paul, <sup>3</sup>Mercury, because he was the chief speaker. And the priest of <sup>2</sup>Jupiter whose *temple* was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the multitudes. But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they rent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, crying out and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things ? We also are men of like <sup>4</sup>passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto the living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is : who in the generations gone by suffered all the nations to walk in their own ways. And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness. And with these sayings scarce restrained they the multitudes from doing sacrifice unto them.

But there came Jews thither from Antioch and Iconium : and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he was dead. But as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and entered into the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *saved*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *Zeus*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *Hermes*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *nature*

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about :

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked :

9 The same heard Paul speak : who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter ; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of*, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things ? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein :

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up,

and came into the city : and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch.

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia :

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

## CHAPTER XV.

1 AND certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles : and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good



city : and on the morrow he went forth with Barnabas  
21 to Derbe. And when they had preached the gospel  
to that city, and had made many disciples, they re-  
turned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch,  
22 confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them  
to continue in the faith, and that through many tribula-  
23 tions we must enter into the kingdom of God. And  
when they had appointed for them elders in every  
church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended  
24 them to the Lord, on whom they had believed. And  
they passed through Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia.  
25 And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they  
26 went down to Attalia ; and thence they sailed to  
Antioch, from whence they had been committed to  
the grace of God for the work which they had fulfilled.  
27 And when they were come, and had gathered the  
church together, they rehearsed all things that God had  
done with them, and how that he had opened a door  
28 of faith unto the Gentiles. And they tarried no little  
time with the disciples.

15 1 And certain men came down from Judæa and taught  
the brethren, *saying*, Except ye be circumcised after  
2 the custom of Moses, ye cannot be saved. And when  
Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and  
questioning with them, *the brethren* appointed that  
Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should  
go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about  
3 this question. They therefore, being brought on their  
way by the church, passed through both Phœnicia and  
Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles : and  
4 they caused great joy unto all the brethren. And  
when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received  
of the church and the apostles and the elders, and  
they rehearsed all things that God had done with them.  
5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees  
who believed, saying, It is needful to circumcise them,  
and to charge them to keep the law of Moses.  
6 And the apostles and the elders were gathered to-  
7 gether to consider of this matter. And when there  
had been much questioning, Peter rose up, and said  
unto them,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *from early days.*

Brethren, ye know how that <sup>1</sup>a good while ago God made choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, which knoweth the heart, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us ; and he made no distinction between us and them, <sup>9</sup> cleansing their hearts by faith. Now therefore why <sup>10</sup> tempt ye God, that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that we shall be <sup>11</sup> saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in like manner as they.

And all the multitude kept silence ; and they <sup>12</sup> hearkened unto Barnabas and Paul rehearsing what signs and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. And after they had held their peace, <sup>13</sup> James answered, saying,

Brethren, hearken unto me : Symeon hath rehearsed <sup>14</sup> how first God did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the <sup>15</sup> words of the prophets ; as it is written,

After these things I will return, <sup>16</sup>

And I will build again the tabernacle of David,  
which is fallen ;

And I will build again the ruins thereof,

And I will set it up :

That the residue of men may seek after the Lord, <sup>17</sup>

And all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called,

Saith the Lord, <sup>2</sup>who maketh these things known <sup>18</sup>  
from the beginning of the world.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *who doeth these things which were known*

Wherefore my judgement is, that we trouble not them <sup>19</sup>  
which from among the Gentiles turn to God ; but that <sup>20</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Or, *enjoin them*

we <sup>3</sup>write unto them, that they abstain from the pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from what is strangled, and from blood. For Moses from generations of old hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath. <sup>21</sup>

Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, <sup>22</sup>  
with the whole church, to choose men out of their company, and send them to Antioch with Paul and

while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us ;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear ?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me :

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets ; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down ; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up :

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God :

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch

with Paul and Barnabas ; *namely*, Judas, surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren :

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner ; The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia :

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law ; to whom we gave no *such* commandment :

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul.

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things ;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication : from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch : and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle :

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other : and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus ;

Barnabas ; *namely*, Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas,  
 23 chief men among the brethren : and they wrote *thus*  
 by them, The apostles and the elder brethren unto the  
 brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and  
 24 Syria and Cilicia, greeting : Forasmuch as we have  
 heard that certain <sup>1</sup>which went out from us have trou-  
 bled you with words, subverting your souls ; to whom  
 25 we gave no commandment ; it seemed good unto us,  
 having come to one accord, to choose out men and  
 send them unto you with our beloved Barnabas and  
 26 Paul, men that have hazarded their lives for the name  
 27 of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore  
 Judas and Silas, who themselves also shall tell you  
 28 the same things by word of mouth. For it seemed  
 good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you  
 29 no greater burden than these necessary things ; that  
 ye abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and from  
 blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication ;  
 from which if ye keep yourselves, it shall be well with  
 you. Fare ye well.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *which went out*.

30 So they, when they were dismissed, came down to  
 Antioch ; and having gathered the multitude together,  
 31 they delivered the epistle. And when they had read  
 32 it, they rejoiced for the <sup>2</sup>consolation. And Judas and  
 Silas, being themselves also prophets, <sup>3</sup>exhorted the  
 33 brethren with many words, and confirmed them. And  
 after they had spent some time *there*, they were dis-  
 missed in peace from the brethren unto those that had  
 35 sent them forth.<sup>4</sup> But Paul and Barnabas tarried in  
 Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord,  
 with many others also.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *exhortation*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *comforted*

36 And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas, Let  
 us return now and visit the brethren in every city  
 wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord, *and see*  
 37 how they fare. And Barnabas was minded to take  
 38 with them John also, who was called Mark. But  
 Paul thought not good to take with them him who  
 withdrew from them from Pamphylia, and went not  
 39 with them to the work. And there arose a sharp con-  
 tention, so that they parted asunder one from the other,  
 and Barnabas took Mark with him, and sailed away

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, ver. 34 *But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there.*

unto Cyprus ; but Paul chose Silas, and went forth, 40  
being commended by the brethren to the grace of the  
Lord. And he went through Syria and Cilicia, con- 41  
firming the churches.

And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra : and be- 1 16  
hold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the  
son of a Jewess which believed ; but his father was a  
Greek. The same was well reported of by the brethren 2  
that were at Lystra and Iconium. Him would Paul 3  
have to go forth with him ; and he took and circum-  
cised him because of the Jews that were in those  
parts : for they all knew that his father was a Greek.  
And as they went on their way through the cities, they 4  
delivered them the decrees for to keep, which had  
been ordained of the apostles and elders that were at  
Jerusalem. So the churches were strengthened in 5  
the faith, and increased in number daily.

And they went through the region of Phrygia and 6  
Galatia, having been forbidden of the Holy Ghost to  
speak the word in Asia ; and when they were come 7  
over against Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia ;  
and the Spirit of Jesus suffered them not ; and passing 8  
by Mysia, they came down to Troas. And a vision 9  
appeared to Paul in the night ; There was a man of  
Macedonia standing, beseeching him, and saying,  
Come over into Macedonia, and help us. And when 10  
he had seen the vision, straightway we sought to go  
forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had called  
us for to preach the gospel unto them.

Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a straight 11  
course to Samothrace, and the day following to Nea-  
polis ; and from thence to Philippi, which is a city of 12  
Macedonia, the first of the district, a *Roman* colony :  
and we were in this city tarrying certain days. And on 13  
the sabbath day we went forth without the gate by a  
river side, where we supposed there was a place of  
prayer ; and we sat down, and spake unto the women  
which were come together. And a certain woman 14  
named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira,  
one that worshipped God, heard us : whose heart the  
Lord opened, to give heed unto the things which were

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

## CHAPTER XVI.

1 THEN came he to Derbe and Lystra ; and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed, but his father *was* a Greek :

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him ; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters : for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia : but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night ; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis ;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony : and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made ; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us* : whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying :

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them ; and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely ;

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God : and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken : and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm : for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved ?



15 spoken by Paul. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we were going to the place of prayer, that a certain maid having <sup>1</sup>a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain

<sup>1</sup> Gr. a spirit, a Python.

17 by soothsaying. The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are <sup>2</sup>servants of the Most High God, which proclaim unto you <sup>3</sup>the way

<sup>2</sup> Gr. bond-servants.

<sup>3</sup> Or, a way

18 of salvation. And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very hour.

19 But when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was <sup>4</sup>gone, they laid hold on Paul and Silas, and dragged them into the marketplace before the rulers,

<sup>4</sup> Gr. come out.

20 and when they had brought them unto the <sup>5</sup>magistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly

<sup>5</sup> Gr. prætors.

21 trouble our city, and set forth customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them : and the <sup>5</sup>magistrates rent their garments off them, and

23 commanded to beat them with rods. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into

24 prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely : who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner

25 prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks. But about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns unto God, and the prisoners were listening

26 to them ; and suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house

were shaken : and immediately all the doors were

27 opened ; and every one's bands were loosed. And the jailor being roused out of sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword, and was about to

kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm : for we are all here. And he called for lights,

29 and sprang in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before Paul and Silas, and brought them out, and said,

30

Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said, 31  
Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved,  
thou and thy house. And they spake the word of 32

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *God*.

<sup>1</sup>the Lord unto him, with all that were in his house. 32  
And he took them the same hour of the night, and 33  
washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his,  
immediately. And he brought them up into his house, 34  
and set <sup>2</sup>meat before them, and rejoiced greatly, with  
all his house, <sup>3</sup>having believed in God.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *a table*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *having believed God*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *praetors*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *lictors*.

But when it was day, the <sup>4</sup>magistrates sent the 35  
<sup>5</sup>serjeants, saying, Let those men go. And the jailor 36  
reported the words to Paul, *saying*, The <sup>4</sup>magistrates  
have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth,  
and go in peace. But Paul said unto them, They 37  
have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men that are  
Romans, and have cast us into prison; and do they  
now cast us out privily? nay verily; but let them  
come themselves and bring us out. And the <sup>6</sup>serjeants 38  
reported these words unto the <sup>4</sup>magistrates: and they  
feared, when they heard that they were Romans; and 39  
they came and besought them; and when they had  
brought them out, they asked them to go away from the  
city. And they went out of the prison, and entered 40  
into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the  
brethren, they <sup>6</sup>comforted them, and departed.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *exhorted*

Now when they had passed through Amphipolis 1 17  
and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was  
a synagogue of the Jews: and Paul, as his custom 2  
was, went in unto them, and for three <sup>7</sup>sabbath days 3  
reasoned with them from the scriptures, opening and 3  
alleging, that it behoved the Christ to suffer, and to  
rise again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom,  
*said he*, I proclaim unto you, is the Christ. And some 4  
of them were persuaded, and consorted with Paul and  
Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and  
of the chief women not a few. But the Jews, being 5  
moved with jealousy, took unto them certain vile  
fellows of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, set the  
city on an uproar; and assaulting the house of Jason,  
they sought to bring them forth to the people. And 6  
when they found them not, they dragged Jason and

<sup>7</sup> Or, *weeks*

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes ; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told the saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go : now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison ; and now do they thrust us out privily ? nay verily ; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates : and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house* of Lydia ; and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

## CHAPTER XVII.

1 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews :

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead ; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas ; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain

brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also ;

7 Whom Jason hath received : and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the others, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea : who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed ; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea : but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens : and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say ? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods : because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine whereof thou speakest, *is* ?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears : we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent

certain brethren before the rulers of the city, crying,  
 These that have turned <sup>1</sup>the world upside down are  
 7 come hither also ; whom Jason hath received : and  
 these all act contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying  
 8 that there is another king, *one* Jesus. And they trou-  
 bled the multitude and the rulers of the city, when  
 9 they heard these things. And when they had taken  
 security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.  
 10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and  
 Silas by night unto Berœa : who when they were come  
 11 thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. Now  
 these were more noble than those in Thessalonica,  
 in that they received the word with all readiness of  
 mind, examining the scriptures daily, whether these  
 12 things were so. Many of them therefore believed ; also  
 of the Greek women of honourable estate, and of men,  
 13 not a few. But when the Jews of Thessalonica had  
 knowledge that the word of God was proclaimed of Paul  
 at Berœa also, they came thither likewise, stirring up  
 14 and troubling the multitudes. And then immediately  
 the brethren sent forth Paul to go as far as to the sea :  
 15 and Silas and Timothy abode there still. But they  
 that conducted Paul brought him as far as Athens :  
 and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timothy  
 that they should come to him with all speed, they  
 departed.  
 16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his  
 spirit was provoked within him, as he beheld the city  
 17 full of idols. So he reasoned in the synagogue with  
 the Jews and the devout persons, and in the market-  
 18 place every day with them that met with him. And  
 certain also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers  
 encountered him. And some said, What would this  
 babbler say ? other some, He seemeth to be a setter  
 forth of strange <sup>2</sup>gods : because he preached Jesus and  
 19 the resurrection. And they took hold of him, and  
 brought him <sup>3</sup>unto <sup>4</sup>the Areopagus, saying, May we  
 know what this new teaching is, which is spoken by  
 20 thee ? For thou bringest certain strange things to our  
 ears : we would know therefore what these things  
 21 mean. (Now all the Athenians and the strangers

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *demons.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *before*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *the hill of Mars*

<sup>1</sup> Or, *had leisure for nothing else*

sojourning there <sup>1</sup>spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.) And Paul <sup>22</sup> stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said,

<sup>2</sup> Or, *religious*

Ye men of Athens, in all things I perceive that ye are somewhat <sup>2</sup>superstitious. For as I passed <sup>23</sup> along, and observed the objects of your worship, I

<sup>3</sup> Or, *TO THE UNKNOWN GOD*

found also an altar with this inscription, <sup>3</sup>TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. What therefore ye worship in ignorance, this set I forth unto you. The God that made <sup>24</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Or, *sancuaries*

the world and all things therein, he, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in <sup>4</sup>temples made with hands ; neither is he served by men's hands, as though <sup>25</sup>

he needed any thing, seeing he himself giveth to all life, and breath, and all things ; and he made of one <sup>26</sup>

every nation of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed seasons, and

the bounds of their habitation ; that they should seek <sup>27</sup> God, if haply they might feel after him, and find

him, though he is not far from each one of us : for in <sup>28</sup> him we live, and move, and have our being ; as

certain even of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. Being then the offspring of <sup>29</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Or, *that which is divine.*

God, we ought not to think that <sup>5</sup>the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and device of man. The times of ignorance therefore God over- <sup>30</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read *declareth to men.*

looked ; but now he <sup>6</sup>commandeth men that they should all everywhere repent : inasmuch as he hath <sup>31</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

appointed a day, in the which he will judge <sup>7</sup>the world in righteousness <sup>8</sup>by <sup>9</sup>the man whom he hath ordained ; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *in.*

Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, <sup>32</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Or, *a man*

some mocked ; but others said, We will hear thee concerning this yet again. Thus Paul went out from <sup>33</sup>

among them. But certain men clave unto him, and <sup>34</sup> believed : among whom also was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others

with them.

After these things he departed from Athens, and <sup>1</sup> **18**

came to Corinth. And he found a certain Jew named <sup>2</sup> Aquila, a man of Pontus by race, lately come from

their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, *J* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands ;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things :

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation ;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us :

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being ; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at ; but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent :

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained : *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked : and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed : among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

1 AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth ;

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Clau-

dus had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome,) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought : (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus *was* Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads ; I *am* clean : from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house ; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace :

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee : for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you :

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it* ; for I will be no judge of such *matters*.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria,



Italy, with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome : and  
 3 he came unto them ; and because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and they wrought ; for by  
 4 their trade they were tentmakers. And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and <sup>1</sup>persuaded Jews <sup>1</sup> Gr. *sought to persuade.* and Greeks.

5 But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the word, testify-  
 6 ing to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. And when they opposed themselves, and <sup>2</sup>blasphemed, he shook <sup>2</sup> Or, *railed* out his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads ; I am clean : from henceforth

7 I will go unto the Gentiles. And he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man named Titus Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined  
 8 hard to the synagogue. And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, <sup>3</sup>believed in the Lord with all his house ; <sup>3</sup> Gr. *believed the Lord.* and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and  
 9 were baptized. And the Lord said unto Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold

10 not thy peace : for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to harm thee : for I have much people in  
 11 this city. And he dwelt *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul, and brought him  
 13 before the judgement-seat, saying, This man persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. But when  
 14 Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked villany, O ye Jews, reason would that I should  
 15 bear with you : but if they are questions about words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves ;  
 16 I am not minded to be a judge of these matters. And he drave them from the judgement-seat. And they all  
 17 laid hold on Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat. And Gallio cared for none of these things.

18 And Paul, having tarried after this yet many days, took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence for

Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila ; having shorn his head in Cenchreæ : for he had a vow. And they 19 came to Ephesus, and he left them there : but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. And when they asked him to abide a longer 20 time, he consented not ; but taking his leave of them, 21 and saying, I will return again unto you, if God will, he set sail from Ephesus. And when he had landed 22 at Cæsarea, he went up and saluted the church, and went down to Antioch. And having spent some time 23 there, he departed, and went through the region of Galatia and Phrygia in order, stablishing all the disciples.

Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian 24 by race, <sup>1</sup>a learned man, came to Ephesus ; and he was mighty in the scriptures. This man had been 25

<sup>2</sup>instructed in the way of the Lord ; and being fervent in spirit, he spake and taught carefully the things concerning Jesus, knowing only the baptism of John : and 26 he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more carefully. And when he was minded to pass over into 27

Achaia, the brethren encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples to receive him : and when he was come, he <sup>3</sup>helped them much which had believed through grace : for he powerfully confuted the Jews, <sup>4</sup>and that pub- 28 licly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at 1 19 Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples : and he 2

said unto them, Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye believed ? And they *said* unto him, Nay, we did not so much as hear whether <sup>5</sup>the Holy Ghost was *given*. And he said, Into what then were ye baptized ? 3

And they said, Into John's baptism. And Paul said, 4 John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Jesus. And when 5 they heard this, they were baptized into the name

<sup>1</sup> Or, an eloquent man

<sup>2</sup> Gr. taught by word of mouth.

<sup>3</sup> Or, helped much through grace them which had believed

<sup>4</sup> Or, shewing publicly

<sup>5</sup> Or, there is a Holy Ghost

and with him Priscilla and Aquila ; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea : for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there : but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not ;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem : but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord ; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue : whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him : who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace :

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publicly, shewing by the Scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

## CHAPTER XIX.

1 AND it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus ; and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed ? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized ? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years ; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul :

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know : but who are ye ?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus ; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men* : and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto

6 of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them ;  
 7 and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. And they were in all about twelve men.  
 8 And he entered into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, reasoning and persuading *as to* the things concerning the kingdom of  
 9 God. But when some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reason-  
 10 ing daily in the school of Tyrannus. And this continued for the space of two years ; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both  
 11 Jews and Greeks. And God wrought special <sup>1 Gr.</sup> miracles <sup>power.</sup>  
 12 by the hands of Paul : insomuch that unto the sick were carried away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the  
 13 evil spirits went out. But certain also of the strolling Jews, exorcists, took upon them to name over them which had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.  
 14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, a chief priest, which did this. And the evil spirit answered and said unto them, Jesus I <sup>2 Or,</sup> know, and <sup>recognise</sup>  
 15 Paul I know ; but who are ye ? And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and mastered both of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled  
 16 out of that house naked and wounded. And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at Ephesus ; and fear fell upon them all, and the name  
 17 of the Lord Jesus was magnified. Many also of them that had believed came, confessing, and declaring their  
 18 deeds. And not a few of them that practised <sup>3 Or,</sup> curious <sup>magical</sup>  
 19 arts brought their books together, and burned them in the sight of all : and they counted the price of them,  
 20 and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. So mightily grew the word of the Lord and prevailed.  
 21 Now after these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have  
 22 been there, I must also see Rome. And having sent

into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timothy and Erastus, he himself stayed in Asia for a while.

And about that time there arose no small stir concerning the Way. For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines of <sup>1</sup>Diana, brought no little business unto the craftsmen; whom he gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this business we have our wealth. And ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute; but also that the temple of the great goddess <sup>1</sup>Diana be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence, whom all Asia and <sup>2</sup>the world worshippeth. And when they heard this, they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* <sup>1</sup>Diana of the Ephesians. And the city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel. And when Paul was minded to enter in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. And certain also of the <sup>3</sup>chief officers of Asia, being his friends, sent unto him, and besought him not to adventure himself into the theatre. Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. <sup>4</sup>And they brought Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made a defence unto the people. But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* <sup>1</sup>Diana of the Ephesians. And when the townclerk had quieted the multitude, he saith, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there who knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great <sup>1</sup>Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from <sup>5</sup>Jupiter?

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Artemis*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *the inhabited earth*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *Asiarchs*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *And some of the multitude instructed Alexander*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *heaven*

him, Timotheus and Erastus ; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen ;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands :

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought ; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion : and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another : for the assembly was confused ; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *I* men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter ?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies : let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

## CHAPTER XX.

1 AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And *there* abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea ; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus ; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus ; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days ; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow ; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep : and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves ; for his life is in him.



36 Seeing then that these things cannot be gainsaid, ye  
 37 ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. For ye  
 have brought *hither* these men, which are neither rob-  
 38 bers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. If  
 therefore Demetrius, and the craftsmen that are with  
 him, have a matter against any man, <sup>1</sup>the courts are  
 open, and there are proconsuls : let them accuse one  
 39 another. But if ye seek any thing about other matters,  
 40 it shall be settled in the regular assembly. For indeed  
 we are in danger to be <sup>2</sup>accused concerning this day's  
 riot, there being no cause *for it* : and as touching it  
 we shall not be able to give account of this con-  
 41 course. And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed  
 the assembly.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *court*  
 days are  
 kept

<sup>2</sup> Or, *accused*  
 of riot con-  
 cerning this  
 day

20 1 And after the uproar was ceased, Paul having sent  
 for the disciples and exhorted them, took leave of  
 2 them, and departed for to go into Macedonia. And  
 when he had gone through those parts, and had given  
 3 them much exhortation, he came into Greece. And  
 when he had spent three months *there*, and a plot was  
 laid against him by the Jews, as he was about to set  
 sail for Syria, he determined to return through Mace-  
 4 donia. And there accompanied him <sup>3</sup>as far as Asia  
 Sopater of Beroea, *the son* of Pyrrhus ; and of the Thes-  
 salonians, Aristarchus and Secundus ; and Gaius of  
 Derbe, and Timothy ; and of Asia, Tychicus and  
 5 Trophimus. But these <sup>4</sup>had gone before, and were  
 6 waiting for us at Troas. And we sailed away from  
 Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came  
 unto them to Troas in five days ; where we tarried  
 seven days.

<sup>3</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 omit *as far*  
 as Asia.

<sup>4</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *came,*  
 and were  
 waiting.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when we were  
 gathered together to break bread, Paul discoursed with  
 them, intending to depart on the morrow ; and pro-  
 8 longed his speech until midnight. And there were  
 many lights in the upper chamber, where we were  
 9 gathered together. And there sat in the window a  
 certain young man named Eutychus, borne down with  
 deep sleep ; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being  
 borne down by his sleep he fell down from the third  
 10 story, and was taken up dead. And Paul went down,

and fell on him, and embracing him said, Make ye no ado ; for his life is in him. And when he was gone <sup>11</sup> up, and had broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. And they brought the lad alive, and <sup>12</sup> were not a little comforted.

But we, going before to the ship, set sail for Assos, <sup>13</sup> there intending to take in Paul : for so had he appointed, intending himself to go <sup>1</sup>by land. And when <sup>14</sup> he met us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. And sailing from thence, we came the <sup>15</sup> following day over against Chios ; and the next day we touched at Samos ; and <sup>2</sup>the day after we came to Miletus. For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not have to spend time in Asia ; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

<sup>1</sup> Or, on foot

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities insert having tarried at Trogylium.

<sup>3</sup> Or, presbyters

And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called to <sup>17</sup> him the <sup>3</sup>elders of the church. And when they were <sup>18</sup> come to him, he said unto them,

Ye yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, after what manner I was with you all the time, serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and <sup>19</sup> with tears, and with trials which befell me by the plots of the Jews : how that I shrank not from declaring unto <sup>20</sup> you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly, and from house to house, testifying both to <sup>21</sup> Jews and to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus <sup>4</sup>Christ. And now, behold, I <sup>22</sup> go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there : save that the Holy <sup>23</sup> Ghost testifieth unto me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. But I hold not my life of <sup>24</sup> any account, as dear unto myself, <sup>5</sup>so that I may accomplish my course, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. And now, behold, I know that ye <sup>25</sup> all, among whom I went about preaching the kingdom, shall see my face no more. Wherefore I testify unto <sup>26</sup> you this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men. For I shrank not from declaring unto you the whole <sup>27</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities omit Christ.

<sup>5</sup> Or, in comparison of accomplishing my course

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul : for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios : and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium ; and the next *day* we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia : for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews :

20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there :

23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men*.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

## CHAPTER XXI.

1 AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara :

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre : for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days : who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way ; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city : and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

28 counsel of God. Take heed unto yourselves, and to all the flock, in the which the Holy Ghost hath made you 'bishops, to feed the church of <sup>2</sup>God, which he

29 <sup>3</sup>purchased with his own blood. I know that after my departing grievous wolves shall enter in among you,

30 not sparing the flock ; and from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away

31 the disciples after them. Wherefore watch ye, remembering that by the space of three years I ceased not to admonish every one night and day with tears.

32 And now I commend you to <sup>4</sup>God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build *you* up, and to give *you* the inheritance among all them that are sanctified.

33. 34 I coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. Ye yourselves know that these hands ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. In all things I gave you an example, how that so labouring ye ought to help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down,

37 and prayed with them all. And they all wept sore,

38 and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the word which he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And they brought him on his way unto the ship.

21 1 And when it came to pass that we were parted from them, and had set sail, we came with a straight course

2 thence unto Patara : and having found a ship crossing over unto Phoenicia, we went aboard, and set

3 sail. And when we had come in sight of Cyprus, leaving it on the left hand, we sailed unto Syria, and

4 landed at Tyre : for there the ship was to unlade her burden. And having found the disciples, we tarried

5 there seven days : and these said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not set foot in Jerusalem. And

when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on our journey ; and they

all, with wives and children, brought us on our way, till we were out of the city : and kneeling down on

<sup>1</sup> Or, *over-seers*

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *acquired*.

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *the Lord*.

the beach, we prayed, and bade each other farewell ; 6  
and we went on board the ship, but they returned home  
again.

And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, 7  
we arrived at Ptolemais ; and we saluted the brethren,  
and abode with them one day. And on the morrow 8  
we departed, and came unto Cæsarea : and entering  
into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one  
of the seven, we abode with him. Now this man had 9  
four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy. And as 10  
<sup>1 Or, some</sup> we tarried there 'many days, there came down from  
Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus. And coming 11  
to us, and taking Paul's girdle, he bound his own feet  
and hands, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So  
shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth  
this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the  
Gentiles. And when we heard these things, both we 12  
and they of that place besought him not to go up to  
Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, What do ye, weeping 13  
and breaking my heart? for I am ready not to be  
bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name  
of the Lord Jesus. And when he would not be per- 14  
suaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be  
done.

<sup>2 Or, made  
ready</sup>

And after these days we <sup>2</sup>took up our baggage, and 15  
went up to Jerusalem. And there went with us also 16  
*certain* of the disciples from Cæsarea, bringing *with*  
*them* one Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with  
whom we should lodge.

<sup>3 Gr.  
myriads.</sup>

And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren 17  
received us gladly. And the day following Paul went 18  
in with us unto James ; and all the elders were present.  
And when he had saluted them, he rehearsed one by 19  
one the things which God had wrought among the  
Gentiles by his ministry. And they, when they heard 20  
it, glorified God ; and they said unto him, Thou seest,  
brother, how many <sup>2</sup>thousands there are among the  
Jews of them which have believed ; and they are all  
zealous for the law : and they have been informed con- 21  
cerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are  
among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship ; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea ; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven ; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart ? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James ; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe ; and they are all zealous of the law :

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that

they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together : for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee : We have four men which have a vow on them ;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads : and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing ; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help : This is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place : and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together : and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple : and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar :

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them : and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains ; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude : and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.



to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the  
 22 customs. What is it therefore? they will certainly hear  
 23 that thou art come. Do therefore this that we say to  
 thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;  
 24 these take, and purify thyself with them, and be at  
 charges for them, that they may shave their heads:  
 and all shall know that there is no truth in the things  
 whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but  
 that thou thyself also walkest orderly, keeping the law.

25 But as touching the Gentiles which have believed,  
 we wrote, giving judgement that they should keep  
 themselves from things sacrificed to idols, and from  
 blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication.  
 26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day  
 purifying himself with them went into the temple,  
 declaring the fulfilment of the days of purification,  
 until the offering was offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost completed,  
 the Jews from Asia, when they saw him in the temple,  
 stirred up all the multitude, and laid hands on him,  
 28 crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that  
 teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and  
 the law, and this place: and moreover he brought  
 Greeks also into the temple, and hath defiled this  
 29 holy place. For they had before seen with him in the  
 city Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they supposed  
 30 that Paul had brought into the temple. And all the  
 city was moved, and the people ran together: and  
 they laid hold on Paul, and dragged him out of the  
 31 temple: and straightway the doors were shut. And as  
 they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the

chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in  
 32 confusion. And forthwith he took soldiers and cen-  
 turions, and ran down upon them: and they, when  
 they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, left off  
 33 beating Paul. Then the chief captain came near, and  
 laid hold on him, and commanded him to be bound  
 with two chains; and inquired who he was, and what  
 34 he had done. And some shouted one thing, some  
 another, among the crowd: and when he could not  
 know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him

<sup>1</sup> Or, *en joined*  
 Many ancient authorities read *sent*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *military tribune*  
 Gr. *chiliarch*: and so throughout this book.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *cohort*

to. be brought into the castle. And when he came 35  
upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the  
soldiers for the violence of the crowd ; for the multi- 36  
tude of the people followed after, crying out, Away  
with him.

And as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, 37  
he saith unto the chief captain, May I say something  
unto thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek?  
Art thou not then the Egyptian, which before these 38  
days stirred up to sedition and led out into the wilder-  
ness the four thousand men of the Assassins? But 39  
Paul said, I am a Jew, of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen  
of no mean city : and I beseech thee, give me leave to  
speak unto the people. And when he had given him 40  
leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with the  
hand unto the people ; and when there was made a  
great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew  
language, saying,

Brethren and fathers, hear ye the defence which I 22  
now make unto you.

And when they heard that he spake unto them in 2  
the Hebrew language, they were the more quiet : and  
he saith,

I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up 3  
in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed accord-  
ing to the strict manner of the law of our fathers, being  
zealous for God, even as ye all are this day : and 4  
I persecuted this Way unto the death, binding and  
delivering into prisons both men and women. As also 5  
the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the  
estate of the elders : from whom also I received letters  
unto the brethren, and journeyed to Damascus, to  
bring them also which were there unto Jerusalem in  
bonds, for to be punished. And it came to pass, that, 6  
as I made my journey, and drew nigh unto Damascus,  
about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a  
great light round about me. And I fell unto the 7  
ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul,  
why persecutest thou me? And I answered, Who 8  
art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus  
of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. And they that 9

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

## CHAPTER XXII.

1 MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

were with me beheld indeed the light, but they heard  
 10 not the voice of him that spake to me. And I said,  
 What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me,  
 Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be  
 told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to  
 11 do. And when I could not see for the glory of that  
 light, being led by the hand of them that were with  
 12 me, I came into Damascus. And one Ananias, a  
 devout man according to the law, well reported of by  
 13 all the Jews that dwelt there, came unto me, and  
 standing by me said unto me, Brother Saul, receive  
 thy sight. And in that very hour I <sup>1</sup>looked up on  
 14 him. And he said, The God of our fathers hath  
 appointed thee to know his will, and to see the Right-  
 15 eous One, and to hear a voice from his mouth. For  
 thou shalt be a witness for him unto all men of what  
 16 thou hast seen and heard. And now why tarriest  
 thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins,  
 17 calling on his name. And it came to pass, that, when  
 I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in  
 18 the temple, I fell into a trance, and saw him saying  
 unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jeru-  
 salem: because they will not receive of thee testimony  
 19 concerning me. And I said, Lord, they themselves  
 know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue  
 20 them that believed on thee: and when the blood of  
 Stephen thy witness was shed, I also was standing by,  
 and consenting, and keeping the garments of them  
 21 that slew him. And he said unto me, Depart: for I  
 will send thee forth far hence unto the Gentiles.  
 22 And they gave him audience unto this word; and  
 they lifted up their voice, and said, Away with such a  
 fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should  
 23 live. And as they cried out, and threw off their gar-  
 24 ments, and cast dust into the air, the chief captain  
 commanded him to be brought into the castle, bidding  
 that he should be examined by scourging, that he  
 might know for what cause they so shouted against him.  
 25 And when they had tied him up <sup>2</sup>with the thongs, Paul <sup>2</sup>Or, for  
 said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for  
 you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncon-

demned? And when the centurion heard it, he went 26  
to the chief captain, and told him, saying, What art  
thou about to do? for this man is a Roman. And the 27  
chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou  
a Roman? And he said, Yea. And the chief captain 28  
answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizen-  
ship. And Paul said, But I am *a Roman* born. They 29  
then which were about to examine him straightway  
departed from him: and the chief captain also was  
afraid, when he knew that he was a Roman, and be-  
cause he had bound him.

But on the morrow, desiring to know the certainty, 30  
wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him,  
and commanded the chief priests and all the council  
to come together, and brought Paul down, and set  
him before them.

And Paul, looking stedfastly on the council, said, 1 **23**  
Brethren, I have lived before God in all good con-  
science until this day. And the high priest Ananias 2  
commanded them that stood by him to smite him on  
the mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God shall 3  
smite thee, thou whited wall: and sittest thou to judge  
me according to the law, and commandest me to be 4  
smitten contrary to the law? And they that stood by 5  
said, Revilest thou God's high priest? And Paul said, 6  
I wist not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is  
written, Thou shalt not speak evil of a ruler of thy 7  
people. But when Paul perceived that the one part 8  
were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out  
in the council, Brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of  
Pharisees: touching the hope and resurrection of the 9  
dead I am called in question. And when he had so 10  
said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees  
and Sadducees: and the assembly was divided. For 11  
the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither  
angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.  
And there arose a great clamour: and some of the 12  
scribes of the Pharisees' part stood up, and strove,  
saying, We find no evil in this man: and what if  
a spirit hath spoken to him, or an angel? And 13  
when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, 14

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest ; for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman ? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him : and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

### CHAPTER XXIII.

1 AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall : for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law ?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest ?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest : for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee : of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees : and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit : but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry : and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man : but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain,

fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul : for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him : and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain : for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me ?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them : for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him : and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready



fearing lest Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer : for as thou hast testified concerning me at Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which made this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing until we have killed Paul.

15 Now therefore do ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge of his case more exactly : and

16 we, or ever he come near, are ready to slay him. But

17 Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, <sup>1 Or, having</sup> and he <sup>come in</sup> came and entered into the castle, and told Paul. And <sup>upon them,</sup> Paul called unto him one of the centurions, and said, <sup>and he</sup> Bring this young man unto the chief captain : for he <sup>entered</sup> hath something to tell him. <sup>&c.</sup>

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and saith, Paul, the prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say

19 to thee. And the chief captain took him by the hand, and going aside asked him privately, What is that

20 thou hast to tell me? And he said, The Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto the council, as though thou wouldest inquire some-

21 what more exactly concerning him. Do not thou therefore yield unto them : for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him : and now are they ready,

22 looking for the promise from thee. So the chief captain let the young man go, charging him, Tell no man

23 that thou hast signified these things to me. And he called unto him two of the centurions, and said, Make

ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night : and *he bade* 24 *them* provide beasts, that they might set Paul thereon, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor. And he 25 wrote a letter after this form :

Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor 26 Felix, greeting. This man was seized by the Jews, and 27 was about to be slain of them, when I came upon them with the soldiers, and rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman. And desiring to know the 28 cause wherefore they accused him, <sup>1</sup>I brought him down unto their council : whom I found to be accused 29 about questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. And when 30 it was shewn to me that there would be a plot against the man, I sent him to thee forthwith, charging his accusers also to speak against him before thee.<sup>2</sup>

So the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took 31 Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris. But 32 on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle : and they, when they came 33 to Cæsarea, and delivered the letter to the governor, presented Paul also before him. And when he had 34 read it, he asked of what province he was ; and when he understood that he was of Cilicia, I will hear thy 35 cause, said he, when thine accusers also are come : and he commanded him to be kept in Herod's <sup>3</sup>palace.

And after five days the high priest Ananias came 1 **24** down with certain elders, and *with* an orator, one Tertullus ; and they informed the governor against Paul. And when he was called Tertullus began to 2 accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy much peace, and that by thy providence evils are corrected for this nation, we 3 accept it in all ways and in all places, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. But, that I be not further 4 tedious unto thee, I intreat thee to hear us of thy clemency a few words. For we have found this man a 5 pestilent fellow, and a mover of insurrections among all

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *I brought him down unto their council.*

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities add *Farewell.*

<sup>3</sup> *Gr. Prætorium.*

two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night ;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner :

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them : then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council :

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle :

33 Who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia ;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

#### CHAPTER XXIV.

1 AND after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover

of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes :

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple : whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee : by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself :

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city :

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets :

15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men. [and offerings.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation,

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had aught against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let

- the Jews throughout <sup>1</sup>the world, and a ringleader of the  
 6 sect of the Nazarenes : who moreover assayed to pro-  
 8 fane the temple : on whom also we laid hold :<sup>2</sup> from  
 whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to  
 take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse  
 9 him. And the Jews also joined in the charge, affirming  
 that these things were so.
- 10 And when the governor had beckoned unto him to  
 speak, Paul answered,
- Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many  
 years a judge unto this nation, I do cheerfully make  
 11 my defence : seeing that thou canst take knowledge,  
 that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to  
 12 worship at Jerusalem : and neither in the temple did  
 they find me disputing with any man or stirring up a  
 13 crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city. Neither  
 can they prove to thee the things whereof they now  
 14 accuse me. But this I confess unto thee, that after  
 the Way which they call <sup>3</sup>a sect, so serve I the God  
 of our fathers, believing all things which are according  
 to the law, and which are written in the prophets :  
 15 having hope toward God, which these also themselves  
 'look for, that there shall be a resurrection both of the  
 16 just and unjust. Herein do I also exercise myself to  
 have a conscience void of offence toward God and  
 17 men alway. Now after <sup>5</sup>many years I came to bring  
 18 alms to my nation, and offerings : <sup>6</sup>amidst which they  
 found me purified in the temple, with no crowd,  
 nor yet with tumult : but *there were* certain Jews  
 19 from Asia—who ought to have been here before thee,  
 and to make accusation, if they had aught against me.  
 20 Or else let these men themselves say what wrong-  
 doing they found, when I stood before the council,  
 21 except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing  
 among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I  
 am called in question before you this day.
- 22 But Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning  
 the Way, deferred them, saying, When Lysias the  
 chief captain shall come down, I will determine your  
 23 matter. And he gave order to the centurion that he  
 should be kept in charge, and should have indulgence ;

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities insert *and we would have judged him according to our law.*

<sup>7</sup> *But the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands.*  
<sup>8</sup> *commanding his accusers to come before thee.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *heresy*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *accept*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *some*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *in presenting which*

and not to forbid any of his friends to minister unto him.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *his own wife.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *self control*

But after certain days, Felix came with Drusilla, <sup>1</sup>his <sup>24</sup> wife, which was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ Jesus. And as he <sup>25</sup> reasoned of righteousness, and <sup>2</sup>temperance, and the judgement to come, Felix was terrified, and answered, Go thy way for this time ; and when I have a convenient season, I will call thee unto me. He hoped withal <sup>26</sup> that money would be given him of Paul : wherefore also he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. But when two years were fulfilled, Felix was <sup>27</sup> succeeded by Porcius Festus ; and desiring to gain favour with the Jews, Felix left Paul in bonds.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *having entered upon his province*

Festus therefore, <sup>3</sup>having come into the province, <sup>1</sup> **25** after three days went up to Jerusalem from Cæsarea. And the chief priests and the principal men of the <sup>2</sup> Jews informed him against Paul ; and they besought him, asking favour against him, that he would send for <sup>3</sup> him to Jerusalem ; laying wait to kill him on the way. Howbeit Festus answered, that Paul was kept in <sup>4</sup> charge at Cæsarea, and that he himself was about to depart *thither* shortly. Let them therefore, saith he, <sup>5</sup> which are of power among you, go down with me, and if there is anything amiss in the man, let them accuse him.

And when he had tarried among them not more than <sup>6</sup> eight or ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea ; and on the morrow he sat on the judgement-seat, and commanded Paul to be brought. And when he was <sup>7</sup> come, the Jews which had come down from Jerusalem stood round about him, bringing against him many and grievous charges, which they could not prove ; while Paul said in his defence, Neither against the <sup>8</sup> law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Cæsar, have I sinned at all. But Festus, desiring to <sup>9</sup> gain favour with the Jews, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me ? But Paul said, I am standing <sup>10</sup> before Cæsar's judgement-seat, where I ought to be judged : to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou

*him* have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time ; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him : wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room : and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

#### CHAPTER XXV.

1 Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea ; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me ?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged : to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die : but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix :

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring to *have* judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed :

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of



- 11 also very well knowest. If then I am a wrong-doer, and have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die : but if none of those things is *true*, whereof these accuse me, no man can <sup>1</sup>give me up
- 12 unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed unto Cæsar : unto Cæsar shalt thou go.
- 13 Now when certain days were passed, Agrippa the king and Bernice arrived at Cæsarea, <sup>2</sup>and saluted
- 14 Festus. And as they tarried there many days, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying, There is a
- 15 certain man left a prisoner by Felix : about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, asking for sentence
- 16 against him. To whom I answered, that it is not the custom of the Romans to give up any man, before that the accused have the accusers face to face, and have had opportunity to make his defence concerning
- 17 the matter laid against him. When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat down on the judgement-seat, and com-
- 18 manded the man to be brought. Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge
- 19 of such evil things as I supposed ; but had certain questions against him of their own <sup>3</sup>religion, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be
- 20 alive. And I, being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked whether he would go to
- 21 Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. But when Paul had appealed to be kept for the decision of
- 22 'the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I should send him to Cæsar. And Agrippa *said* unto Festus, I also <sup>5</sup>could wish to hear the man myself. To-morrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.
- 23 So on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and the principal men of the city, at the command of Festus
- 24 Paul was brought in. And Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye behold

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *grant me by favour*; and so in ver. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *having saluted*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *superstition*

<sup>4</sup> Gr, *the Augustus*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *was wishing*

this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. But I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death : and as he himself appealed to <sup>1</sup>the emperor I determined to send him. Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I may have somewhat to write. For it seemeth to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the Augustus.*

And Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and made his defence :

26

I think myself happy, king Agrippa, that I am to make my defence before thee this day touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews : <sup>2</sup>especially because thou art expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews : wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. My manner of life then from my youth up, which was from the beginning among mine own nation, and at Jerusalem, know all the Jews ; having knowledge of me from the first, if they be willing to testify, how that after the straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. And now I stand *here* to be judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers ; unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, earnestly serving *God* night and day, hope to attain. And concerning this hope I am accused by the Jews, O king ! Why is it judged incredible with you, if God doth raise the dead ? I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. And this I also did in Jerusalem : and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my vote against them. And punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them blaspheme ; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto foreign cities. <sup>3</sup>Where-

<sup>2</sup> Or, *because thou art especially expert.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *On which errand*

12

the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

### CHAPTER XXVI.

1 THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself :

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews ;

3 Especially *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews : wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews ;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers :

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead ?

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem : and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests ; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme ; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet : for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee ;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision :

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come :

23 That Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself ; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus ; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely : for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him ; for this thing was not done in a corner.

upon as I journeyed to Damascus with the authority  
 13 and commission of the chief priests, at midday. O king,  
 I saw on the way a light from heaven, above the bright-  
 ness of the sun, shining round about me and them  
 14 that journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen  
 to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me in the  
 Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?  
 15 It is hard for thee to kick against <sup>1</sup>the goad. And I <sup>1</sup> Gr. *goads*.  
 said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am  
 16 Jesus whom thou persecutest. But arise, and stand  
 upon thy feet : for to this end have I appeared unto  
 thee, to appoint thee a minister and a witness both of  
 the things <sup>2</sup>wherein thou hast seen me, and of the <sup>2</sup> Many  
 17 things wherein I will appear unto thee ; delivering thee ancient  
 from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom I authorities  
 18 send thee, to open their eyes, <sup>3</sup>that they may turn read *which*  
 from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan *thou hast*  
 unto God, that they may receive remission of sins *seen*.  
 and an inheritance among them that are sanctified by <sup>3</sup> Or, *to turn*  
 19 faith in me. Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not *them*  
 20 disobedient unto the heavenly vision : but declared  
 both to them of Damascus first, and at Jerusalem, and  
 throughout all the country of Judæa, and also to the  
 Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God,  
 21 doing works worthy of <sup>4</sup>repentance. For this cause <sup>4</sup> Or, *their*  
 the Jews seized me in the temple, and assayed to kill *repentance*  
 22 me. Having therefore obtained the help that is from  
 God, I stand unto this day testifying both to small  
 and great, saying nothing but what the prophets and  
 23 Moses did say should come ; <sup>5</sup>how that the Christ <sup>5</sup> Or, *if*  
<sup>6</sup>must suffer, *and* <sup>6</sup>how that he first by the resurrection *Or, whether*  
 of the dead should proclaim light both to the people <sup>6</sup> Or, *is*  
 and to the Gentiles. *subject to*  
 24 And as he thus made his defence, Festus saith with *suffering*  
 a loud voice, Paul, thou art mad ; thy much learning  
 25 doth turn thee to madness. But Paul saith, I am not  
 mad, most excellent Festus ; but speak forth words of  
 26 truth and soberness. For the king knoweth of these  
 things, unto whom also I speak freely : for I am per-  
 suaded that none of these things is hidden from him ;  
 27 for this hath not been done in a corner. King Agrippa,

*backe p 27*

believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. And Agrippa *said* unto Paul, With but little persuasion thou wouldest fain make me a Christian. *Or* **28**  
 And Paul *said*, I would to God, that whether with **29**  
 little or with much, not thou only, but also all that hear me this day, might become such as I am, except these bonds.

And the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, **30**  
 and they that sat with them : and when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. And **31**  
 Agrippa said unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar. **32**

And when it was determined that we should sail **1** **27**

for Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the Augustan **2**

<sup>1</sup> Or, *cohort* band. And embarking in a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of Asia, we put to sea, Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. And the next **3**

day we touched at Sidon : and Julius treated Paul kindly, and gave him leave to go unto his friends and **4**

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *receive attention.* refresh himself. And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because the winds were **5**

contrary. And when we had sailed across the sea which is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia. And there the centurion found a ship of **6**

Alexandria sailing for Italy ; and he put us therein. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were **7**

<sup>3</sup> Or, *suffering us to get there* further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of Crete, over against Salmone ; and with difficulty coasting **8**  
 along it we came unto a certain place called Fair Havens ; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

And when much time was spent, and the voyage was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already gone by, Paul admonished them, and said unto them, **9**  
 Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the lading and the ship, but also of our lives. But the centurion gave more heed **10**  
 to the master and to the owner of the ship, than to **11**

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them :

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

1 AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia ; *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy ; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone ;

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair Havens ; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the

owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter ; *which is* a haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest and northwest.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat :

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship ; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship ;

19 And the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer : for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul ; thou must be brought before Cesar : and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer : for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country ;

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms : and when they



- 12 those things which were spoken by Paul. And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to put to sea from thence, if by any means they could reach Phœnix, and winter *there* ; *which is* a haven of Crete, looking <sup>1</sup>north-east and
- 13 south-east. And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close in shore.
- 14 But after no long time there beat down from it a tempestuous wind, which is called Euraquilo : and when the ship was caught, and could not face the wind, we
- 15 gave way *to it*, and were driven. And running under the lee of a small island called <sup>2</sup>Cauda, we were able,
- 17 with difficulty, to secure the boat : and when they had hoisted it up, they used helps, under-girding the ship ; and, fearing lest they should be cast upon the Syrtis,
- 18 they lowered the gear, and so were driven. And as we laboured exceedingly with the storm, the next day they
- 19 began to throw *the freight* overboard ; and the third day they cast out with their own hands the <sup>3</sup>tackling
- 20 of the ship. And when neither sun nor stars shone upon *us* for many days, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was now taken
- 21 away. And when they had been long without food, then Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from Crete, and have gotten this injury and
- 22 loss. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer : for there shall be no loss of life among you, but *only*
- 23 of the ship. For there stood by me this night an angel of the God whose I am, whom also I serve,
- 24 saying, Fear not, Paul ; thou must stand before Cæsar : and lo, God hath granted thee all them that sail with thee. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer : for I believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath been
- 26 spoken unto me. Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.
- 27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the *sea of* Adria, about midnight the sailors surmised that they were drawing near to
- 28 some country ; and they sounded, and found twenty

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *down the south-west wind and down the north-west wind.*

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *Claudi.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *furniture*

fathoms : and after a little space, they sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms. And fearing lest haply we should be cast ashore on rocky ground, they let go <sup>1</sup>four anchors from the stern, and <sup>1</sup>wished for the day. And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had lowered the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would lay out anchors from the fore-ship, Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take some food, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye wait and continue fasting, having taken nothing. Wherefore I beseech you to take some food : for this is for your safety : for there shall not a hair perish from the head of any of you. And when he had said this, and had taken bread, he gave thanks to God in the presence of all : and he brake it, and began to eat. Then were they all of good cheer, and themselves also took food. And we were in all in the ship <sup>2</sup>two hundred threescore and sixteen souls. And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, throwing out the wheat into the sea. And when it was day, they knew not the land : but they perceived a certain bay with a beach, and they took counsel whether they could <sup>3</sup>drive the ship upon it. And casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders ; and hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach. But lighting upon a place where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground ; and the fore-ship struck and remained unmoveable, but the stern began to break up by the violence of *the waves*. And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of *them* should swim out, and escape. But the centurion, desiring to save Paul, stayed them from their purpose ; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves overboard, and get first to the land : and the rest, some on planks, and some on *other* things from the ship. And so it came to pass, that they all escaped safe to the land.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *prayed*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *about threescore and sixteen souls*.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *bring the ship safe to shore*.

had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat ; for this is for your health : for there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all ; and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land : but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground ; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose ; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land :

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness : for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly : but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius ; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux : to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed :

10 Who also honoured us with many honours ; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium : and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli :

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days : and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the Three Taverns ; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

- 28 <sup>1</sup> And when we were escaped, then we knew that  
<sup>2</sup> the island was called <sup>1</sup>Melita. And the barbarians  
 shewed us no common kindness : for they kindled a  
 fire, and received us all, because of the present rain,  
<sup>3</sup> and because of the cold. But when Paul had gathered  
 a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, a viper  
 came out <sup>2</sup>by reason of the heat, and fastened on his  
<sup>4</sup> hand. And when the barbarians saw the beast hang-  
 ing from his hand, they said one to another, No doubt  
 this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped  
 from the sea, yet Justice hath not suffered to live.  
<sup>5</sup> Howbeit he shook off the beast into the fire, and took  
<sup>6</sup> no harm. But they expected that he would have  
 swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly.: but when they  
 were long in expectation, and beheld nothing amiss  
 come to him, they changed their minds, and said that  
 he was a god.  
<sup>7</sup> Now in the neighbourhood of that place were lands  
 belonging to the chief man of the island, named Pub-  
 lius ; who received us, and entertained us three days  
<sup>8</sup> courteously. And it was so, that the father of Publius  
 lay sick of fever and dysentery : unto whom Paul en-  
 tered in, and prayed, and laying his hands on him  
<sup>9</sup> healed him. And when this was done, the rest also  
 which had diseases in the island came, and were  
<sup>10</sup> cured : who also honoured us with many honours ;  
 and when we sailed, they put on board such things as  
 we needed.  
<sup>11</sup> And after three months we set sail in a ship of Alex-  
 andria, which had wintered in the island, whose sign  
<sup>12</sup> was <sup>3</sup>The Twin Brothers. And touching at Syracuse,  
<sup>13</sup> we tarried there three days. And from thence we  
<sup>4</sup>made a circuit, and arrived at Rhegium : and after  
 one day a south wind sprang up, and on the second  
<sup>14</sup> day we came to Putcoli : where we found brethren,  
 and were intreated to tarry with them seven days :  
<sup>15</sup> and so we came to Rome. And from thence the  
 brethren, when they heard of us, came to meet us as  
 far as The Market of Appius, and The Three Taverns:  
 whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took  
 courage.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Melitene.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *from the heat*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *Dioscuri.*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *cast loose.*

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities insert the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the prætorian guard: but.

<sup>2</sup> Or, those that were of the Jews first

<sup>3</sup> Or, call for you, to see and to speak with you

<sup>4</sup> Or, through

And when we entered into Rome, <sup>1</sup>Paul was suffered 16 to abide by himself with the soldier that guarded him.

And it came to pass, that after three days he called 17 together <sup>2</sup>those that were the chief of the Jews : and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, brethren, though I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans : who, when they had examined me, desired to 18 set me at liberty, because there was no cause of death in me. But when the Jews spake against it, I was 19 constrained to appeal unto Cæsar ; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of. For this cause there- 20 fore did I <sup>3</sup>intreat you to see and to speak with *me* : for because of the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. And they said unto him, We neither 21 received letters from Judæa concerning thee, nor did any of the brethren come hither and report or speak any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee what 22 thou thinkest : for as concening this sect, it is known to us that everywhere it is spoken against.

And when they had appointed him a day, they 23 came to him into his lodging in great number ; to whom he expounded *the matter*, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed the things 24 which were spoken, and some disbelieved. And when 25 they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost <sup>4</sup>by Isaiah the prophet unto your fathers, 26 saying,

Go thou unto this people, and say,  
By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise  
understand ;  
And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise  
perceive :  
For this people's heart is waxed gross, 27  
And their ears are dull of hearing,  
And their eyes they have closed ;  
Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard : but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together : and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans :

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar ; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you* : because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest : for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging ; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand ; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive :

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed ; lest they

should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.



And hear with their ears,  
 And understand with their heart,  
 And should turn again,  
 And I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that this salvation of  
 God is sent unto the Gentiles : they will also hear.<sup>1</sup>

30 And he abode two whole years in his own hired  
 dwelling, and received all that went in unto him,

31 preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things  
 concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness,  
 none forbidding him.

<sup>1</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 insert ver. 29  
*And when  
 he had said  
 these words,  
 the Jews  
 departed,  
 having  
 much dis-  
 puting  
 among  
 themselves.*

12 words of the 2<sup>d</sup> for  
 13 words of the 2<sup>d</sup> for  
 23 words of the 2<sup>d</sup> for  
 27; after another  
 = 16 changes.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bond-servant.* PAUL, a 'servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an **1**  
 apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, which he **2**  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *through.* promised afore<sup>2</sup> by his prophets in the holy scriptures,  
 concerning his Son, who was born of the seed of **3**  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. *determined.* David according to the flesh, who [was] <sup>3</sup>declared *to be* **4**  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *in* the Son of God <sup>4</sup>with power, according to the spirit of  
 holiness, by the resurrection of the dead; (even) Jesus  
 Christ our Lord,) through whom we received grace and **5**  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *to the faith* apostleship, unto obedience <sup>6</sup>of faith among all [the]  
 nations, for his name's sake; among whom are ye **6**  
 also, called *to be* Jesus Christ[s]: to all that are in **7**  
 Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to  
 you and peace from God our Father and the Lord  
 Jesus Christ.

<sup>8</sup> Or, *because* First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you **8**  
 all, <sup>8</sup>that your faith is proclaimed throughout the whole  
 world. For God is my witness, whom I serve in my **9**  
 spirit in the gospel of his Son, how unceasingly I make  
 mention of you, always in my prayers making request, **10**  
<sup>7</sup> Gr. *in* if by any means now at length I may be prospered  
 'by the will of God to come unto you. For I long to **11**  
 see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual  
 gift, to the end ye may be established; that is, that I **12**  
 with you may be comforted, in you, each of us by the  
 other's faith, both yours and mine. And I would not **13**  
 have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I pur-  
 posed to come unto you (and was hindered hitherto),  
 that I might have some fruit in you also, even as in  
 the rest of the Gentiles. I am debtor both to Greeks **14**  
 and to Barbarians, both to the wise and to the foolish.  
 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the **15**  
 gospel to you also that are in Rome. For I am **16**

inserted; 7. to be retained. 14 is unaltered. 20 is retained  
21. how united. 28 then, retained. 18 & 19 has 11 to be  
while O.V. has 10 & are retained from 28 & 30 & 27  
above 2 vrs are united together.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE R O M A N S .

### CHAPTER I.

1 PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he [had] promised afore by his prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son (Jesus Christ our Lord) which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh ;

4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead :

5 By whom we [have] received grace and apostleship, for obedience to [the] faith among all nations, for his name ;

6 Among whom are ye also [the] called of Jesus Christ :

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints : Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers ;

10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established ;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to [the] Greeks, and to [the] Barbarians ; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel [of Christ]: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but because vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, [fornication,] wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

not ashamed of the gospel : for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth ; to the Jew  
 17 first, and also to the Greek. For therein is revealed a righteousness of God, <sup>1</sup>by faith unto faith : as it is written, But the righteous shall live by faith. <sup>1</sup> Gr. from.

18 For <sup>2</sup>the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, <sup>2</sup> Or, a wrath

19 who <sup>3</sup>hold down the truth in unrighteousness ; because that which may be known of God is manifest in them ; <sup>3</sup> Or, hold the truth

20 for God manifested it unto them. For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made, even his everlasting power and divinity ;

21 <sup>4</sup>that they may be without excuse : because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks ; but became vain in their reasonings, and their <sup>4</sup> Or, so that they are

22 senseless heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and fourfooted beasts and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be  
 25 dishonoured among themselves : for that they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. <sup>5</sup> Gr. unto the ages.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto <sup>6</sup>vile passions : for their women changed the natural use into <sup>6</sup> Gr. passions of dishonour.

27 that which is against nature : and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was due.

28 And even as they <sup>7</sup>refused to have God in their knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, <sup>7</sup> Gr. did not approve.

29 to do those things which are not fitting ; being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness ; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity ; whisperers, backbiters, <sup>8</sup>hateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things, diso- <sup>8</sup> Or, haters of God

bedient to parents, without understanding, covenant- 31  
breakers, without natural affection, unmerciful : who, 32  
knowing the ordinance of God, that they which practise  
such things are worthy of death, not only do the  
same, but also consent with them that practise them.

Wherefore thou art without excuse, O man, whoso- 1 2  
ever thou art that judgest : for wherein thou judgest  
another, thou condemnest thyself ; for thou that  
judgest dost practise the same things. <sup>2</sup>And we know 2  
that the judgement of God is according to truth against  
them that practise such things. And reckonest thou 3  
this, O man, who judgest them that practise such  
things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the  
judgement of God ? Or despisest thou the riches of 4  
his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not  
knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to  
repentance ? but after thy hardness and impenitent 5  
heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of  
wrath and revelation of the righteous judgement of  
God ; who will render to every man according to his 6  
works : to them that by patience in well-doing seek 7  
for glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life :  
but unto them that are factious, and obey not the 8  
truth, but obey unrighteousness, shall be wrath and  
indignation, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul 9  
of man that worketh evil, of the Jew first, and also of  
the Greek ; but glory and honour and peace to every 10  
man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also  
to the Greek : for there is no respect of persons with 11  
God. For as many as have sinned without law shall 12  
also perish without law : and as many as have sinned  
under law shall be judged by law ; for not the hearers 13  
of a law are <sup>3</sup>just before God, but the doers of a law  
shall be <sup>4</sup>justified : for when Gentiles which have no 14  
law do by nature the things of the law, these, having  
no law, are a law unto themselves ; in that they shew 15  
the work of the law written in their hearts, their con-  
science bearing witness [therewith] and their <sup>6</sup>thoughts  
one with another accusing or else excusing them ; in 16  
the day when God <sup>6</sup>shall judge the secrets of men,  
according to my gospel, by Jesus Christ.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. the  
other.

<sup>2</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
read For.

<sup>3</sup> Or,  
righteous

<sup>4</sup> Or,  
accounted  
righteous

<sup>5</sup> Or, reason-  
ings

<sup>6</sup> Or,  
judgeth

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful :

32 Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

## CHAPTER II.

1 THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest : for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself ; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God ?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering ; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance ?

5 But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God ;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds :

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life :

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil ; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile ;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good ; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile :

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law ; and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law ;

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves :

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another ;)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law ;

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself ? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal ?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery ? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege ?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God ?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law : but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision ?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law ?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly ; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh :

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly ; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter ; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

### CHAPTER III.

1 WHAT advantage then hath the Jew ? or what profit is there of circumcision ?

2 Much every way : chiefly, because that unto them were com-mitted the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe ? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect ?

4 God forbid : yea, let God be true, but every man a liar ; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of



17 But if thou bearest the name of a Jew, and retest  
 18 upon <sup>1</sup>the law, and gloriest in God, and knowest <sup>2</sup>his will, and <sup>3</sup>approvest the things that are excellent, being  
 19 instructed out of the law, and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them that  
 20 are in darkness, <sup>4</sup>a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having in the law the form of knowledge and  
 21 of the truth; thou therefore that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man  
 22 should not steal, dost thou steal? thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou <sup>5</sup>rob  
 23 temples? thou who gloriest in <sup>6</sup>the law, through thy transgression of the law dishonourest thou God? For  
 24 the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you, even as it is written. For circumcision  
 25 indeed profiteth, if thou be a doer of the law: but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision  
 26 is become uncircumcision. If therefore the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his  
 27 uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? and shall not the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who with the letter and cir-  
 28 cumcision art a transgressor of the law? For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that  
 29 circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

3 1 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what is the profit of circumcision? Much every way: first of all, that they were intrusted with the oracles of God.  
 3 For what if some were without faith? shall their want of faith make of none effect the faithfulness of God?  
 4 <sup>6</sup>God forbid: yea, let God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written,

That thou mightest be justified in thy words,

And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgement.

5 But if our unrighteousness commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God un-

<sup>1</sup> Or, a law

<sup>2</sup> Or, the Will

<sup>3</sup> Or, provest the things that differ

<sup>4</sup> Or, an instructor

<sup>5</sup> Or, commit sacrilege

<sup>6</sup> Gr. Be it not so; and so elsewhere.

righteous who visiteth with wrath? (I speak after the manner of men.) God forbid: for then how shall God 6 judge the world? <sup>1</sup>But if the truth of God (through 7 my lie abounded) unto his glory, why am I also [still] judged as a sinner? and why not, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), Let us do evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is just.

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *For*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *do we excuse ourselves?*

What then? <sup>2</sup>are we in worse case than they? No, 9 in no wise: for we before laid to the charge both of Jews and Greeks, that they are all under sin; as it is 10 written,

There is none righteous, no, not one ;  
 There is none that understandeth, 11  
 There is none that seeketh after God ;  
 They have all turned aside, they are together 12  
 become unprofitable ;  
 There is none that doeth good, no, not so much  
 as one :  
 Their throat is an open sepulchre ; 13  
 With their tongues they have used deceit :  
 The poison of asps is under their lips :  
 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness : 14  
 Their feet are swift to shed blood ; 15  
 Destruction and misery are in their ways ; 16  
 And the way of peace have they not known : 17  
 There is no fear of God before their eyes. 18

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *out of*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *works of law*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *accounted righteous*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *through law*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *of*

<sup>8</sup> Some ancient authorities add *and upon all*.

<sup>9</sup> Or, *purposed*

<sup>10</sup> Or, *to be propitiatory*

Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it 19 speaketh to them that are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be brought under the judgement of God: because <sup>3</sup>by <sup>4</sup>the 20 works of the law, shall no flesh be <sup>5</sup>justified in his sight: for <sup>6</sup>through the law cometh the knowledge of sin. But 21 now <sup>7</sup>apart from the law, a righteousness of God hath been manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; even the righteousness of God, through 22 faith in Jesus Christ unto all <sup>8</sup>them that believe; for there is no distinction; for all have sinned, and fall 23 short of the glory of God; being justified freely by his 24 grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: whom God, <sup>9</sup>set forth <sup>10</sup>to be a propitiation, through 25

God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not rather (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all [and upon all] them that believe; for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time, his righteousness; that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 *Is he* the God of [the] Jews only? *is he* not also of [the] Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing *it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 WHAT shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision [only], or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them [also];

- <sup>1</sup>faith, by his blood, to shew his righteousness, because <sup>1 Or, faith in his blood</sup>  
<sup>26</sup>of the passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the  
forbearance of God; for the shewing, *I say*, of his  
righteousness at this present season: that he might  
<sup>27</sup>himself be <sup>2</sup>just, and the <sup>3</sup>justifier of him that <sup>3</sup>hath  
faith in Jesus. Where then is the glorying? It is  
<sup>28</sup>excluded. By what manner of law? of works? Nay:  
<sup>29</sup>but by a law of faith. <sup>4</sup>We reckon therefore, that a  
<sup>30</sup>man is justified by faith apart from <sup>5</sup>the works of the  
law. Or is God *the God* of Jews only? is he not *the*  
<sup>31</sup>*God* of Gentiles also? Yea, of Gentiles also: if so be  
that God is one, and he shall justify the circumcision  
<sup>1</sup>by faith, and the uncircumcision <sup>6</sup>through faith. Do  
we then make <sup>7</sup>the law of none effect, <sup>8</sup>through faith?  
God forbid: nay, we establish <sup>9</sup>the law.
- <sup>4</sup> <sup>1</sup>What then shall we say <sup>10</sup>that Abraham, our fore-  
<sup>2</sup>father according to the flesh, hath found? For if  
<sup>3</sup>Abraham was justified <sup>11</sup>by works, he hath whereof  
<sup>4</sup>to glory; but not toward God. For what saith the  
<sup>5</sup>scripture? And Abraham believed God, and it was  
<sup>6</sup>reckoned unto him for righteousness. Now to him  
<sup>7</sup>that worketh, the reward is not reckoned <sup>12</sup>as of grace,  
<sup>8</sup>but <sup>13</sup>as of debt. But to him that worketh not, but  
<sup>9</sup>believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith  
<sup>10</sup>is reckoned for righteousness. Even as David also  
<sup>11</sup>pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God  
<sup>12</sup>reckoneth righteousness apart from works, *saying*,  
 Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven,  
 And whose sins are covered.  
<sup>13</sup>Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not  
 reckon sin.  
<sup>14</sup>Is this blessing then <sup>14</sup>pronounced upon the circum-  
 cision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say,  
 To Abraham his faith was reckoned for righteousness.  
<sup>15</sup>How then was it reckoned? when he was in circum-  
 cision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision,  
<sup>16</sup>but in uncircumcision: and he received the sign of  
 circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith  
 which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he  
 might be the father of all them that believe, though  
 they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might

<sup>2</sup> See ch. ii.  
13, margin.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. is of  
faith.

<sup>4</sup> Or, of

<sup>5</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
read For we  
reckon.

<sup>6</sup> Or, works  
of law

<sup>7</sup> Gr. out of.

<sup>8</sup> Or, through  
the faith

<sup>9</sup> Or, law

<sup>10</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read of  
Abraham,  
our fore-  
father  
according  
to the flesh?

be reckoned unto them ; and the father of circumcision **12**  
to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who  
also walk in the steps of that faith of our father  
Abraham which he had in uncircumcision. For not **13**

<sup>1</sup>Or, through  
law

<sup>1</sup>through the law was the promise to Abraham or to  
his seed, that he should be heir of the world, but  
through the righteousness of faith. For if they which **14**  
are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the  
promise is made of none effect : for the law worketh **15**  
wrath ; but where there is no law, neither is there  
transgression. For this cause *it is* of faith, that *it may* **16**

*be* according to grace ; to the end that the promise  
may be sure to all the seed ; not to that only which is  
of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of  
Abraham, who is the father of us all (as it is written, **17**

A father of many nations have I made thee) before  
him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the  
dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though  
they were. Who in hope believed against hope, to **18**

the end that he might become a father of many nations,  
according to that which had been spoken, So shall  
thy seed be. And without being weakened in faith **19**

<sup>2</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
omit *now*.

he considered his own body <sup>2</sup>now as good as dead (he  
being about a hundred years old), and the deadness of  
Sarah's womb : yea, looking unto the promise of God, **20**  
he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong  
through faith, giving glory to God, and being fully **21**

assured that, what he had promised, he was able also  
to perform. Wherefore also it was reckoned unto him **22**  
for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake **23**

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *out of*.

alone, that it was reckoned unto him ; but for our sake **24**  
also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, who believe on  
him that raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, who **25**  
was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for  
our justification.

<sup>4</sup> Some  
authorities  
read *we*  
*have*.

<sup>5</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
omit *by*  
*faith*.

Being therefore justified <sup>3</sup>by faith, <sup>4</sup>let us have peace **1** **5**  
with God through our Lord Jesus Christ ; through **2**  
whom also we have had our access <sup>5</sup>by faith into this  
grace wherein we stand ; and <sup>6</sup>let us rejoice in hope  
of the glory of God. And not only so, but <sup>6</sup>let us also **3**  
<sup>7</sup>rejoice in our tribulations ; knowing that tribulation

<sup>6</sup> Or, *we re-*  
*joice*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *glory*.

<sup>8</sup> Or, *we also*  
*rejoice*

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect :

15 Because the law worketh wrath : for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace ; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed ; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham ; who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were :

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about a hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb :

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief ; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God ;

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him ;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead ;

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

## CHAPTER V.

1 THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ :

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also ; knowing that tribulation worketh patience ;

4 And patience, experience ; and experience, hope :

5 And hope maketh not ashamed ; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die : yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son ; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin ; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned :

13 (For until the law sin was in the world : but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift : for if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift : for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one ; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

18 Therefore, as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation ; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.



4 worketh patience ; and patience, probation ; and pro-  
 5 bation hope : and hope putteth not to shame ; be-  
 cause the love of God hath been shed abroad in our  
 hearts through the <sup>1</sup>Holy Ghost which was given unto  
 6 us. For while we were yet weak, in due season Christ  
 7 died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man  
 will one die : for peradventure for <sup>2</sup>the good man some  
 8 one would even dare to die. But God commendeth  
 his own love toward us, in that, while we were yet  
 9 sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being  
 now justified <sup>3</sup>by his blood, shall we be saved from the  
 10 wrath of God through him. For if, while we were  
 enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death  
 of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we be  
 11 saved <sup>3</sup>by his life ; and not only so, <sup>4</sup>but we also rejoice  
 in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom  
 we have now received the reconciliation.  
 12 Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the  
 world, and death through sin ; and so death passed  
 13 unto all men, for that all sinned :—for until the law sin  
 was in the world : but sin is not imputed when there  
 14 is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam  
 until Moses, even over them that had not sinned after  
 the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of  
 15 him that was to come. But not as the trespass, so also  
 is the free gift. For if by the trespass of [the] one [the]  
 many died, much more did the grace of God, and the  
 gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound  
 16 unto [the] many. And not as through one that sinned,  
 so is the gift : for the judgement came of one unto con-  
 demnation, but the free gift came of many trespasses  
 17 unto <sup>5</sup>justification. For if, by the trespass of the one,  
 death reigned through [the] one ; much more shall they  
 that receive [the] abundance of grace and <sup>6</sup>of the gift of  
 righteousness reign in life through [the] one, even Jesus  
 18 Christ. So then as through one trespass the judgement  
 came unto all men to condemnation ; even so through  
 one act of righteousness the free gift came unto all men  
 19 to justification of life. For as through the one man's  
 disobedience [the] many were made sinners, [even] so  
 through the obedience of [the] one shall [the] many be

<sup>1</sup> Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book. *Contemp. trans.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, that which is good

<sup>3</sup> Gr. in.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. but also glory-ing.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. an act of righteousness.

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities omit the gift.

<sup>1</sup> Or, law made righteous. And <sup>1</sup>the law came in beside, that the <sup>20</sup> trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, grace did abound more exceedingly: that, as sin reigned in <sup>21</sup> death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, <sup>1</sup> **6** that grace may abound? God forbid. We who died <sup>2</sup> to sin, how shall we any longer live therein? Or are <sup>3</sup> ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? We were buried <sup>4</sup> therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life. For if we have become <sup>2</sup> united with him by <sup>5</sup> the likeness of his death, we shall be also by the likeness of his resurrection; knowing this, that our old man <sup>6</sup> was crucified with him, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin; for he that hath died is justified from sin. <sup>7</sup> But if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall <sup>8</sup> also live with him; knowing that Christ being raised <sup>9</sup> from the dead dieth no more; death no more hath dominion over him. For <sup>3</sup>the death that he died, he <sup>10</sup> died unto sin <sup>4</sup>once: but <sup>3</sup>the life that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Even so reckon ye also yourselves <sup>11</sup> to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.

<sup>2</sup> Or, united with the likeness... with the likeness

<sup>3</sup> Or, in that  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. once for all.

<sup>5</sup> Or, weapons

Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that <sup>12</sup> ye should obey the lusts thereof: neither present your <sup>13</sup> members unto sin as <sup>5</sup>instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves unto God, as alive from the dead, and your members as <sup>5</sup>instruments of righteousness unto God. For sin shall not have dominion <sup>14</sup> over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. bond-servants.

<sup>7</sup> Or, that ye were...but ye became

<sup>8</sup> Or, pattern

What then? shall we sin, because we are not under <sup>15</sup> law, but under grace? God forbid. Know ye not, <sup>16</sup> that to whom ye present yourselves as <sup>6</sup>servants unto obedience, his <sup>6</sup>servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? But thanks be to God, <sup>7</sup>that, whereas ye were <sup>6</sup>servants <sup>17</sup> of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that <sup>8</sup>form

20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound :

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

#### CHAPTER VI.

1 WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death : that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection :

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him :

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more ; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once : but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin : but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you : for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey ; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye

have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became [the] servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh : for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity ; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then, in those things whereof ye are now ashamed ? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death ; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

#### CHAPTER VII.

1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth ?

2 For the woman which hath a husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth ; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress : but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law ; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held ; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then ? Is the law sin ? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law : for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

18 of teaching whereunto ye were delivered ; and being  
 made free from sin, ye became <sup>1</sup>servants of righteous-  
 19 ness. I speak after the manner of men because of the  
 infirmity of your flesh : for as ye presented your mem-  
 bers <sup>(as)</sup>servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto  
 iniquity, even so now present your members <sup>as</sup>servants  
 20 to righteousness unto sanctification. For when ye  
 were <sup>1</sup>servants of sin, ye were free in regard of righteous-  
 21 ness. What fruit then had ye at that time in the things  
 whereof ye are now ashamed ? for the end of those  
 22 things is death. But now being made free from sin,  
 and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto  
 23 sanctification, and the end eternal life. For the wages  
 of sin is death ; but the free gift of God is eternal life  
 in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 1 Or are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to men  
 that know <sup>2</sup>the law), how that the law hath dominion <sup>2</sup>Or, law  
 2 over a man for so long time as he liveth ? For the  
 woman that hath a husband is bound by law to the  
 husband while he liveth ; but if the husband die, she  
 3 is discharged from the law of the husband. So then  
 if, while the husband liveth, she be joined to another  
 man, she shall be called an adulteress : but if the hus-  
 band die, she is free from the law, so that she is no  
 adulteress, though she be joined to another man.  
 4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also were made dead to  
 the law through the body of Christ ; that ye should be  
joined to another, even to him who was raised from the  
 5 dead, that we might bring forth fruit unto God. For  
 when we were in the flesh, the <sup>3</sup>sinful passions, which <sup>3</sup>Gr. pas-  
 were through the law, wrought in our members to bring <sup>sions of sins.</sup>  
 6 forth fruit unto death. But now we have been dis-  
charged from the law, having died to that wherein we  
 were holden ; so that we serve in newness of the spirit,  
 and not in oldness of the letter.  
 7 What shall we say then ? Is the law sin ? God  
 forbid. Howbeit, I had not known sin, except through  
<sup>2</sup>the law : for I had not known <sup>4</sup>coveting, except the <sup>4</sup>Or, lust  
 8 law had said, Thou shalt not <sup>4</sup>covet : but sin, finding  
 occasion, wrought in me through the commandment  
 all manner of <sup>4</sup>coveting : for apart from <sup>2</sup>the law sin is

<sup>1</sup> Or, *law* dead. And I was alive apart from <sup>1</sup>the law once : 9  
but when the commandment came, sin revived, and  
I died ; and the commandment, which *was* unto life, 10  
this I found *to be* unto death : for sin, finding occasion, 11  
through the commandment beguiled me, and through  
it slew me. So that the law is holy, and the com- 12  
mandment holy, and righteous, and good. Did then 13  
that which is good become death unto me ? God for-  
bid. But sin, that it might be shewn to be sin, by  
working death to me through that which is good ; —  
that through the commandment sin might become ex-  
ceeding sinful. For we know that the law is spiritual : 14  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. *work*. but I am carnal, sold under sin. For that which I <sup>2</sup>do 15  
I know not : for not what I would, that do I practise ;  
but what I hate, that I do. But if what I would not, that 16  
I do, I consent unto the law that it is good. So now 17  
it is no more I that <sup>2</sup>do it, but sin which dwelleth in  
me. For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, 18  
dwelleth no good thing : for to will is present with  
me, but to <sup>2</sup>do that which is good *is* not. For the 19  
good which I would I do not : but the evil which I  
would not, that I practise. But if what I would not, 20  
that I do, it is no more I that <sup>2</sup>do it, but sin which  
dwelleth in me. I find then <sup>3</sup>the law, that, to me 21  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. *with*. who would do good, evil is present. For I delight <sup>4</sup>in 22  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. *in*. the law of God after the inward man : but I see a dif- 23  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *this*. ferent law in my members, warring against the law of  
<sup>7</sup> Many ancient authorities read *to*. my mind, and bringing me into captivity <sup>5</sup>under the  
<sup>8</sup> Or, *where-* law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man 24  
<sup>9</sup> Gr. *flesh*. that I am ! who shall deliver me out of <sup>6</sup>the body of  
<sup>10</sup> Or, *and*. this death ? <sup>7</sup>I thank God through Jesus Christ our 25  
<sup>11</sup> Or, *re-* Lord. So then <sup>8</sup>I myself with the mind serve the law  
<sup>quirement</sup> of God ; but with the flesh the law of sin.  
There is therefore now no condemnation to them 1 8  
that are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of 2  
life in Christ Jesus, made me free from the law of sin  
and of death. For what the law could not do, <sup>9</sup>in 3  
that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his  
own Son in the likeness of <sup>9</sup>sinful flesh <sup>10</sup>and [as an  
offering] for sin, condemned sin in the flesh : that the 4  
<sup>11</sup> ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who

9 For I was alive without the law once : but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, which *was* [*ordained*] to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me*.

12 Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good ; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful. [under sin.]

14 For we know that the law is spiritual : but I am carnal, sold

15 For that which I do, I allow not : for what I would, that do I not ; but what I hate, that do I

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good. [me.]

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing : for to will is present with me ; but [*how*] to perform that which is good I find not. [would not, that I do.]

19 For the good that I would, I do not : but the evil which I

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. [ent with me.]

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is pres-

22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man :

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. [body of this death?]

24 O wretched man that I am ! who shall deliver me from the

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God ; but with the flesh the law of sin.

## CHAPTER VIII.

1 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, [who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.]

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus [hath] made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh :

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh ; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded *is* death ; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God : for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin ; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die : but if (ye through the Spirit) do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear ; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God :

17 And if children, then heirs ; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope ;

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.



5 walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit. For they  
 that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh ;  
 but they that are after the spirit the things of the  
 6 spirit. For the mind of the flesh is death ; but the  
 7 mind of the spirit is life and peace : because the mind  
of the flesh is enmity against God ; for it is not sub-  
 8 ject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be : and  
 9 they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye  
 are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the  
 Spirit of God dwelleth<sup>7</sup> in you. But if any man hath  
 10 not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if  
 Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin ; but  
 11 the spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the  
 Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell-  
 eth<sup>7</sup> in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead  
 shall quicken also your mortal bodies <sup>1</sup>through his  
 Spirit that dwelleth in you.

<sup>1</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
read be-  
cause of.

12 So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh,  
 13 to live after the flesh : for if ye live after the flesh, ye  
 must die ; but if by the spirit ye,<sup>2</sup> mortify the <sup>3</sup>deeds  
 14 of the body, ye shall live. For as many as are led by  
 15 the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For ye  
 received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear ;  
 but ye received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry,  
 16 Abba, Father. The Spirit himself beareth witness with  
 17 our spirit, that we are children of God : and if chil-  
 dren, then heirs ; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with  
 Christ ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may  
 be also glorified with *him*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. make  
to die.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. doings.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time  
 are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall  
 19 be revealed to us-ward. For the earnest expectation  
 of the creation waiteth for the revealing of the sons of  
 20 God. For the creation was subjected to vanity, not  
of its own will, but by reason of him who subjected it,  
 21 in hope that the creation itself also shall be delivered  
from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the  
 22 glory of the children of God. For we know that the  
 whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain <sup>5</sup>to-  
 23 gether until now. And not only so, but ourselves  
 also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we

<sup>4</sup> Or, in  
hope ; be-  
cause the  
creation  
&c.

<sup>5</sup> Or, with us

ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for *our* adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body. For *by* 24 hope were we saved: but hope that is seen is not hope: <sup>1</sup>for *who* <sup>2</sup>hopeth for that which he seeth? But 25 if we hope for that which we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for it.

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read for *what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *awaiteth.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *that*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *God worketh all things with them for good.*

And *in like manner* the Spirit also helpeth our in- 26 firmity: for we know not how to pray, as we ought; but the Spirit himself maketh intercession for *us* with groanings which cannot be uttered; and he that search- 27 eth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, <sup>3</sup>because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of God*. And we know that, to them 28 *that love God* <sup>4</sup>all things work together for good, *even* to them *that* are called according to *his* purpose. For 29 whom he *foreknew*, he also *foreordained to be con-* formed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren: *and* whom he *fore-* 30 *ordained*, them he also called: *and* whom he called, them he also justified: *and* whom he justified, them he also glorified.

What then shall we say to these things? If God *is* 31 for us, who *is* against us? He that spared not his 32 own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things? Who 33 shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? <sup>5</sup>It is God that justifieth; who is he that *shall condemn*? 34 <sup>6</sup>It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that *was raised from the dead*, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. Who 35 shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? *Even* as it is 36 written,

For thy sake we are killed all the day long;

We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors 37 through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that 38 neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other <sup>7</sup>creature, shall 39

<sup>7</sup> Or, *creation*

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of God*.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth.

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able

to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

### CHAPTER IX.

1 I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience [also] bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh :

4 Who are Israelites ; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises.

5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel :

7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children : but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, *these are* not the children of God : but the children of the promise *are* counted for the seed.

9 For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only *this* ; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth ;)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then ? *Is there* unrighteousness with God ? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, *Even* for this *same* purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault ? For who hath resisted his will ?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God ?

be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

- 9 1 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience  
 2 bearing witness with me in the Holy Ghost, that I  
 have great sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart.  
 3 For I could wish that [I] myself were anathema from  
 Christ for my brethren's sake, my kinsmen according  
 4 to the flesh : who are Israelites ; whose is the adop-  
 tion, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving  
 of the law, and the service of God, and the promises ;  
 5 whose are the fathers, and of whom is Christ as con-  
 cerning the flesh, who is over all, God blessed for  
 6 ever. Amen. [But it is] not as though the word of  
 God hath come to nought. For they are not all Israel,  
 7 which are of Israel : neither, because they are Abra-  
 ham's seed, are they all children : but, In Isaac shall  
 8 thy seed be called. That is, it is not the children of  
 the flesh that are children of God ; but the children  
 9 of the promise are reckoned for a seed. For this is  
 a word of promise, According to this season will I  
 10 come, and Sarah shall have a son. And not only so ;  
 but, Rebecca also having conceived by one, even by  
 11 our father Isaac—for the children being not yet born,  
 neither having done anything good or bad, that the  
 purpose of God according to election might stand,  
 12 not of works, but of him that calleth, it was said unto  
 13 her, The elder shall serve the younger. [Even] as it is  
 written, Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.  
 14 What shall we say then ? Is there unrighteousness  
 15 with God ? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will  
 have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have  
 16 compassion on whom I have compassion. So then it  
 is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth,  
 17 but of God that hath mercy. For the scripture saith  
 unto Pharaoh, For this very purpose did I raise thee  
 up, that I might shew in thee my power, and that my  
 18 name might be published abroad in all the earth. So  
 then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he  
 will he hardeneth.  
 19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he still find  
 20 fault ? For who withstandeth his will ? Nay but,

<sup>1</sup> Or, pray

<sup>2</sup> Some modern interpreters place a full stop after *flesh*, and translate, *He who is God over all be (is) blessed for ever*: or, *He who is over all is God, blessed for ever*. Others punctuate, *flesh, who is over all. God be (is) blessed for ever*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. unto the ages.

O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why didst thou make me thus? [Or] hath not the potter a right 21  
 over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make 22  
 his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction: <sup>1</sup>and that he 23  
 might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore prepared unto glory, *even* 24  
 us, whom he also called, not from the Jews only, but also from the Gentiles? As he saith also in Hosea, 25

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and*

I will call that my people, which was not my people;

And her beloved, which was not beloved.

And it shall be, *that* in the place where it was 26  
 said unto them, Ye are not my people,

There shall they be called, sons of the living God.

And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel, If the number of 27  
 the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, it is the remnant that shall be saved: for the Lord will 28  
execute his word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting it short. <sup>^</sup> And, as Isaiah hath said before, 29

Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,

We had become as Sodom, and [had] been made like unto Gomorrah.

What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which 30  
 followed not after righteousness, attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith: but 31  
 Israel, following after a law of righteousness, did not arrive at *that* law. Wherefore? <sup>2</sup>Because *they sought it* 32  
 not by faith, but as it were by works. <sup>^</sup> They stumbled at the stone of stumbling; *even* as it is written, 33

Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence:

And he that believeth on <sup>3</sup>him shall not be put to shame.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Because, doing it not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *it*

Brethren, my heart's <sup>4</sup>desire and [my] supplication to **10**  
 God is for them, that they may be saved. For I bear 2  
 them witness that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. For being ignorant of God's 3

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *good pleasure.*

Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering [the] vessels of wrath fitted to destruction :

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on [the] vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory.

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people ; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people ; there shall they be called [the] children of the living God.

27 Esaias [also] crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved :

28 For he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness : [because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.]

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, [have] attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by [the] works of the law. [For] they stumbled at that stumblingstone ;

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion, a stumblingstone and rock of offence : and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

## CHAPTER X.

1 BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israeh is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For [they] being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going

about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law. That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above.)

7 Or, who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that



righteousness, and seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law unto righteousness to  
5 every one that believeth. For Moses writeth that the  
6 man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law  
7 shall live thereby. But the righteousness which is of  
8 faith saith thus, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend  
9 into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down :) or, Who  
10 shall descend into the abyss? (that is, to bring Christ  
11 up from the dead.) But what saith it? The word is  
12 nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart : that is, the  
13 word of faith, which we preach : <sup>1</sup>because if thou shalt  
2confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt be-  
lieve in thy heart that God raised him from the dead,  
10 thou shalt be saved : for with the heart man believeth  
unto righteousness ; and with the mouth confession is  
11 made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whoso-  
12 ever believeth on him shall not be put to shame. For  
there is no distinction between Jew and Greek : for  
the same Lord is Lord of all, and is rich unto all that  
13 call upon him : for, Whosoever shall call upon the  
14 name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall  
they call on him in whom they have not believed?  
and how shall they believe in him whom they have  
not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?  
15 and how shall they preach, except they be sent? even  
as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them  
that bring <sup>3</sup>glad tidings of good things !

16 But they did not all hearken to the <sup>4</sup>glad tidings.  
For Isaiah saith, Lord, who hath believed our re-  
17 port? So belief cometh of hearing, and hearing by the  
18 word of Christ. But I say, Did they not hear? Yea,  
verily,

Their sound went out into all the earth,  
And their words unto the ends of <sup>5</sup>the world.

19 But I say, Did Israel not know? First Moses saith,  
I will provoke you to jealousy with that which  
is no nation,

With a nation void of understanding will I anger  
you.

20 And Isaiah is very bold, and saith,

<sup>1</sup> Or, that

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord.

<sup>3</sup> Or, a gospel

<sup>4</sup> Or, gospel

<sup>5</sup> Gr. the inhabited earth.

I was found of them that sought me not ;  
I became manifest unto them that asked not  
of me.

But as to Israel he saith, All the day long did I <sup>21</sup>  
spread out my hands unto a disobedient and gain-  
saying people.

I say then, Did God cast off his people ? God forbid. **1 11**  
For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham,  
of the tribe of Benjamin. God did not cast off his <sup>2</sup>  
people which he foreknew. Or wot ye not what the  
<sup>2 Or, in</sup> scripture saith <sup>1</sup> of Elijah ? how he pleadeth with God  
against Israel, Lord, they have killed thy prophets, <sup>3</sup>  
they have digged down thine altars : and I am left  
alone, and they seek my life. But what saith the <sup>4</sup>  
answer of God unto him ? I have left for myself seven  
thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal.  
Even so then at this present time also there is a rem- <sup>5</sup>  
nant according to the election of grace. But if it is <sup>6</sup>  
by grace, it is no more of works : otherwise grace is  
no more grace. What then ? That which Israel seek- <sup>7</sup>  
eth for, that he obtained not ; but the election ob-  
tained it, and the rest were hardened : according as it <sup>8</sup>  
is written, God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that  
they should not see, and ears that they should not  
hear, unto this very day. And David saith, <sup>9</sup>  
Let their table be made a snare, and a trap,  
And a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto  
them :

Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not <sup>10</sup>  
see,

And bow thou down their back alway.

I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall ? <sup>11</sup>  
<sup>2 Or, trespass</sup> God forbid : but by their <sup>2</sup> fall salvation is come unto  
the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. Now <sup>12</sup>  
if their fall is the riches of the world, and their loss  
the riches of the Gentiles ; how much more their  
fulness ?

But I speak to you that are Gentiles. Inasmuch <sup>13</sup>  
then as I am an apostle of Gentiles, I glorify my  
ministry : if by any means I may provoke to jealousy <sup>14</sup>  
them that are my flesh, and may save some of them.

sought me not ; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

### CHAPTER XI.

1 I SAY then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars ; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works : otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace : otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for ; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded

8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear ;) unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them :

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid : but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles ; how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office :

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving of them *be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*; and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches *be* broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, *wert* grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 Boast not *against* the branches. But if thou *boast*, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, [The] branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well; *because* of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them *which* fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not [still] in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou *wert* cut out of the olive tree *which is wild* by nature, and *wert* grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, *which be* the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye *should* be wise in your own conceits, that blindness in part *is* happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

27 For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes; but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past *have* not believed God, *yet have now* obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not believed, that *through your* mercy, they also may obtain mercy.

- 15 For if the casting away of them *is* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving of them be, but life
- 16 from the dead? And if the firstfruit is holy, so *is* the lump; and if the root *is* holy, so are the branches.
- 17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them <sup>1</sup>of the root of
- 18 the fatness of the olive tree; glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, *it is not* thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted
- 20 in. Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by thy faith. Be not highminded, but fear: for if God spared not the natural branches, neither will he spare thee. Behold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.
- 23 And they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which are the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?
- 25 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this mystery, lest ye be wise in your own conceits, that *a* hardening in part hath befallen Israel,
- 26 until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in; and so all Israel shall be saved: *even* as it is written,
- There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer;  
He shall turn away <sup>2</sup>ungodliness from Jacob:
- 27 And this is <sup>3</sup>my covenant unto them,  
When I shall take away their sins.
- 28 As touching the gospel, they are enemies for your sake; but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sake. For the gifts and the calling of
- 30 God are <sup>4</sup>without repentance. For as ye in time past were disobedient to God, but now have obtained
- 31 mercy by their disobedience, even so have these also now been disobedient, that by the mercy shewn to

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read of the root and of the fatness.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. ungodlinesses.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. the covenant from me.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. not repented of.

you they also may now obtain mercy. For God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.

<sup>1</sup> Or, of the riches and the wisdom &c. O the depth <sup>1</sup> of the riches <sup>2</sup> both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past tracing out! For who

<sup>2</sup> Or, both of wisdom &c. hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? For of him, and through him, and unto him, are all things. To him be the glory <sup>3</sup> for ever. Amen.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. unto the ages.

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of **1 12**

God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, <sup>4</sup> acceptable to God, which is your <sup>5</sup> reasonable <sup>6</sup> service. And be not fashioned according to this world: but <sup>2</sup> ye be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is <sup>8</sup> the good and <sup>4</sup> acceptable and perfect will of God.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. well-pleasing.

<sup>5</sup> Or, spiritual.

<sup>6</sup> Or, worship

<sup>7</sup> Or, age

<sup>8</sup> Or, the will of God, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect

For I say, through the grace that was given me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but so to think as to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to each man a measure of faith. For [even] as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the same office: so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and severally members one of another. And having gifts differing according to the grace that was given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of [our] faith; or ministry, let us give ourselves to our ministry; or he that teacheth, to his teaching; or he that exhorteth, to his exhorting: he that giveth, let him do it with <sup>10</sup> liberality; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

<sup>9</sup> Or, the faith

<sup>10</sup> Gr. singleness.

In love of the brethren be tenderly affectioned one to another; in honour preferring one another; in diligence not slothful; fervent in spirit; serving <sup>11</sup> the Lord; rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing stedfastly in prayer; communicating to the necessities of the saints; <sup>12</sup> given to hospitality. Bless them that

<sup>11</sup> Some ancient authorities read the opportunity.

<sup>12</sup> Gr. pursuing.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God ! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out !

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord ? or who hath been his counsellor ? [unto him again ?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things : to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world : but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think ; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office :

5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith ;

7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering ; or he that teacheth, on teaching ;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation : he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity ; he that ruleth, with diligence ; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil ; cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love ; in honour preferring one another ;

11 Not slothful in business ; fervent in spirit ; serving the Lord ;

12 Rejoicing in hope ; patient in tribulation ; continuing instant in prayer ;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints ; given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you : bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. [all men.]

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath : for it is written, Vengeance is mine ; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him ; if he thirst, give him drink : for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 LET every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God : the powers that be are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God : and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power ? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same :

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid ; for he beareth not the sword in vain : for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience's sake.

6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also : for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues : tribute to whom tribute is due ; custom to whom custom ; fear to whom fear ; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another : for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet ; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. [fulfilling of the law.]

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour : therefore love is the



15 persecute you ; bless, and curse not. Rejoice with  
 16 them that rejoice ; weep with them that weep. Be of  
 the same mind on high things, but <sup>1</sup>condescend to <sup>2</sup>things that  
 17 are lowly. Be not wise in your own conceits. Render <sup>1</sup>Gr. be carried away  
 to no man evil for evil. Take thought for things <sup>with.</sup>  
 18 honourable in the sight of all men. If it be possible,  
 as much as in you lieth, be at peace with all men.  
 19 Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but, give place unto  
 wrath : for it is written, Vengeance belongeth unto  
 20 me ; I will recompense, saith the Lord. But if thine  
 enemy hunger, feed him ; if he thirst, give him [to]  
 21 upon his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome  
 evil with good.

13 1 Let every soul be in subjection to the higher powers:  
 for there is no power but of God ; and the powers that  
 2 be are ordained of God. Therefore he that resisteth  
 the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God : and  
 they that withstand shall receive to themselves judge-  
 3 ment. For rulers are not a terror to [the] good work,  
 but to the evil. And wouldest thou have no fear of  
 the power ? do that which is good, and thou shalt  
 4 have praise from the same : for <sup>4</sup>he is a minister of <sup>4</sup>Or, it  
 God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is  
 evil, be afraid ; for <sup>4</sup>he beareth not the sword in vain :  
 for <sup>4</sup>he is a minister of God, an avenger for wrath to him  
 5 that doeth evil. Wherefore ye must needs be in sub-  
 jection, not only because of [the] wrath, but also for con-  
 6 science sake. For for this cause ye pay tribute also ;  
 for they are ministers [of God's service] attending  
 7 continually upon this very thing. Render to all their  
 dues : tribute to whom tribute is due ; custom to whom  
 custom ; fear to whom fear ; honour to whom honour.  
 8 Owe no man anything, save to love one another :  
 for he that loveth <sup>6</sup>his neighbour hath fulfilled <sup>6</sup>the  
 9 law. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou  
 shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not  
 covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is  
 summed up in this word, namely, Thou shalt love thy  
 10 neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill to his

<sup>6</sup> Gr. the  
 other  
<sup>6</sup> Or, law

<sup>1</sup> Or, *law* neighbour : love therefore is the fulfilment of <sup>1</sup>the law.

And this, knowing the season, that now it is high <sup>11</sup> time for you to awake out of sleep : for now is <sup>2</sup>salvation nearer to us than when we *first* believed. The <sup>12</sup> night is far spent, and the day is at hand : let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. Let us walk honestly, <sup>13</sup> as in the day ; not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and <sup>14</sup> make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts thereof.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *for decisions of doubts* But him that is weak in faith receive ye, *yet* not <sup>3</sup>to <sup>14</sup> doubtful disputations. One man hath faith to eat all <sup>2</sup> things : but he that is weak eateth herbs. Let not <sup>3</sup> him that eateth set at nought him that eateth not ; and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth : for God hath received him. Who art thou that judgest <sup>4</sup> the 'servant of another ? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand ; for the Lord hath power to make him stand. . One man es- <sup>5</sup> teemeth one day above another : another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let each man be fully assured in his own mind. He that regardeth the day, regardeth <sup>6</sup> it unto the Lord ; and he that eateth, eateth unto the Lord, for he giveth God thanks ; and he that eateth not, unto the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. For none of us liveth to himself, and none <sup>7</sup> dieth to himself. For whether we live, we live unto <sup>8</sup> the Lord ; or whether we die, we die unto the Lord : whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. For to this end Christ died, and lived *again*, that he <sup>9</sup> might be Lord of both the dead and the living. But <sup>10</sup> (thou) why dost thou judge thy brother ? or thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother ? for we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of God. For it is <sup>11</sup> written,

As I live, saith the Lord, to me every knee shall bow,

And every tongue shall <sup>5</sup>confess to God.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *give praise*

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep : for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand : let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day ; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying :

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

1 HIM that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things : another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not ; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth : for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant ? to his own master he standeth or falleth ; yea, he shall be holden up : for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another : another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord ; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks ; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord ; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord : whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother ? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother ? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more : but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself : but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of :

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink ; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure ; but if is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith ? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is dammèd if he eat, because he eateth not of faith : for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

## CHAPTER XV.

1 WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself ; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfört of the Scriptures, might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus :

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

12 So then each one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more : but judge ye this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block in his brother's way, or an occasion of falling.

14 I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is unclean of itself : save that to him who accounteth any thing to be unclean, to him it is un-

15 clean. For if because of meat thy brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer in love. Destroy not with

16 thy meat him, for whom Christ died. Let not then

17 your good be evil spoken of : for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and

18 peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that herein serveth Christ is well-pleasing to God, and approved of

19 men. So then let us follow after things which make for peace, and things whereby we may edify one

20 another. Overthrow not for meat's sake the work of God. All things indeed are clean ; howbeit it is

21 evil for that man who eateth with offence. It is good not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor to do any thing

22 whereby thy brother stumbleth<sup>2</sup>. The faith which thou hast, have thou to thyself before God. Happy is he that judgeth not himself in that which he ap-

23 proveth. But he that doubteth is condemned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith ; and whatsoever is not of faith is sin<sup>4</sup>.

15 1 Now we that are strong ought to bear the infirmities

2 of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let each one of us please his neighbour for that which is good,

3 unto edifying. For Christ also pleased not himself ; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that

4 reproached thee fell upon me. For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning,

5 that through patience and [through] comfort of the scriptures we might have hope. Now the God of

6 patience and [of] comfort grant you to be of the same mind one with another according to Christ Jesus :

7 that with one accord ye may, with one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore receive ye one another, even as Christ also re-

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read we follow.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities add or is offended, or is weak.

<sup>3</sup> Or, putteth to the test

<sup>4</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, insert here ch. xvi. 25—27.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *us*.

ceived you, to the glory of God. For I say that <sup>8</sup> Christ hath been made a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, that he might confirm the promises given unto the fathers, and that the <sup>9</sup> Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written,

<sup>2</sup> Or, *confess*

Therefore will I <sup>2</sup>give praise unto thee among the Gentiles,

And sing unto thy name.

And again he saith, 10

Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people,

And again, 11

Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles;

And let all the peoples praise him.

And again, Isaiah saith, 12

There shall be the root of Jesse,

And he that ariseth to rule over the Gentiles;

On him shall the Gentiles hope.

Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace <sup>13</sup> in believing, that ye may abound in hope, in the power of the Holy Ghost.

And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, <sup>14</sup> that ye yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. But <sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> I write the more boldly unto you in some measure, as putting you again in remembrance, because of the grace that was given me of God, that I should be a minister of <sup>16</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Gr. ministering in sacrifice.

Christ Jesus unto the Gentiles, <sup>3</sup>ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be made acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. of those things which Christ wrought not through me.

I have therefore my glorying in Christ Jesus in things <sup>17</sup> pertaining to God. For I will not dare to speak of any <sup>18</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read the Spirit of God. One reads the Spirit.

things save those which Christ wrought through me, <sup>19</sup> for the obedience of the Gentiles, by word and deed, in

the power of signs and wonders, in the power of <sup>the</sup> Holy Ghost; so that from Jerusalem, and round about even unto Illyricum, I have <sup>6</sup>fully preached the gospel of Christ; yea, <sup>7</sup>making it my aim so to preach the <sup>20</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Gr. fulfilled.

gospel, not where Christ was already named, that I might not build upon another man's foundation;

<sup>7</sup> Gr. being ambitious.

but, as it is written,

21

8 Now I say that [Jesus] Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers :

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy ; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles ; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that we may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, [Brethren,] I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God ; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation :

21 But as it is written, (To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you ;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, [I will come to you]: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me ;

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea ; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints ;

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

1 I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea :

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you : for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus :

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks : unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.



They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came,

And they who have not heard shall understand.

22 Wherefore also I was hindered these many times  
 23 from coming to you : but now, having no more any  
place in these regions, and having these many years a  
 24 longing to come unto you, whensoever I go unto Spain  
(for I hope to see you in my journey, and to be  
brought on my way thitherward by you, if first in some  
measure I shall have been satisfied with your company)

25 —but now, I say, I go unto Jerusalem, ministering  
 26 unto the saints. For it hath been the good pleasure  
of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribu-  
 27 tion for the poor among the saints that are at Jerusa-  
lem. [Yea] it hath been their good pleasure ; and their  
debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made  
partakers of their spiritual things, they owe it to them  
 28 also to minister unto them in carnal things. When  
 29 therefore I have accomplished this, and have sealed to  
them this fruit, I will go on by you unto Spain. And  
I know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in  
the fulness of the blessing of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus  
Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that ye strive  
 31 together with me in your prayers to God for me ; that  
I may be delivered from them that are disobedient in  
Judæa, and that my ministration which I have for  
 32 Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints ; that I may  
come unto you in joy through the will of God, and  
 33 together with you find rest. Now the God of peace  
be with you all. Amen.

16 1 I commend unto you Phœbe our sister, who is a  
 2 servant of the church that is at Cenchrææ : that ye  
 receive her in the Lord, worthily of the saints, and that  
 ye assist her in whatsoever matter she may have need  
 of you : for she herself also hath been a succourer of  
 many, and of mine own self.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *deaconess*

3 Salute Prisca and Aquila my fellow-workers in Christ  
 4 Jesus, who for my life laid down their own necks ;  
unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the

churches of the Gentiles : and salute the church that is 5  
 in their house. Salute Epænetus my beloved, who is  
 the firstfruits of Asia unto Christ. Salute Mary, who 6  
 bestowed much labour on you. Salute Andronicus 7  
 = Or. *Junia* and Junias, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners,  
 who are of note among the apostles, who also have  
 been in Christ before me. Salute Ampliatius my be- 8  
 loved in the Lord. Salute Urbanus our fellow-worker 9  
 in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. Salute Apelles the 10  
 approved in Christ. Salute them which are of the  
 household of Aristobulus. Salute Herodion my kins- 11  
 man. Salute them of the household of Narcissus, which  
 are in the Lord. Salute Tryphæna and Tryphosa, who 12  
 labour in the Lord. Salute Persis, the beloved, which  
 laboured much in the Lord. Salute Rufus the chosen 13  
 in the Lord, and his mother and mine. Salute Asyn- 14  
critus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the  
 brethren that are with them. Salute Philologus and 15  
Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all  
 the saints that are with them. Salute one another 16  
 with a holy kiss. [All] the churches of Christ salute  
 you.

Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which are 17  
 causing the divisions and occasions of stumbling,  
 contrary to the doctrine which ye learned : and turn 18  
 away from them. For they that are such serve not  
 our Lord Christ, but their own belly ; and by their  
 smooth and fair speech, they beguile the hearts of the  
 innocent. For your obedience is come abroad unto 19  
 all men. I rejoice therefore over you : but I would  
 have you wise unto that which is good, and simple  
 unto that which is evil. And the God of peace shall 20  
 bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with  
 you. Timothy my fellow-worker saluteth you ; and Lucius 21  
 and Jason and Sospater, my kinsmen. I Tertius, 22  
 who write the epistle, salute you in the Lord. Gaius 23  
 my host, and of the whole church, saluteth you.  
 Erastus the treasurer of the city saluteth you ; and  
 Quartus the brother. 4

<sup>3</sup> Or. *who write the epistle in the Lord, salute you*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities insert here ver. 24 *The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.* and omit the like words in ver. 20.

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well beloved Epenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias, my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my workfellow and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith :

27 To God only wise, ~~be~~ glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

- 25 'Now to him that is able to stablish you accord-<sup>1</sup> Some  
ing to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, ancient  
according to the revelation of the mystery which hath authorities  
omit ver. 25  
26 been kept in silence through times eternal, but now is —27. Com-  
manifested, and <sup>2</sup>by the scriptures of the prophets, pare the end  
of ch. xiv.  
according to the commandment of the eternal God, <sup>3</sup>is <sup>2</sup> Gr. <sup>through.</sup>  
made known unto all the nations unto obedience <sup>3</sup>of <sup>3</sup> Or, *to the*  
27 faith ; to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, <sup>4</sup>to <sup>4</sup> Some  
whom be the glory <sup>5</sup>for ever. Amen. ancient  
omit to whom. <sup>5</sup> Gr. *unto the ages.*

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## CORINTHIANS.

---

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the brother.* PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through 1  
the will of God, and Sosthenes <sup>1</sup>our brother, unto the 2  
church of God which is at Corinth, *even* them that are  
sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all  
that call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in  
every place, their *Lord* and ours : Grace to you and 3  
peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus  
Christ.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *my.* I thank <sup>2</sup>my God always concerning you, for the 4  
grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus ;  
that in every thing ye were enriched in him, in all 5  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. *word.* <sup>3</sup>utterance and all knowledge ; even as the testimony 6  
of Christ was confirmed in you : so that ye come be- 7  
hind in no gift ; waiting for the revelation of our Lord  
Jesus Christ ; who shall also confirm you unto the end, 8  
*that ye be* unproveable in the day of our Lord Jesus  
Christ. God is faithful, through whom ye were called 9  
into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of 10  
our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same  
thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you ; but  
*that* ye be perfected together in the same mind and  
in the same judgement. For it hath been signified 11  
unto me concerning you, my brethren, by them *which*  
*are of the household* of Chloe, that there are contentions  
among you. Now this I mean, that each one of you 12  
saith, I am of Paul ; and I of Apollos ; and I of  
Cephas ; and I of Christ. <sup>4</sup>Is Christ divided ? was 13  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *Christ is divided. Was Paul crucified for you ?*  
Paul crucified for you ? or were ye baptized into the  
name of Paul ? <sup>5</sup>I thank God that I baptized none of 14  
<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read *I give thanks that.*  
you, save Crispus and Gaius ; lest any man should say 15  
that ye were baptized into my name. And I baptized 16

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## CORINTHIANS.

---

### CHAPTER I.

1 PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours :

3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge ;

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you :

7 So that ye come behind in no gift ; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ :

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you ; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul ; and I of Apollos ; and I of Cephas ; and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided ? was Paul crucified for you ? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul ? [Gaius ;

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas : besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel : not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness ; but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where *is* the wise ? where *is* the scribe ? where *is* the disputer of this world ? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world ?

21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom :

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks foolishness ;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men ; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called* :

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise ; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty ;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are :

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption :

31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

## CHAPTER II.

1 AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.



- also the household of Stephanas : besides, I know not  
 17 whether I baptized any other. For Christ sent me not  
 to baptize, but to preach the gospel : not in wisdom  
 of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made  
 void.
- 18 For the word of the cross is to them that are perish-  
 ing foolishness ; but unto us which are being saved it  
 19 is the power of God. For it is written,  
 I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,  
 And the prudence of the prudent will I reject.
- 20 Where is the wise ? where is the scribe ? where is the  
 disputer of this <sup>1</sup> world ? hath not God made foolish <sup>1</sup> Or, age  
 21 the wisdom of the world ? For seeing that in the  
 wisdom of God the world through its wisdom knew not  
 God, it was God's good pleasure through the foolish-  
 ness of the <sup>2</sup> preaching to save them that believe. <sup>2</sup> Gr. thing  
 22 Seeing that Jews ask for signs, and Greeks seek after <sup>preached.</sup>  
 23 wisdom : but we preach <sup>3</sup> Christ crucified, unto Jews a <sup>3</sup> Or, a Mes-  
 24 stumblingblock, and unto Gentiles foolishness ; but <sup>siah</sup>  
 unto <sup>4</sup> them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, <sup>4</sup> Gr. the  
 Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. <sup>called</sup>  
<sup>themselves.</sup>
- 25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men ;  
 and the weakness of God is stronger than men.
- 26 For <sup>5</sup> behold your calling, brethren, how that not <sup>5</sup> Or, ye be-  
 many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many <sup>hold</sup>  
 27 noble, <sup>6</sup> are called : but God chose the foolish things of <sup>6</sup> Or, have  
 the world, that he might put to shame them that are <sup>part there-</sup>  
 wise ; and God chose the weak things of the world,  
 that he might put to shame the things that are strong ;  
 28 and the base things of the world, and the things that  
 are despised, did God choose, <sup>7</sup> yea <sup>7</sup> and the things that  
 are not, that he might bring to nought the things that  
 29, 30 are : that no flesh should glory before God. But of  
 him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us  
 wisdom from God, <sup>8</sup> and righteousness and sanctifica-  
 31 tion, and redemption : that, according as it is written,  
 He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.
- 2 <sup>9</sup> And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not <sup>9</sup> Or, word  
 with excellency of <sup>9</sup> speech or of wisdom, proclaiming  
 2 to you the <sup>10</sup> mystery of God. For I determined not to  
 know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him <sup>10</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read testi-  
 mony.

crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in 3  
 1 Or, *word* fear, and in much trembling. And my <sup>1</sup>speech and 4  
 2 Gr. *thing* my <sup>2</sup>preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom,  
*preached.* but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power : that 5  
 3 Gr. *be.* your faith should not <sup>3</sup>stand in the wisdom of men,  
 but in the power of God.

Howbeit we speak wisdom among the <sup>4</sup>perfect : yet 6  
 4 Or, *full-* a wisdom not of this <sup>5</sup>world, nor of the rulers of this  
*grown* <sup>5</sup>world, which are coming to nought : but we speak 7  
 5 Or, *age :* God's wisdom in a mystery, *even* the *wisdom* that 7  
*and so in* hath been hidden, which God foreordained before the  
 ver. 7, 8; but not in ver. 12. worlds unto our glory : which none of the rulers of this 8  
 world knoweth : for had they known it, they would not  
 have crucified the Lord of glory : but as it is written, 9

Things which eye saw not, and ear heard not,  
 And *which* entered not into the heart of man,  
 Whatsoever things God prepared for them that  
 love him.

6 Some ancient authorities read *For.* <sup>6</sup>But unto us God revealed <sup>7</sup>*them* through the Spirit : 10  
 for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep  
 things of God. For who among men knoweth the 11  
 7 Or, *it* things of a man, save the spirit of the man, which is in  
 him ? even so the things of God none knoweth, save  
 the Spirit of God. But we received, not the spirit 12  
 to the world, but the spirit which is of God ; that we  
 might know the things that are freely given to us by  
 God. Which things also we speak, not in words 13  
 which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Spirit  
 teacheth ; <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup>comparing spiritual things with spiritual.  
 8 Or, *com-* Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the 14  
*binning* Spirit of God : for they are foolishness unto him ; and  
 9 Or, *inter-* he cannot know them, because they are spiritually  
*preting* *spiritual* <sup>10</sup>judged. But he that is spiritual <sup>11</sup>judgeth all things, 15  
*things to* <sup>10</sup>judged. But he that is spiritual <sup>11</sup>judgeth all things, 15  
*spiritual* and he himself is <sup>10</sup>judged of no man. For who hath 16  
 10 Or, *ex-* known the mind of the Lord, that he should instruct  
*amined* him ? But we have the mind of Christ.  
 11 Or, *ex-* *amineth*

And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto 1 **3**  
 spiritual, but as unto carnal, as unto babes in Christ.  
 I fed you with milk, not with meat ; for ye were not 2  
 yet able *to bear it* : nay, not even now are ye able ; for 3  
 ye are yet carnal : for whereas there is among you

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power :

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect : yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought :

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom*, which God ordained before the world unto our glory :

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew : for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit : for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him ? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God ; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth ; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God : for they are foolishness unto him : neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him ? But we have the mind of Christ.

### CHAPTER III.

1 AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat : for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal : for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men ?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul ; and another, I *am* of Apollos ; are ye not carnal ?

5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man ?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered ; but God gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth ; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one : and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God : ye are God's husbandry, *ye are* God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble ;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest : for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire ; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss : but he himself shall be saved ; yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you ?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy ; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God : for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men : for all things are yours ;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come ; all are yours ;

jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and walk after  
 4 the manner of men? For when one saith, I am of  
 Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not men?  
 5 What then is Apollos? and what is Paul? Ministers <sup>x</sup>  
 through whom ye believed; and each as the Lord  
 6 gave to him. I planted, Apollos watered; but God  
 7 gave the increase. So then neither is he that planteth  
 any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that  
 8 giveth the increase. Now he that planteth and he  
 that watereth are one: but each shall receive his own  
 9 reward according to his own labour. For we are  
 God's fellow-workers: ye are God's 'husbandry, God's <sup>1 Or, tilled</sup>  
 building. <sup>land.</sup>

10 According to the grace of God which was given  
 unto me, as a wise masterbuilder I laid a foundation;  
 and another buildeth thereon. But let each man take  
 11 heed how he buildeth thereon. For other foundation  
 can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus  
 12 Christ. But if any man buildeth on the foundation  
 13 gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, stubble; each  
 man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall  
 declare it, because it is revealed in fire; <sup>2</sup>and the fire <sup>2 Or, and</sup>  
 itself shall prove each man's work of what sort it is. <sup>each man's</sup>  
 14 If any man's work shall abide which he built thereon, <sup>work, of</sup>  
 15 he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be <sup>what sort it</sup>  
 burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be <sup>is, the fire</sup>  
 saved; yet so as through fire. <sup>shall prove</sup>  
 16 Know ye not that ye are a <sup>3</sup>temple of God, and <sup>Or, sanc-</sup>  
 17 that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man <sup>tuary</sup>  
 destroyeth the <sup>2</sup>temple of God, him shall God de-  
 stroy; for the <sup>3</sup>temple of God is holy, <sup>4</sup>which temple <sup>4 Or, and</sup>  
 ye are. <sup>such are ye</sup>

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man thinketh  
 that he is wise among you in this <sup>5</sup>world, let him <sup>5 Or, age</sup>  
 19 become a fool, that he may become wise. For the  
 wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it  
 is written, He that taketh the wise in their craftiness:  
 20 and again, The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the  
 21 wise, that they are vain. Wherefore let no one glory  
 22 in men. For all things are yours; whether Paul, or  
 Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or

x See Or. Brevier 16mo says: all in it. I think who  
 ye don't believe; and it is the same & him"

things present, or things to come ; all are yours ; and 23  
ye are Christ's ; and Christ is God's.

Let a man so account of us, as of ministers of 1 **4**  
Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. Here, 2  
moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be  
found faithful. But with me it is a very small thing 3  
that I should be <sup>1</sup>judged of you, or of man's <sup>2</sup>judge-  
ment : yea, I <sup>3</sup>judge not mine own self. For I know 4  
nothing against myself ; yet am I not hereby justified :  
but he that <sup>4</sup>judgeth me is the Lord. Wherefore judge 5  
nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who  
will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness,  
and make manifest the counsels of the hearts ; and  
then shall each man have his praise from God.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *ex-  
aminéd*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *day*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *ex-  
amine*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *ex-  
amineth*

Now these things, brethren, I have in a figure trans- 6  
ferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes ; that in  
us ye might learn not *to go* beyond the things which  
are written ; that no one of you be puffed up for the  
one against the other. For who maketh thee to differ ? 7  
and what hast thou that thou didst not receive ? but  
if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou  
hadst not received it ? Already are ye filled, already ye 8  
are become rich, ye have reigned without us : yea and I  
would that ye did reign, that we also might reign with  
you. For, I think, God hath set forth us the apostles 9  
last of all, as men doomed to death : for we are made  
a spectacle unto the world, <sup>5</sup>and to angels, and to  
men. We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise 10  
in Christ ; we are weak, but ye are strong ; ye have  
glory, but we have dishonour. Even unto this present 11  
hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and  
are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace ; and 12  
we toil, working with our own hands : being reviled,  
we bless ; being persecuted, we endure ; being de- 13  
famed, we intreat : we are made as the <sup>6</sup>filth of the  
world, the offscouring of all things, even until now.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *both to  
angels and  
men*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *refuse*

I write not these things to shame you, but to ad- 14  
monish you as my beloved children. For though ye 15  
should have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet *have*  
*ye* not many fathers : for in Christ Jesus I begat you  
through the gospel. I beseech you therefore, be ye 16

23 And ye are Christ's ; and Christ is God's.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment : yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself ; yet am I not hereby justified : but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts : and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes ; that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another ? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive ? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it ?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us : and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death : for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ ; we are weak, but ye are strong ; ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace ;

12 And labour, working with our own hands : being reviled, we bless ; being persecuted, we suffer it :

13 Being defamed, we entreat : we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers : for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

#### CHAPTER V.

1 It is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one *no* not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?



17 imitators of me. For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, even as I teach everywhere in every church. Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you. But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will ; and I will know, not the word of them which are puffed up, but the power. For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. What will ye ? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of meekness ?

5 1 It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one *of you* hath his father's wife.

2 And 'ye are puffed up, and <sup>2</sup>did not rather mourn, <sup>1</sup>Or, are ye puffed up?

3 from among you. For I verily, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already, as though I were present, judged him that hath so wrought this thing, <sup>2</sup>Or, did ye not rather mourn,.... you?

4 in the name of our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord

5 Jesus, to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in

6 the day of the Lord <sup>3</sup>Jesus. Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities omit Jesus.

7 whole lump? Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our

8 passover also hath been sacrificed, *even* Christ : wherefore let us <sup>4</sup>keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. <sup>4</sup>Or, keep festival.

9 I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no company

10 with fornicators ; <sup>5</sup>not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters ; for then must ye needs go out of <sup>5</sup>Or, not at all meaning the fornicators &c.

11 the world : but <sup>6</sup>now I write unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner ; with such a one no, not

12 to eat. For what have I to do with judging them that are without ? Do not ye judge them that are within, <sup>6</sup>Or, as it is, I wrote

whereas them that are without God judgeth? Put 13  
away the wicked man from among yourselves.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the other.*

Dare any of you, having a matter against <sup>1</sup>his neigh- 1 **6**  
bour, go to law before the unrighteous, and not before  
the saints? Or know ye not that the saints shall 2

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *of the smallest tribunals.*

judge the world? and if the world is judged by you,  
are ye unworthy <sup>2</sup>to judge the smallest matters?

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *tribunals pertaining to.*

Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much 3  
more, things that pertain to this life? If then ye have 4

<sup>4</sup> Or, *set them.... church.*

<sup>3</sup>to judge things pertaining to this life, <sup>4</sup>do ye set  
them to judge who are of no account in the church?

<sup>5</sup> Or, *a loss to you*

I say *this* to move you to shame. Is it so, that there 5  
cannot be *found* among you one wise man, who shall  
be able to decide between his brethren, but brother 6  
goeth to law with brother, and that before unbelievers?

Nay, already it is altogether <sup>5</sup>a defect in you, that ye 7  
have lawsuits one with another. Why not rather take  
wrong? why not rather be defrauded? Nay, but 8

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *washed yourselves.*

ye yourselves do wrong, and defraud, and that *your*  
brethren. Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall 9  
not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived :

neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor  
effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men, nor 10  
thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor  
extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And 11

such were some of you : but ye <sup>6</sup>were washed, but ye  
were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of  
the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

All things are lawful for me ; but not all things are 12  
expedient. All things are lawful for me ; but I will  
not be brought under the power of any. Meats for 13

the belly, and the belly for meats : but God shall  
bring to nought both it and them. But the body is  
not for fornication, but for the Lord ; and the Lord  
for the body : and God both raised the Lord, and will 14

raise up us through his power. Know ye not that your 15  
bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away  
the members of Christ, and make them members of a  
harlot? God forbid. Or know ye not that he that 16

is joined to a harlot is one body? for, The twain, saith  
he, shall become one flesh. But he that is joined 17

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

### CHAPTER VI.

1 DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints ?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world ? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters ? [things that pertain to this life ?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels ? how much more

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you ? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren ? [believers.

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the un-

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong ? Why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves to be defrauded* ?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God ? Be not deceived : neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you : but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient : all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats : but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord ; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of a harlot ? God forbid.

16 What ! know ye not that he which is joined to a harlot is one body ? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body ; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 What ! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own ?

20 For ye are bought with a price : therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

### CHAPTER VII.

1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me : *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence : and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband : and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer ; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, *and* not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry : for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband :

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband : and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord : If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath a husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband : else were your children unclean ; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or

18 unto the Lord is one spirit. Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body ; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 Or know ye not that your body is a <sup>1 Or, sanctu-</sup>temple of the <sup>tuary</sup> Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have from <sup>2 Or, Holy Spirit</sup> God? and ye are not your own ; for ye were bought with a price : glorify God therefore in your body.

7 1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote : It is 2 good for a man not to touch a woman. But, because of fornications, let each man have his own wife, and 3 let each woman have her own husband. Let the husband render unto the wife her due : and likewise also 4 the wife unto the husband. The wife hath not power over her own body, but the husband : and likewise also the husband hath not power over his own body, but 5 the wife. Defraud ye not one the other, except it be by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves unto prayer, and may be together again, that Satan 6 tempt you not because of your incontinency. But this I say by way of permission, not of commandment. 7 <sup>3 Many ancient authorities read For.</sup> Yet I would that all men were even as I myself. Howbeit each man hath his own gift from God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 But I say to the unmarried and to widows, It is good 9 for them if they abide even as I. But if they have not continency, let them marry : for it is better to marry 10 than to burn. But unto the married I give charge, <sup>12a</sup> not I, but the Lord, That the wife depart not from 11 her husband (but and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband) ; and 12 that the husband leave not his wife. But to the rest say I, not the Lord : If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with him, let him 13 not leave her. And the woman which hath an unbelieving husband, and he is content to dwell with her, 14 let her not leave her husband. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother : else were your 15 children unclean ; but now are they holy. Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart : the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases* : but God

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *you*.

hath called <sup>1</sup>us in peace. For how knowest thou, O 16  
 wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how  
 knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save thy  
 wife? Only, as the Lord hath distributed to each man, 17  
 as God hath called each, so let him walk. And so  
 ordain I in all the churches. Was any man called 18  
 being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised.  
 Hath any been called in uncircumcision? let him not  
 be circumcised. Circumcision is nothing, and uncir- 19  
 cumcision is nothing; but the keeping of the com-  
 mandments of God. Let each man abide in that 20  
 calling wherein he was called. Wast thou called being 21  
 a bondservant? care not for it: <sup>2</sup>but if thou canst be-  
 come free, use *it* rather. For he that was called in 22  
 the Lord, being a bondservant, is the Lord's freed-  
 man: likewise he that was called, being free, is Christ's  
 bondservant. Ye were bought with a price; become 23  
 not bondservants of men. Brethren, let each man, 24  
 wherein he was called, therein abide with God.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *nay*,  
 even *if*

Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of 25  
 the Lord: but I give my judgement, as one that hath  
 obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. I think 26  
 therefore that this is good by reason of the present  
 distress, *namely*, that it is good for a man <sup>3</sup>to be as he is.  
 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. 27  
 Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.  
 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if 28  
 a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Yet such shall  
 have tribulation in the flesh; and I would spare you.  
 But this I say, brethren, the time <sup>4</sup>is shortened, that 29  
 henceforth both those that have wives may be as though  
 they had none; and those that weep, as though they 30  
 wept not; and those that rejoice, as though they re-  
 joiced not; and those that buy, as though they pos-  
 sessed not; and those that use the world, as not 31  
<sup>5</sup>abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.  
 But I would have you to be free from cares. He 32  
 that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord,  
 how he may please the Lord: but he that is married 33  
 is careful for the things of the world, how he may please  
 his <sup>6</sup>wife. And there is a difference also between the 34

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *so to be*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *is shortened henceforth, that both those &c.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *using it to the full*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *wife, and is divided, so also the wife and the virgin: she that is unmarried is careful &c.*

Many ancient authorities read *wife, and is divided, so also the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is careful &c.*

a sister is not under bondage in such *cases* : but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it : but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's freeman : likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price ; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord : yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, *I say*, that *it is* good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned ; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh : but I spare you.

29 But this, I say, brethren, the time *is* short : it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none ;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not ; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not ; and they that buy, as though they possessed not ;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing *it* : for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord : [world, how he may please *his* wife.

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The

unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit : but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit ; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not : let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well ; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth ; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will ; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment : and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

1 Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

6 But to us *there is but* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we in him ; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge : for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol ; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God : for neither, if we eat, are we the better ; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.



wife and the virgin. She that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit : but she that is married is careful for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. And this I say for your own profit ; not that I may cast a <sup>1</sup>snare upon you, but for that which is seemly, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. But if any man thinketh that he be-  
 35 haveth himself unseemly toward his <sup>2</sup>virgin daughter, if she be past the flower of her age, and if need so requireth, let him do what he will ; he sinneth not ; let  
 36 them marry. But he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power as touch-  
 37 ing his own will, and hath determined this in his own heart, to keep his own <sup>2</sup>virgin daughter, shall do well.  
 38 So then both he that giveth his own <sup>2</sup>virgin daughter in marriage doeth well ; and he that giveth her not in  
 39 marriage shall do better. A wife is bound for so long time as her husband liveth ; but if the husband be  
 40 <sup>3</sup>dead, she is free to be married to whom she will ; only in the Lord. But she is happier if she abide  
 as she is, after my judgement : and I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

<sup>1</sup> Or, con-  
 straint  
 Gr. noose.

<sup>2</sup> Or, virgin  
 (omitting  
 daughter)

<sup>3</sup> Gr. fallen  
 asleep.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. build-  
 eth up.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. do we  
 lack.

8 1 Now concerning things sacrificed to idols : We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up,  
 2 but love <sup>4</sup>edifieth. If any man thinketh that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth not yet as he ought to know ;  
 3 but if any man loveth God, the same is known of him.  
 4 Concerning therefore the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that no idol is *anything* in the world,  
 5 and that there is no God but one. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth ;  
 6 as there are gods many, and lords many ; yet to us there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we unto him ; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through  
 7 whom are all things, and we through him. Howbeit in all men there is not that knowledge : but some, being used until now to the idol, eat as *of* a thing sacrificed to an idol ; and their conscience being weak  
 8 is defiled. But meat will not commend us to God : neither, if we eat not, <sup>5</sup>are we the worse ; nor, if we

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *do we abound.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *power*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *he builded up.*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *in.*

eat, are we the better. But take heed lest by any <sup>9</sup>  
 means this <sup>2</sup>liberty of yours become a stumblingblock  
 to the weak. For if a man see thee which hast know- <sup>10</sup>  
 ledge sitting at meat in an idol's temple, will not his  
 conscience, if he is weak, <sup>3</sup>be emboldened to eat things  
 sacrificed to idols? For <sup>4</sup>through thy knowledge he <sup>11</sup>  
 that is weak perisheth, the brother for whose sake  
 Christ died. And thus, sinning against the brethren, <sup>12</sup>  
 and wounding their conscience when it is weak, ye sin  
 against Christ. Wherefore, if meat maketh my brother <sup>13</sup>  
 to stumble, I will eat no flesh for evermore, that I  
 make not my brother to stumble.

Am I not free? am I not an apostle? have I not <sup>1</sup> **9**  
 seen Jesus our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?  
 If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to <sup>2</sup>  
 you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the  
 Lord. My defence to them that examine me is this. <sup>3</sup>  
 Have we no right to eat and to drink? Have we no <sup>4, 5</sup>  
 right to lead about a wife that is a <sup>5</sup>believer, even as  
 the rest of the apostles, and the brethren of the Lord,  
 and Cephas? Or I only and Barnabas, have we not <sup>6</sup>  
 a right to forbear working? What soldier ever serveth <sup>7</sup>  
 at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and  
 eateth not the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock,  
 and eateth not of the milk of the flock? Do I speak <sup>8</sup>  
 these things after the manner of men? or saith not the  
 law also the same? For it is written in the law of <sup>9</sup>  
 Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth  
 out the corn. Is it for the oxen that God careth, or <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>6</sup>saith he it altogether for our sake? Yea, for our sake  
 it was written: because he that ploweth ought to plow  
 in hope, and he that thresheth, *to thresh* in hope of  
 partaking. If we sowed unto you spiritual things, is it <sup>11</sup>  
 a great matter if we shall reap your carnal things? If <sup>12</sup>  
 others partake of *this* right over you, do not we yet  
 more? Nevertheless we did not use this right; but  
 we bear all things, that we may cause no hindrance to  
 the gospel of Christ. Know ye not that they which <sup>13</sup>  
 minister about sacred things eat *of* the things of the  
 temple, *and* they which wait upon the altar have their  
 portion with the altar? Even so did the Lord ordain <sup>14</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Or, *saith he it, as he doubtless doth, for our sake?*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *sister*

*Pr. of the Holy Spirit*

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols ;

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died ?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

### CHAPTER IX.

1 AM I not an apostle ? am I not free ? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord ? are not ye my work in the Lord ?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you : for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this :

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink ?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas ?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working ?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges ? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof ? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock ?

8 Say I these things as a man ? or saith not the law the same also ?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen ?

10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes ? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written : that he that plougheth should plough in hope ; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things ?

12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather ? Nevertheless we have not used this power ; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of *the things* of the temple ? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar ?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things : neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me : for *it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of : for necessity is laid upon me ; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel !

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward : but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then ? *Verily* that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews ; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law ;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak : I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize ? So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown ; but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly ; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air :

27 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection : lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

## CHAPTER X.

1 MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, now that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea ;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea ;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat ;

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink ; for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them : and that Rock was Christ.

that they which proclaim the gospel should live of the  
 15 gospel. But I have used none of these things : and I  
 write not these things that it may be so done in my  
 case : for *it were* good for me rather to die, than that  
 16 any man should make my glorying void. For if I  
 preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of ; for  
 necessity is laid upon me ; for woe is unto me, if I  
 17 preach not the gospel. For if I do this of mine own  
 will, I have a reward : but if not of mine own will, I  
 18 have a stewardship intrusted to me. What then is  
 my reward ? That, when I preach the gospel, I may  
 make the gospel without charge, so as not to use to  
 19 the full my right in the gospel. For though I was free  
 from all *men*, I brought myself under bondage to all,  
 20 that I might gain the more. And to the Jews I became  
 as a Jew, that I might gain Jews ; to them that are  
 under the law, as under the law, not being myself  
 under the law, that I might gain them that are under  
 21 the law ; to them that are without law, as without law,  
 not being without law to God, but under law to  
 Christ, that I might gain them that are without law.  
 22 To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the  
 weak : I am become all things to all men, that I may  
 23 by all means save some. And I do all things for the  
 gospel's sake, that I may be a joint partaker thereof.  
 24 Know ye not that they which run in a <sup>1</sup>race run all,  
 but one receiveth the prize ? Even so run, that ye  
 25 may attain. And every man that striveth in the  
 games is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to  
 receive a corruptible crown ; but we an incorruptible.  
 26 I therefore so run, as not uncertainly ; so <sup>2</sup>fight I, as <sup>2</sup>Gr. *box*.  
 27 not beating the air : but I <sup>3</sup>buffet my body, and bring <sup>3</sup>Gr. *bruise*.  
 it into bondage : lest by any means, after that I have  
 preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

**10** 1 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, how  
 2 that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all  
 3 passed through the sea ; and were all baptized <sup>4</sup>unto <sup>4</sup>Gr. *into*.  
 4 Moses in the cloud and in the sea ; and did all eat  
 the same spiritual meat ; and did all drink the same  
 spiritual drink : for they drank of a spiritual rock that  
 5 followed them : and the rock was Christ. Howbeit

with most of them God was not well pleased : for they were overthrown in the wilderness. Now <sup>1</sup>these things <sup>6</sup>were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. Neither be ye <sup>7</sup>idolaters, as were some of them ; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of <sup>8</sup>them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt the <sup>2</sup>Lord, as some <sup>9</sup>of them tempted, and perished by the serpents. Nei- <sup>10</sup>ther murmur ye, as some of them murmured, and perished by the destroyer. Now these things hap- <sup>11</sup>pened unto them <sup>3</sup>by way of example ; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh <sup>12</sup>he standeth take heed lest he fall. There hath no <sup>13</sup>temptation taken you but such as man can bear : but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able ; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it.

Wherefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. I speak <sup>14</sup>, <sup>15</sup>as to wise men ; judge ye what I say. The cup of <sup>16</sup> blessing which we bless, is it not a <sup>4</sup>communion of the blood of Christ ? The <sup>5</sup>bread which we break, is it not a <sup>4</sup>communion of the body of Christ ? <sup>6</sup>seeing <sup>17</sup>that we, who are many, are one <sup>2</sup>bread, one body : for we all partake <sup>7</sup>of the one <sup>5</sup>bread. Behold Israel <sup>18</sup>after the flesh : have not they which eat the sacrifices communion with the altar ? What say I then ? that a <sup>19</sup>thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or that an idol is anything ? But *I say*, that the things which the <sup>20</sup>Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to <sup>8</sup>devils, and not to God : and I would not that ye should have communion with <sup>8</sup>devils. Ye cannot drink the cup of the <sup>21</sup>Lord, and the cup of <sup>8</sup>devils : ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of <sup>8</sup>devils. Or <sup>22</sup>do we provoke the Lord to jealousy ? are we stronger than he ?

All things are lawful ; but all things are not expe- <sup>23</sup> dient. All things are lawful ; but all things <sup>9</sup>edify not.

<sup>1</sup> Or, in these things they became figures of us

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Christ*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. by way of figure.

<sup>4</sup> Or, participation in

<sup>5</sup> Or, loaf

<sup>6</sup> Or, seeing that there is one bread, we, who are many, are one body

<sup>7</sup> Gr. from.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. demons.

<sup>9</sup> Gr. build not up.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased : for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them ; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples : and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man : but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able ; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men ; judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ ?

17 For we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body : for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh : are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar ?

19 What say I then ? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing ?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God : and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils : ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy ? are we stronger than he ?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient : all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience' sake :

26 For the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go ; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience' sake : for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof :

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other : for why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience ?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks ?

31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. [nor to the church of God :

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles,

33 Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

## CHAPTER XI.

1 BE ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ ; and the head of the woman *is* the man ; and the head of Christ *is* God. [dishonoureth his head.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered,

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head : for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn : but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God : but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman ; but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman ; but the woman for the man. [because of the angels.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head

11 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.



- 24 Let no man seek his own, but *each* his neighbour's  
 25 *good*. Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking  
 26 no question for conscience sake ; for the earth is the  
 27 Lord's, and the fulness thereof. If one of them that  
 believe not biddeth you *to a feast*, and ye are disposed  
 to go ; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no  
 28 question for conscience sake. But if any man say  
 unto you, This hath been offered in sacrifice, eat not,  
 for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake :  
 29 conscience, I say, not thine own, but the other's ; for  
 30 why is my liberty judged by another conscience ? <sup>1</sup>If I  
 I by grace partake, why am I evil spoken of for that  
 31 for which I give thanks ? Whether therefore ye eat,  
 or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of  
 32 God. Give no occasion of stumbling, either to Jews,  
 33 or to Greeks, or to the church of God : even as I also  
 please all men in all things, not seeking mine own  
 profit, but the *profit* of the many, that they may be  
 11 I saved. Be ye imitators of me, even as I also am of  
 Christ.  
 2 Now I praise you that ye remember me in all things,  
 and hold fast the traditions, even as I delivered them  
 3 to you. But I would have you know, that the head of  
 every man is Christ ; and the head of the woman is  
 4 the man ; and the head of Christ is God. Every man  
 praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dis-  
 5 honoureth his head. But every woman praying or  
 prophesying with her head unveiled dishonoureth her  
 head : for it is one and the same thing as if she were  
 6 shaven. For if a woman is not veiled, let her also be  
 shorn : but if it is a shame to a woman to be shorn or  
 7 shaven, let her be veiled. For a man indeed ought  
 not to have his head veiled, forasmuch as he is the  
 image and glory of God : but the woman is the glory  
 8 of the man. For the man is not of the woman ; but  
 9 the woman of the man : for neither was the man  
 created for the woman ; but the woman for the man :  
 10 for this cause ought the woman to <sup>2</sup>have a *sign of* <sup>2</sup>Or, have  
 authority on her head, because of the angels. How-  
 11 *beit* neither is the woman without the man, nor the  
 12 man without the woman, in the Lord. For as the

woman is of the man, so is the man also by the wo-  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *among* man ; but all things are of God. Judge ye <sup>1</sup>in your- 13  
 selves : is it seemly that a woman pray unto God  
 unveiled ? Doth not even nature itself teach you, 14  
 that, if a man have long hair, it is a dishonour to him ?  
 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her : 15  
 for her hair is given her for a covering. But if any 16  
 man seemeth to be contentious, we have no such  
 custom, neither the churches of God.

But in giving you this charge, I praise you not, that 17  
 ye come together not for the better but for the worse.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *in con-*  
*gregation* For first of all, when ye come together <sup>2</sup>in the church, 18

<sup>3</sup> Gr.  
*schisms.* I hear that <sup>3</sup>divisions exist among you ; and I partly  
 believe it. For there must be also <sup>4</sup>heresies among 19

<sup>4</sup> Or, *fac-*  
*tions* you, that they which are approved may be made mani-  
 fest among you. When therefore ye assemble your- 20  
 selves together, it is not possible to eat the Lord's  
 supper : for in your eating each one taketh before *other* 21  
 his own supper ; and one is hungry, and another is  
 drunken. What ? have ye not houses to eat and to 22  
 drink in ? or despise ye the <sup>5</sup>church of God, and put  
 them to shame that <sup>6</sup>have not ? What shall I say to you ?  
<sup>7</sup>shall I praise you in this ? I praise you not. For I 23  
 received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto  
 you, how that the Lord Jesus in the night in which he  
 was betrayed took bread ; and when he had given 24  
 thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body, which  
<sup>8</sup>is for you : this do in remembrance of me. In like 25  
 manner also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is  
 the new <sup>9</sup>covenant in my blood : this do, as oft as ye  
 drink *it*, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye 26  
 eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the <sup>10</sup>Lord's death till he come. Wherefore whosoever 27  
 shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord un-  
 worthily, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of  
 the Lord. But let a man prove himself, and so let him 28  
 eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. For he that 29  
 eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgement  
 unto himself, if he <sup>10</sup>discern not the body. For this 30  
 cause many among you are weak and sickly, and  
 not a few sleep. But if we <sup>11</sup>discerned ourselves, we 31

<sup>5</sup> Or, *congre-*  
*gation*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *have*  
*nothing*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *shall I*  
*praise you ?*  
*In this I*  
*praise you*  
*not.*

<sup>8</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *is*  
*broken for*  
*you.*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *testa-*  
*ment*

<sup>10</sup> Gr. *dis-*  
*criminate.*

<sup>11</sup> Gr. *dis-*  
*criminated.*

*See here*

12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman ; but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves : is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered ?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him ?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her : for *her* hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you ; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper : and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What ! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in ? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not ? What shall I say to you ? shall I praise you in this ? I praise *you* not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the *same* night in which he was betrayed, took bread :

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat ; this is my body, which is broken for you : this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood : this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. [bread, and drink of *that* cup.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that*

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home ; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed : and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. [which worketh all in all.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom ; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit ;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit ; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit ;

10 To another the working of miracles ; to another prophecy ; to another *divers* kinds of tongues ; to another the interpretation of tongues :

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body : so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free ; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body ; is it therefore not of the body ?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body ; is it therefore not of the body ?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing ? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling ?

- 32 should not be judged. But <sup>1</sup>when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we may not be con-  
 33 demned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait one for another.  
 34 If any man is hungry, let him eat at home ; that your coming together be not unto judgement. And the rest will I set in order whensoever I come.
- 12 <sup>1</sup> Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. Ye know that when ye were Gentiles *ye were* led away unto those dumb idols, howsoever ye might be led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking in the Spirit of God saith, Jesus is anathema ; and no man can say, Jesus is Lord, but in the Holy Spirit.
- 4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are diversities of ministrations, and the same Lord. And there are diversities of workings, but the same God, who worketh all things in all. But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit to profit withal. For to one is given through the Spirit *the word of wisdom* ; and to another the word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit : to another faith, in the same Spirit ; and to another gifts of healings, in the one Spirit ; and to another workings of <sup>2</sup>miracles ; and to another prophecy ; and to another discernings of spirits : to another *divers* kinds of tongues ; and to another the interpretation of tongues :
- 11 but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each one severally even as he will.
- 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body ; so also is Christ. For in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free ; and were all made to drink of one Spirit. For the body is not one member, but many. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body ; it is not therefore not of the body. And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body ; it is not therefore not of the body. If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing ? If the whole were hearing,

<sup>1</sup> Or, when we are judged of the Lord, we are chastened

*Word?*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. powers.

where were the smelling? But now hath God set the 18  
 members each one of them in the body, even as it  
 pleased him. And if they were all one member, 19  
 where were the body? But now they are many mem- 20  
 bers, but one body. And the eye cannot say to the 21  
 hand, I have no need of thee : or again the head to  
 the feet, I have no need of you. Nay, much rather, 22  
 those members of the body which seem to be more  
 feeble are necessary : and those *parts* of the body, 23  
 which we think to be less honourable, upon these we  
<sup>1</sup> Or, put on <sup>1</sup>bestow more abundant honour ; and our uncomely  
*parts* have more abundant comeliness ; whereas our 24  
 comely *parts* have no need : but God tempered the  
 body together, giving more abundant honour to that  
*part* which lacked ; that there should be no schism in 25  
 the body ; but *that* the members should have the  
 same care one for another. And whether one mem- 26  
 ber suffereth, all the members suffer with it ; or *one*  
 member is <sup>2</sup>honoured, all the members rejoice with it.  
 Now ye are the body of Christ, and <sup>3</sup>severally mem- 27  
 bers thereof. And God hath set some in the church, 28  
 first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers,  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. <sup>4</sup>miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, <sup>5</sup>govern-  
 ments, *divers* kinds of tongues. Are all apostles? 29  
<sup>6</sup> Or, wise <sup>6</sup>are all prophets? are all teachers? are all *workers of*  
*counsels* <sup>6</sup>*miracles*? have all gifts of healings? do all speak with 30  
 tongues? do all interpret? But desire earnestly the 31  
 greater gifts. And a still more excellent way shew I  
 unto you.

<sup>1</sup> Or, put on

<sup>2</sup> Or, glorified

<sup>3</sup> Or, members each in his part

<sup>4</sup> Gr. powers.

<sup>6</sup> Or, wise counsels

6 If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, 1 **13**  
 but have not love, I am become sounding brass, or a  
 clanging cymbal. And if I have *the gift of* prophecy, 2  
 and know all mysteries and all knowledge ; and if I  
 have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not  
 love, I am nothing. And if I bestow all my goods to 3  
 feed *the poor*, and if I give my body <sup>6</sup>to be burned, but  
 have not love, it profiteth me nothing. Love suffereth 4  
 long, *and* is kind ; love envieth not ; love vaunteth not  
 itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, 5  
 seeketh not its own, is not provoked, taketh not  
 account of evil ; rejoiceth not in unrighteousness, but 6

<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read that I may glory.

*13. 13*  
 I speak with the tongues of men and of angels  
 but have not love I am become sounding brass  
 or a clanging cymbal  
 And if I have the gift of prophecy  
 and know all mysteries and all knowledge  
 and if I have all faith so as to remove mountains  
 but have not love I am nothing  
 And if I bestow all my goods to feed the poor  
 and if I give my body to be burned  
 but have not love it profiteth me nothing  
 Love suffereth long and is kind  
 love envieth not love vaunteth not itself  
 is not puffed up doth not behave itself unseemly  
 seeketh not its own is not provoked  
 taketh not account of evil rejoiceth not in unrighteousness  
 but

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body ?

20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee : nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary :

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour ; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need : but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked :

25 That there should be no schism in the body ; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it ; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 *Are* all apostles ? *are* all prophets ? *are* all teachers ? *are* all workers of miracles ? [do all interpret ?

30 Have all the gifts of healing ? do all speak with tongues ?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts : and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge ; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind ; charity envieth not ; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil ;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth ;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth : but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail ; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease ; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child : but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly ; but then face to face : now I know in part ; but then shall I know even as also I am known. [greatest of these *is* charity.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three ; but the

#### CHAPTER XIV.

1 FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God : for no man understandeth *him* ; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself ; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied : for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine ?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped ? [himself to the battle ?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken ? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall



7 rejoiceth with the truth ; <sup>1</sup>beareth all things, believeth  
 8 all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Love  
 never faileth : but whether *there be* prophecies, they  
 shall be done away ; whether *there be* tongues, they  
 shall cease ; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall be  
 9 done away. For we know in part, and we prophesy  
 10 in part : but when that which is perfect is come, that  
 11 which is in part shall be done away. When I was a  
 child, I spake as a child, I felt as a child, I thought as  
 a child : now that I am become a man, I have put  
 12 away childish things. For now we see in a mirror,  
<sup>2</sup>darkly ; but then face to face : now I know in part ;  
 but then shall I <sup>3</sup>know even as also I have been  
 13 <sup>4</sup>known. But now abideth faith, hope, love, these  
 three ; <sup>5</sup>and the <sup>6</sup>greatest of these is love.

**14** 1 Follow after love ; yet desire earnestly spiritual *gifts*,  
 2 but rather that ye may prophesy. For he that speaketh  
 in a tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God ; for  
 no man <sup>7</sup>understandeth ; but in the spirit he speaketh  
 3 mysteries. But he that prophesieth speaketh unto  
 4 men edification, and comfort, and consolation. He  
 that speaketh in a tongue <sup>8</sup>edifieth himself ; but he that  
 5 prophesieth <sup>9</sup>edifieth the church. Now I would have  
 you all speak with tongues, but rather that ye should  
 prophesy : and greater is he that prophesieth than he  
 that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that  
 6 the church may receive edifying. But now, brethren,  
 if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall  
 I profit you, unless I speak to you either by way of  
 7 revelation, or of knowledge, or of prophesying, or of  
 teaching ? Even things without life, giving a voice,  
 whether pipe or harp, if they give not a distinction in  
 the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or  
 8 harped ? For if the trumpet give an uncertain voice,  
 9 who shall prepare himself for war ? So also ye, unless  
 ye utter by the tongue speech easy to be understood,  
 how shall it be known what is spoken ? for ye will be  
 10 speaking into the air. There are, it may be, so many  
 kinds of voices in the world, and <sup>10</sup>no *kind* is without  
 11 signification. If then I know not the meaning of the  
 voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and

<sup>1</sup> Or, *covereth*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *in a riddle.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *know fully.*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *known fully.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *but greater than these*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *greater.*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *heareth.*

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *buildeth up.*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *nothing is without voice*

<sup>1</sup> Or, *in my case*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *spirits*.

he that speaketh will be a barbarian unto me. So <sup>12</sup>  
 also ye, since ye are zealous of <sup>2</sup>spiritual *gifts*, seek  
 that ye may abound unto the edifying of the church.  
 Wherefore let him that speaketh in a tongue pray that <sup>13</sup>  
 he may interpret. For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit <sup>14</sup>  
 prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. What is <sup>15</sup>  
 it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray  
 with the understanding also: I will sing with the  
 spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.  
 Else if thou bless with the spirit, how shall he that <sup>16</sup>  
 filleth the place of <sup>3</sup>the unlearned say the Amen at thy  
 giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou  
 sayest? For thou verily givest thanks well, but the <sup>17</sup>  
 other is not <sup>4</sup>edified. I thank God, I speak with <sup>18</sup>  
 tongues more than you all: howbeit in the church I <sup>19</sup>  
 had rather speak five words with my understanding,  
 that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand  
 words in a tongue.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *him that is without gifts*: and so in ver. 23, 24.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *build-ed up*.

Brethren, be not children in mind: howbeit in <sup>20</sup>  
 malice be ye babes, but in mind be <sup>5</sup>men. In the law <sup>21</sup>  
 it is written, By men of strange tongues and by the lips  
 of strangers will I speak unto this people; and not  
 even thus will they hear me, saith the Lord. Where- <sup>22</sup>  
 fore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but  
 to the unbelieving: but prophesying *is for a sign*, not  
 to the unbelieving, but to them that believe. If there- <sup>23</sup>  
 fore the whole church be assembled together, and all  
 speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned  
 or unbelieving, will they not say that ye are mad?  
 But if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving <sup>24</sup>  
 or unlearned, he is <sup>6</sup>reproved by all, he is judged by  
 all; the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and <sup>25</sup>  
 so he will fall down on his face and worship God,  
 declaring that God is <sup>7</sup>among you indeed.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *convicted*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *in*

What is it then, brethren? When ye come together, <sup>26</sup>  
 each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revela-  
 tion, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let all  
 things be done unto edifying. If any man speaketh <sup>27</sup>  
 in a tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most three, and  
*that* in turn; and let one interpret: but if there be no <sup>28</sup>  
 interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and

be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

- 29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.  
 30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.  
 31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.  
 32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.  
 33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.  
 34 Let your women keep silence in the churches : for it is not permitted unto them to speak ; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law.  
 35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home : for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.  
 36 What ! came the word of God out from you ? or came it unto you only ?  
 37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.  
 38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.  
 39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.  
 40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

## CHAPTER XV.

- 1 MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand :
- 2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.
- 3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures ;
- 4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures :
- 5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve :
- 6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once ; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.
- 7 After that, he was seen of James ; then of all the apostles.
- 8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.
- 9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
- 10 But by the grace of God I am what I am : and his grace

29 let him speak to himself, and to God. And let the prophets speak *by* two or three, and let the others  
 30 discern. But if a revelation be made to another sitting  
 31 by, let the first keep silence. For ye all can prophesy  
 one by one, that all may learn, and all may be <sup>2</sup>com-  
 32 forced; and the spirits of the prophets are subject to  
 33 the prophets; for God is not a *God* of confusion, but  
 of peace; as in all the churches of the saints.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *discriminate.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *exhorted*

34 Let the women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but let them be  
 35 in subjection, as also saith the law. And if they would learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home: for it is shameful for a woman to speak in the  
 36 church. What? was it from you that the word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone?

37 If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him take knowledge of the things which I write unto you, that they are the commandment  
 38 of the Lord. <sup>3</sup>But if any man is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *But if any man knoweth not, he is not known.*

39 Wherefore, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. But let all things be done decently and in order.

15 <sup>1</sup> Now I make known unto you, brethren, the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye received, wherein also ye stand, by which also ye are <sup>4</sup>saved; *I make known, I say,* <sup>5</sup>in what words I preached it unto you, if ye hold it fast, except ye believed <sup>6</sup>in vain.  
 3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which also I received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried; and that he hath been raised on the third day according to the scriptures; and that he appeared to Cephas; then to the twelve; then he appeared to above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but some are fallen asleep; then he appeared to James; then to all the apostles; and last of all, as unto one born out of due time, he appeared to me also. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. But by the grace of God I

<sup>4</sup> Or, *saved, if ye hold fast what I preached unto you,*

*except &c.*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *with what word.*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *without cause*

am what I am : and his grace which was bestowed  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *void* upon me was not found <sup>1</sup>vain ; but I laboured more  
abundantly than they all : yet not I, but the grace of  
God which was with me. Whether then *it be* I or they, 11  
so we preach, and so ye believed.

Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised 12  
from the dead, how say some among you that there is  
no resurrection of the dead ? But if there is no resur- 13  
rection of the dead, neither hath Christ been raised :  
and if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preach- 14  
ing <sup>1</sup>vain, <sup>2</sup>your faith also is <sup>1</sup>vain. Yea, and we are 15  
found false witnesses of God ; because we witnessed of  
God that he raised up <sup>3</sup>Christ : whom he raised not  
up, if so be that the dead are not raised. For if the 16  
dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been raised :  
and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain ; 17  
ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are 18  
fallen asleep in Christ have perished. <sup>4</sup>If in this life 19  
only we have hoped in Christ, we are of all men most  
pitiable.

But now hath Christ been raised from the dead, the 20  
firstfruits of them that are asleep. For since by man 21  
*came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the  
dead. For as in Adam all die, so also in <sup>3</sup>Christ shall 22  
all be made alive. But each in his own order : Christ 23  
the firstfruits ; then they that are Christ's, at his  
<sup>5</sup>coming. Then *cometh* the end, when he shall deliver 24  
up the kingdom to <sup>6</sup>God, even the Father ; when he  
shall have abolished all rule and all authority and  
power. For he must reign, till he hath put all his 25  
enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be 26  
abolished is death. For, He put all things in subjec- 27  
tion under his feet. <sup>7</sup>But when he saith, All things  
are put in subjection, it is evident that he is excepted<sup>d</sup>  
who did subject all things unto him. And when all 28  
things have been subjected unto him, then shall the  
Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject  
all things unto him, that God may be all in all.

Else what shall they do which are baptized for the 29  
dead ? If the dead are not raised at all, why then  
are they baptized for them ? why do we also stand in 30

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *our*.

<sup>a</sup> Gr. *the Christ*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *If we have only hoped in Christ in this life*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *presence*.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *the God and Father*.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when, I say, all things &c.*

which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain ; but I laboured more abundantly than they all : yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead ?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen :

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God ; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ : whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised :

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain ; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order : Christ the firstfruits ; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father ; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all ? why are they then baptized for the dead ?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour ?

31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain* :

[every seed his own body.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds.

40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another.

41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.



- 31 jeopardy every<sup>4</sup> hour? I protest by <sup>1</sup>that glorying in you, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, <sup>1</sup>Or, *your glorying*
- 32 I die daily. If after the manner of men I fought with beasts at Ephesus, <sup>2</sup>what doth it profit me? If the dead are not raised, let us eat and drink, for to-morrow
- 33 we die. Be not deceived: Evil company doth corrupt <sup>2</sup>Gr. *what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c.*
- 34 good manners. <sup>3</sup>Awake up righteously, and sin not; for some have no knowledge of God: I speak *this* to move you to shame. <sup>3</sup>Gr. *Awake out of drunkenness righteously.*
- 35 But some one will say, How are the dead raised?
- 36 and with what manner of body do they come? Thou foolish one, that which thou thyself sowest is not quick-
- 37 ened, except it die: and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be, but a bare grain, it
- 38 may chance of wheat, or of some other kind; but God giveth it a body even as it pleased him, and to each
- 39 seed a body of its own. All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one *flesh* of men, and another flesh of
- 40 beasts, and another flesh of birds, and another of fishes. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial:
- 41 but the glory of the celestial is one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial is another. There is one glory of the
- 42 sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in
- 43 glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is
- 44 sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural
- 45 body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual *body*. So also it
- 46 is written, The first man Adam became a living soul. The last Adam *became* a life-giving spirit. Howbeit
- 47 that is not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; then that which is spiritual. The first
- 48 man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is of heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are
- 49 earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the
- 50 earthy, <sup>4</sup>we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. <sup>4</sup>Many ancient authorities read *let us also bear.*

tion inherit incorruption. Behold, I tell you a mystery: 51  
 We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in 52  
 a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last  
 trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead  
 shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.  
 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and 53  
 this mortal must put on immortality. But when <sup>1</sup>this 54  
 corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this  
 mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come  
 to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed  
 up <sup>2</sup>in victory. O death, where is thy victory? O death, 55  
 where is thy sting? The sting of death is sin; and 56  
 the power of sin is the law: but thanks be to God, 57  
 which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus  
 Christ. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye sted- 58  
 fast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of  
 the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is  
 not <sup>3</sup>vain in the Lord.

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *victoriously*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *void*

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as **1** **16**  
 I gave order to the churches of Galatia, so also do ye.  
 Upon the first day of the week let each one of you **2**  
 lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that no collec-  
 tions be made when I come. And when I arrive, **3**  
<sup>4</sup>whomsoever ye shall approve by letters, them will I  
 send to carry your bounty unto Jerusalem: and if it **4**  
 be meet for me to go also, they shall go with me.  
 But I will come unto you, when I shall have passed **5**  
 through Macedonia; for I do pass through Macedonia;  
 but with you it may be that I shall abide, or even **6**  
 winter, that ye may set me forward on my journey  
 whithersoever I go. For I do not wish to see you **7**  
 now by the way; for I hope to tarry a while with you,  
 if the Lord permit. But I will tarry at Ephesus until **8**  
 Pentecost; for a great door and effectual is opened **9**  
 unto me, and there are many adversaries.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters*

Now if Timothy come, see that he be with you **10**  
 without fear; for he worketh the work of the Lord, as  
 I also do: let no man therefore despise him. But set **11**  
 him forward on his journey in peace, that he may come  
 unto me: for I expect him with the brethren. But as **12**  
 touching Apollos the brother, I besought him much to

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery ; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump : for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where *is* thy sting ? O grave, where *is* thy victory ?

56 The sting of death *is* sin ; and the strength of sin *is* the law.

57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

1 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia : for I do pass through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way ; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear : for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.

11 Let no man therefore despise him : but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me : for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to

come unto you with the brethren : but his will was not at all to come at this time ; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints.)

16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*. and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus : for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours : therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with a holy kiss.

21 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Maran atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

come unto you with the brethren : and it was not at all <sup>1</sup>his will to come now ; but he will come when he shall have opportunity.

<sup>1</sup> Or, God's will that he should come now

3 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men,  
4 be strong. Let all that ye do be done in love.

5 Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have set themselves to minister unto the saints),

6 that ye also be in subjection unto such, and to every  
7 one that helpeth in the work and laboureth. And I

rejoice at the <sup>2</sup>coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus  
and Achaicus : for that which was lacking on your

<sup>2</sup> Gr. presence.

8 part they supplied. For they refreshed my spirit and yours : acknowledge ye therefore them that are such.

9 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Prisca salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is  
0 in their house. All the brethren salute you. Salute one another with a holy kiss.

1 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

2 If any man loveth not the Lord, let him be anathema.

3 Maran atha. The grace of the Lord Jesus  
4 Christ be with you. My love be with you all in Christ

<sup>3</sup> That is, Our Lord cometh.

Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE  
TO THE  
CORINTHIANS.

---

PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of 1  
God, and Timothy <sup>1</sup>our brother, unto the church of  
God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are  
in the whole of Achaia : Grace to you and peace from 2  
God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>1</sup> Or, the  
brother.

Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus 3  
Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort ;  
who comforteth us in all our affliction, that we may 4  
be able to comfort them that are in any affliction,  
through the comfort wherewith we ourselves are com-  
forted of God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound 5  
unto us, even so our comfort also aboundeth through  
Christ. But whether we be afflicted, it is for your com- 6  
fort and salvation ; or whether we be comforted, it is for  
your comfort, which worketh in the patient enduring  
of the same sufferings which we also suffer : and our 7  
hope for you is stedfast ; knowing that, as ye are par-  
takers of the sufferings, so also are ye of the comfort.  
For we would not have you ignorant, brethren, con- 8  
cerning our affliction which befell *us* in Asia, that we  
were weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power,  
insomuch that we despaired even of life : <sup>2</sup>yea, we 9  
ourselves have had the <sup>3</sup>answer of death within our-  
selves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in  
God which raiseth the dead : who delivered us out of 10  
so great a death, and will deliver : on whom we have  
<sup>4</sup>set our hope that he will also still deliver us ; ye also 11  
helping together on our behalf by your supplication ;  
that, for the gift bestowed upon us by means of  
many, thanks may be given by many persons on our  
behalf.

<sup>2</sup> Or, but  
we our-  
selves

<sup>3</sup> Or, sen-  
tence

<sup>4</sup> Some an-  
cient author-  
ities read  
*set our hope:*  
*and still*  
*will he de-*  
*liver us.*

For our glorying is this, the testimony of our con- 12  
science, that in holiness and sincerity of God, not in

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## CORINTHIANS.

---

### CHAPTER I.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia :

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort ;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer : or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life :

9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead :

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver : in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us* ;

11 Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but

by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge ; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end ;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit ;

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness ? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay ?

18 But *as* God *is* true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God ;

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy : for by faith ye stand.

## CHAPTER II.

1 BUT I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me ?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice ; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears ; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part : that I may not overcharge you all.



fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we behaved ourselves in the world, and more abundantly to you-  
 13 ward. For we write none other things unto you, than  
 14 what ye read or even acknowledge, and I hope ye  
 14 will acknowledge unto the end : as also ye did ac-  
 knowledge us in part, that we are your glorying, even  
 as ye also are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come  
 before unto you, that ye might have a second <sup>1</sup>benefit ; <sup>1</sup> Or, *grace*  
 16 and by you to pass into Macedonia, and again from <sup>Some</sup>  
 Macedonia to come unto you, and of you to be set <sup>ancient</sup>  
 forward on my journey unto Judæa. When I therefore <sup>authorities</sup>  
 was thus minded, did I shew fickleness ? or the things <sup>read</sup>  
 that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, <sup>joy.</sup>

17 nay ? But as God is faithful, our word toward you is  
 18 not yea and nay. For the Son of God, Jesus Christ,  
 19 who was preached among you <sup>2</sup>by us, *even* <sup>2</sup>by me and

20 in him is yea. For how many soever be the promises  
 of God, in him is the yea : wherefore also through  
 him is the Amen, unto the glory of God through us. <sup>2</sup> Gr.  
*through.*

21 Now he that stablisheth us with you <sup>3</sup>in Christ, and <sup>3</sup> Gr. *into.*  
 22 anointed us, is God ; <sup>4</sup>who also sealed us, and gave us <sup>4</sup> Or, *seeing*  
 the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. *that he both*  
*sealed us*

23 But I call God for a witness upon my soul, that to  
 24 spare you I forbare to come unto Corinth. Not that

we have lordship over your faith, but are helpers of  
 1 your joy : for by <sup>5</sup>faith ye stand. <sup>6</sup>But I determined <sup>5</sup> Or, *your*  
 this for myself, that I would not come again to you *faith*

2 with sorrow. For if I make you sorry, who then is he  
 that maketh me glad, but he that is made sorry by <sup>6</sup> Some  
 3 me ? And I wrote this very thing, lest, when I came, <sup>ancient</sup>  
 I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to <sup>authorities</sup>  
 rejoice ; having confidence in you all, that my joy is <sup>read</sup>  
 4 *the joy* of you all. For out of much affliction and *For.*  
 anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears ;  
 not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might  
 know the love which I have more abundantly unto  
 you.

5 But if any hath caused sorrow, he hath caused

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the more.*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *rather.*

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *wherewith.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *presence*

sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I press not too heavily) to you all. Sufficient to such a one is this punishment which was *inflicted* by <sup>1</sup>the many ; so that 7 contrariwise ye should <sup>2</sup>rather forgive him and comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with his overmuch sorrow. Wherefore I 8 beseech you to confirm *your* love toward him. For to 9 this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, <sup>3</sup>whether ye are obedient in all things. But to 10 whom ye forgive anything, I *forgive* also : for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes *have I forgiven it* in the <sup>4</sup>person of Christ ; that no advantage may be gained over us by Satan : 11 for we are not ignorant of his devices.

Now when I came to Troas for the gospel of Christ, 12 and when a door was opened unto me in the Lord, I had no relief for my spirit, because I found not 13 Titus my brother : but taking my leave of them, I went forth into Macedonia. But thanks be unto God, 14 which always leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest through us the savour of his knowledge in every place. For we are a sweet savour of 15 Christ unto God, in them that are being saved, and in them that are perishing ; to the one a savour from death 16 unto death ; to the other a savour from life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things ? For we are 17 not as the many, <sup>5</sup>corrupting the word of God : but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

<sup>5</sup>Or, *making merchandise of the word of God*

Are we beginning again to commend ourselves ? or 1 **3** need we, as do some, epistles of commendation to you or from you ? Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, 2 known and read of all men ; being made manifest that 3 ye are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God ; not in tables of stone, but in tables *that are* hearts of flesh. And such confidence have we through Christ to God- 4 ward : not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account 5 anything as from ourselves ; but our sufficiency is from God ; who also made us sufficient as ministers of a 6 new <sup>6</sup>covenant ; not of the letter, but of the spirit :

<sup>6</sup> Or, *testament*

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. [toward him.]

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also : for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* in the person of Christ ; [ignorant of his devices.]

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us : for we are not

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother ; but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish :

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death ; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things ?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God : but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

### CHAPTER III.

1 Do we begin again to commend ourselves ? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you ? [all men :]

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of

3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God ; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward :

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves ; but our sufficiency *is* of God ;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament ; not of the letter, but of the spirit : for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance ; which *glory* was to be done away ;

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious ?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech :

13 And not as Moses, *which* put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished :

14 But their minds were blinded : for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament ; which *veil* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit : and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 THEREFORE, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not :

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully ; but, by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost :

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord ; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness,

- 7 for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. But if the ministration of death, <sup>1</sup>written, *and* engraven on stones, came <sup>2</sup>with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look stedfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his face ; which *glory* <sup>3</sup>was passing away :  
8 how shall not rather the ministration of the spirit be  
9 with glory ? <sup>4</sup>For if the ministration of condemnation is glory, much rather doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. For verily that which hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this  
10 respect, by reason of the glory that surpasseth. For  
11 if that which <sup>5</sup>passeth away *was* <sup>6</sup>with glory, much more that which remaineth *is* in glory.  
12 Having therefore such a hope, we use great boldness  
13 of speech, and *are* not as Moses, *who* put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel should not look stedfastly <sup>7</sup>on the end of that which <sup>2</sup>was passing  
14 away : but their <sup>8</sup>minds were hardened : for until this very day at the reading of the old <sup>9</sup>covenant the same veil <sup>10</sup>remaineth unlifted ; which *veil* is done away in  
15 Christ. But unto this day, whensoever Moses is read,  
16 a veil lieth upon their heart. But whensoever <sup>11</sup>it shall turn to the Lord, the veil is taken away. Now the Lord is the Spirit : and where the Spirit of the Lord is,  
17 *there* is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face <sup>12</sup>reflecting as a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from <sup>13</sup>the Lord the Spirit.  
**4** 1 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, even as we  
2 obtained mercy, we faint not : but we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully ; but by the manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to  
3 every man's conscience in the sight of God. But and if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled in them that are  
4 perishing : in whom the god of this <sup>14</sup>world hath blinded the <sup>5</sup>minds of the unbelieving, <sup>15</sup>that the <sup>16</sup>light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image  
5 of God, should not dawn *upon them*. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves  
6 as your <sup>17</sup>servants <sup>18</sup>for Jesus' sake. Seeing it is God,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *in letters.*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *in.*<sup>3</sup> Or, *was being done away*<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read *For if to the ministration of condemnation there is glory.*<sup>5</sup> Or, *is being done away*<sup>6</sup> Gr.*through.*<sup>7</sup> Or, *unto*<sup>8</sup> Gr.*thoughts.*<sup>9</sup> Or, *testament*<sup>10</sup> Or, *remaineth, it not being revealed that it is done away*<sup>11</sup> Or, *a man shall turn*<sup>12</sup> Or, *beholding as in a mirror*<sup>13</sup> Or, *the Spirit which is the Lord*<sup>14</sup> Or, *age*<sup>15</sup> Or, *that they should not see the light... image of God*<sup>16</sup> Gr. *illumination.*<sup>17</sup> Gr. *bondservants.*<sup>18</sup> Some ancient authorities read *through Jesus.*

that said, Light shall shine out of darkness, who shined  
 in our hearts, to give the <sup>1</sup>light of the knowledge of the  
 glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *illumination.*

But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that <sup>7</sup>  
 the exceeding greatness of the power may be of God,  
 and not from ourselves ; *we are* pressed on every side, <sup>8</sup>  
 yet not straitened ; perplexed, yet not unto despair ;  
 pursued, yet not <sup>2</sup>forsaken ; smitten down, yet not <sup>9</sup>  
 destroyed ; always bearing about in the body the <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>3</sup>dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be  
 manifested in our body. For we which live are always <sup>11</sup>  
 delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also  
 of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh. So <sup>12</sup>  
 then death worketh in us, but life in you. But having <sup>13</sup>  
 the same spirit of faith, according to that which is  
 written, I believed, and therefore did I speak ; we also  
 believe, and therefore also we speak ; knowing that he <sup>14</sup>  
 which raised up <sup>4</sup>the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also  
 with Jesus, and shall present us with you. For all <sup>15</sup>  
 things *are* for your sakes, that the grace, being multi-  
 plied through <sup>5</sup>the many, may cause the thanksgiving  
 to abound unto the glory of God.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *left behind*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *putting to death.*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *the Lord.*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *the more.*

Wherefore we faint not ; but though our outward <sup>16</sup>  
 man is decaying, yet our inward man is renewed day  
 by day. For our light affliction, which is for the <sup>17</sup>  
 moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly  
 an eternal weight of glory ; while we look not at the <sup>18</sup>  
 things which are seen, but at the things which are not  
 seen : for the things which are seen are temporal ; but  
 the things which are not seen are eternal.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *bodily frame*

For we know that if the earthly house of our <sup>6</sup>taber- **1 5**  
 nacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a  
 house not made with hands, eternal, in the heavens.  
 For verily in this we groan, longing to be clothed upon <sup>2</sup>  
 with our habitation which is from heaven : if so be <sup>3</sup>  
 that being clothed we shall not be found naked. For <sup>4</sup>  
 indeed we that are in this <sup>6</sup>tabernacle do groan, <sup>7</sup>being  
 burdened ; not for that we would be unclothed, but  
 that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal  
 may be swallowed up of life. Now he that wrought <sup>5</sup>  
 us for this very thing is God, who gave unto us the

<sup>7</sup> Or, *being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon*

hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed ; *we are* perplexed, but not in despair ;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken ; cast down, but not destroyed ;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken ; we also believe, and therefore speak ;

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not ; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory ;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen : for the things which are seen *are* temporal ; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

## CHAPTER V.

1 FOR we know that, if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven :

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened : not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord :

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight :)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men ; but we are made manifest unto God ; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God : or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us ; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead :

15 And *that* he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh : yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature : old things are passed away ; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation ;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them ; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us : we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin ; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.



- 6 earnest of the Spirit. Being therefore always of good  
 7 courage, and knowing that, whilst we are at home in  
 8 the body, we are absent from the Lord (for we walk by  
 9 faith, not by <sup>1</sup>sight); we are of good courage, I say, <sup>1</sup> Gr. *ap-*  
 and are willing rather to be absent from the body, and <sup>1</sup> *pearance.*  
 10 to be at home with the Lord. Wherefore also we <sup>2</sup>make <sup>2</sup> Gr. *are*  
 it our aim, whether at home or absent, to be well- <sup>2</sup> *ambitious.*  
 11 pleasing unto him. For we must all be made mani-  
 12 fest before the judgement-seat of Christ; that each  
 13 one may receive the things *done* <sup>3</sup>in the body, ac- <sup>3</sup> Gr.  
 cording to what he hath done, whether *it be* good <sup>3</sup> *through.*  
 or bad.
- 11 Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we persuade  
 men, but we are made manifest unto God; and I hope  
 that we are made manifest also in your consciences.
- 12 We are not again commending ourselves unto you, but  
 13 *speak* as giving you occasion of glorying on our behalf,  
 that ye may have wherewith to answer them that  
 14 glory in appearance, and not in heart. For whether  
 we <sup>4</sup>are beside ourselves, it is unto God; or whether <sup>4</sup> Or, *were*  
 15 we are of sober mind, it is unto you. For the love of  
 Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that  
 16 one died for all, therefore all died; and he died for  
 all, that they which live should no longer live unto  
 themselves, but unto him who for their sakes died and  
 17 rose again. Wherefore we henceforth know no man  
 after the flesh: even though we have known Christ  
 after the flesh, yet now we know *him so* no more.
- 17 Wherefore if any man is in Christ, <sup>5</sup>*he is* a new <sup>5</sup> Or, there  
 creature: the old things are passed away; behold, <sup>5</sup> *is a new*  
 18 they are become new. But all things are of God, who <sup>5</sup> *creation*  
 reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto  
 19 us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that God  
 was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not  
 reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having  
 20 <sup>6</sup>committed unto us the word of reconciliation. <sup>6</sup> Or, *placed*  
<sup>6</sup> *in us*
- 20 We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ,  
 as though God were intreating by us: we beseech *you*  
 21 on behalf of Christ, be ye reconciled to God. Him  
 who knew no sin he made *to be* sin on our behalf; that  
 we might become the righteousness of God in him.

And working together *with him* we intreat also that ye **1** **6**  
 receive not the grace of God in vain (for he saith, **2**

At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee,

And in a day of salvation did I succour thee :

behold, now is the acceptable time ; behold, now is  
 the day of salvation) : giving no occasion of stumbling **3**  
 in anything, that our ministration be not blamed ; but **4**  
 in everything commending ourselves, as ministers of  
 God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities,  
 in distresses, in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, **5**  
 in labours, in watchings, in fastings ; in pureness, in **6**  
 knowledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, in the <sup>1</sup>Holy  
 Ghost, in love unfeigned, in the word of truth, in the **7**  
 power of God ; <sup>2</sup>by the armour of righteousness on the  
 right hand and on the left, by glory and dishonour, by **8**  
 evil report and good report ; as deceivers, and *yet* true ;  
 as unknown, and *yet* well known ; as dying, and be- **9**  
 hold, we live ; as chastened, and not killed ; as sorrow- **10**  
 ful, yet alway rejoicing ; as poor, yet making many  
 rich ; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our **11**  
 heart is enlarged. Ye are not straitened in us, but **12**  
 ye are straitened in your own affections. Now for a **13**  
 recompense in like kind (I speak as unto *my* children),  
 be ye also enlarged.

Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers : for what **14**  
 fellowship have righteousness and iniquity ? or what  
 communion hath light with darkness ? And what **15**  
 concord hath Christ with <sup>3</sup>Belial ? or what portion hath  
 a believer with an unbeliever ? And what agreement **16**  
 hath a <sup>4</sup>temple of God with idols ? for we are a <sup>4</sup>temple  
 of the living God ; even as God said, I will dwell in  
 them, and walk in them ; and I will be their God, and  
 they shall be my people. Wherefore **17**

Come ye out from among them, and be ye  
 separate,  
 saith the Lord,

And touch no unclean thing ;

And I will receive you,

And will be to you a Father,

And ye shall be to me sons and daughters, **18**

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit* : and so throughout this book.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *through*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *Beliar*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *sanctuary*.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 WE then, *as* workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee : behold, now *is* the accepted time ; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed :

4 But in all *things* approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings ;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report : as deceivers, and *yet* true ;

9 As unknown, and *yet* well known ; as dying, and, behold, we live ; as chastened, and not killed ;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing : as poor, yet making many rich ; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O *ye* Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers : for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness ? and what communion hath light with darkness ?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial ? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel ?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols ? for ye are the temple of the living God ; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them* ; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing* ; and I will receive you,

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

## CHAPTER VII.

1 HAVING therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us ; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn *you* : for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, great *is* my glorying of you : I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side ; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus ;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me ; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent : for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance : for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of : but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge ! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort : yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not

- 7 I saith the Lord Almighty. Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
- 2 <sup>1</sup>Open your hearts to us : we wronged no man, we  
3 corrupted no man, we took advantage of no man. I  
say it not to condemn *you* : for I have said before,  
4 that ye are in our hearts to die together and live to-  
gether. Great is my boldness of speech toward you,  
great is my glorying on your behalf : I am filled with  
comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction.
- 5 For even when we were come into Macedonia, our  
flesh had no relief, but *we were* afflicted on every side ;  
6 without *were* fightings, within *were* fears. Neverthe-  
less he that comforteth the lowly, *even* God, comforted  
7 us by the <sup>2</sup>coming of Titus ; and not by his <sup>2</sup>coming  
only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was com-  
forted in you, while he told us your longing, your  
mourning, your zeal for me ; so that I rejoiced yet  
8 more. For though I made you sorry with my epistle,  
I do not regret it, though I did regret ; <sup>3</sup>for I see that  
that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season.  
9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that  
ye were made sorry unto repentance : for ye were  
made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss  
10 by us in nothing. For godly sorrow worketh repent-  
ance <sup>4</sup>unto salvation, *a repentance* which bringeth no  
regret : but the sorrow of the world worketh death.
- 11 For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye were made  
sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought  
in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what  
indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what longing, yea,  
what zeal, yea, what avenging ! In everything ye  
12 approved yourselves to be pure in the matter. So  
although I wrote unto you, *I wrote* not for his cause  
that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the  
wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be  
13 made manifest unto you in the sight of God. There-  
fore we have been comforted : and in our comfort we  
joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, be-  
14 cause his spirit hath been refreshed by you all. For if

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Make room for us.*<sup>2</sup> Gr. *presence.*<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *for*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *unto a salvation which bringeth no regret*

in anything I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame : but as we spake all things to you in truth, so our glorying also, which I made before Titus, was found to be truth. And his inward affection is more abundantly toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. I rejoyce that in every- thing I am of good courage concerning you. 15 16

Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God which hath been given in the churches of Macedonia ; how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their 'liberality. For according to their power, I bear witness, yea and beyond their power, *they gave* of their own accord, beseeching us with much intreaty in regard of this grace and the fellowship in the ministering to the saints : and *this*, not as we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord, and to us by the will of God. Insomuch that we exhorted Titus, that as he had made a beginning before, so he would also complete in you this grace also. But as ye abound in everything, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all earnestness, and *in* <sup>2</sup>your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also. I speak not by way of commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity also of your love. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. And herein I gave *my* judgement : for this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a beginning a year ago, not only to do, but also to will. But now complete the doing also ; that as *there was* the readiness to will, so *there may be* the completion also out of your ability. For if the readiness is there, *it is* acceptable according as *a man* hath, not according as *he* hath not. For *I say* not *this*, that others may be eased, and ye distressed : but by equality ; your abundance *being a supply* at this present time for their want, that their abundance also may become *a supply* for your want ; 1 8 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *single-*  
*ness.*

<sup>2</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read *our*  
*love to you.*

ashamed ; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all *things*.

### CHAPTER VIII.

1 MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia :

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they were* willing of themselves ;

4 Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in every *thing*, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give *my* advice : for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing *of it* ; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened :

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be a *supply* for your want ; that there may be equality :

15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much had nothing over ; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation ; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches ;

19 And not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind :

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us :

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you.

23 Whether *any do inquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow helper concerning you : or our brethren *be inquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

## CHAPTER IX.

1 FOR as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you :

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago ; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf ; that, as I said, ye may be ready :

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.



15 that there may be equality : as it is written, He that *gathered* much had nothing over ; and he that *gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which putteth the same  
17 earnest care for you into the heart of Titus. For indeed he accepted our exhortation ; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto you of his own accord.

18 And we have sent together with him the brother whose praise in the gospel *is spread* through all the  
19 churches ; and not only so, but who was also appointed by the churches to travel with us in *the matter*  
20 *of* this grace, which is ministered by us to the glory of

20 the Lord, and *to shew* our readiness : avoiding this, that any man should blame us in *the matter of* this  
21 bounty which is ministered by us : for we take thought for things honourable, not only in the sight of the  
22 Lord, but also in the sight of men. And we have sent

with them our brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now much more earnest, by reason of the great confidence which *he*  
23 *hath* in you. Whether *any inquire* about Titus, *he is* my partner and *my* fellow-worker to you-ward ; or our

brethren, *they are* the 'messengers of the churches,  
24 *they are* the glory of Christ. <sup>1</sup>Shew ye therefore unto them in the face of the churches the proof of your love, and of our glorying on your behalf.

9 1 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is  
2 superfluous for me to write to you : for I know your readiness, of which I glory on your behalf to them of Macedonia, that Achaia hath been prepared for a year

past ; and <sup>3</sup>your zeal hath stirred up <sup>4</sup>very many of  
3 them. But I have sent the brethren, that our glorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect ;

4 that, even as I said, ye may be prepared : lest by any means, if there come with me any of Macedonia, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should  
5 put to shame in this confidence. I thought it necessary therefore to intreat the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your afore-

promised <sup>5</sup>bounty, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not of <sup>6</sup>extortion.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *apostles*.

<sup>2</sup> Or. *Show ye therefore in the face ... on your behalf unto them*.

<sup>3</sup> Or. *emulation of you*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *the more part*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *blessing*.

<sup>6</sup> Or. *contribution*

But this *I say*, He that soweth sparingly shall reap 6  
 also sparingly ; and he that soweth <sup>1</sup>bountifully shall  
 reap also <sup>1</sup>bountifully. *Let* each man *do* according 7  
 as he hath purposed in his heart ; not <sup>2</sup>grudgingly, or  
 of necessity : for God loveth a cheerful giver. And 8  
 God is able to make all grace abound unto you ; that  
 ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may  
 abound unto every good work : as it is written, 9

<sup>1</sup> Gr with  
 blessings.

<sup>2</sup> Gr of  
 sorrow.

He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the  
 poor ;

His righteousness abideth for ever.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. single-  
 ness.

And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for 10  
 food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing,  
 and increase the fruits of your righteousness : ye being 11  
 enriched in everything unto all <sup>3</sup>liberality, which work-  
 eth through us thanksgiving to God. For the ministra- 12  
 tion of this service not only filleth up the measure of  
 the wants of the saints, but aboundeth also through  
 many thanksgivings unto God ; seeing that through the 13  
 proving *of you* by this ministration they glorify God  
 for the obedience of your confession unto the gospel  
 of Christ, and for the <sup>3</sup>liberality of *your* contribution  
 unto them and unto all ; while they themselves also, 14  
 with supplication on your behalf, long after you by  
 reason of the exceeding grace of God in you. Thanks 15  
 be to God for his unspeakable gift.

Now I Paul myself intreat you by the meekness and 1 10  
 gentleness of Christ, I who in your presence am lowly  
 among you, but being absent am of good courage  
 toward you : yea, I beseech you, that I may not when 2  
 present shew courage with the confidence wherewith  
 I count to be bold against some, which count of us  
 as if we walked according to the flesh. For though 3  
 we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the  
 flesh (for the weapons of our warfare are not of the 4  
 flesh, but mighty before God to the casting down  
 of strong holds) ; casting down <sup>4</sup>imagination, and 5  
 every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge  
 of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to  
 the obedience of Christ ; and being in readiness to 6  
 avenge all disobedience, when your obedience shall

<sup>4</sup> Or, reason-  
 ings

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly ; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give* ; not grudgingly, or of necessity : for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you ; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work :

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad ; he hath given to the poor : his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness :)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God ;

13 While by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men* ;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.

## CHAPTER X.

1 Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent *am* bold toward you :

2 But I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh :

4 (For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds ;)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ ;

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed :

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For *his* letters, say they, *are* weighty and powerful ; but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves : but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure*, as though we reached not unto you ; for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ :

15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, of other men's labours ; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

## CHAPTER XI.

1 WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly : and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy : for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not

- 7 be fulfilled. <sup>1</sup>Ye look at the things that are before  
 your face. If any man trusteth in himself that he is  
 Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that,  
 8 even as he is Christ's, so also are we. For though  
 I should glory somewhat abundantly concerning our  
 authority (which the Lord gave for building you up,  
 and not for casting you down), I shall not be put to  
 9 shame : that I may not seem as if I would terrify you  
 10 by my letters. For, His letters, they say, are weighty  
 and strong ; but his bodily presence is weak, and his  
 11 speech of no account. Let such a one reckon this,  
 that, what we are in word by letters when we are  
 absent, such *are we* also in deed when we are present.  
 12 For we are not bold <sup>2</sup>to number or compare ourselves  
 with certain of them that commend themselves : but  
 they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves,  
 and comparing themselves with themselves, are with-  
 13 out understanding. But we will not glory beyond *our*  
 measure, but according to the measure of the <sup>3</sup>pro-  
 vince which God apportioned to us as a measure, to  
 14 reach even unto you. For we stretch not ourselves  
 overmuch, as though we reached not unto you : for  
 we <sup>4</sup>came even as far as unto you in the gospel of  
 15 Christ : not glorying beyond *our* measure, *that is*, in  
 other men's labours ; but having hope that, as your  
 faith groweth, we shall be magnified in you according  
 16 to our <sup>3</sup>province unto *further* abundance, so as to  
 preach the gospel even unto the parts beyond you,  
*and* not to glory in another's <sup>5</sup>province in regard of  
 17 things ready to our hand. But he that glorieth, let  
 18 him glory in the Lord. For not he that commendeth  
 himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.
- 11 1 Would that ye could bear with me in a little foolish-  
 2 ness : <sup>6</sup>nay indeed bear with me. For I am jealous  
 over you with <sup>6</sup>a godly jealousy : for I espoused you  
 to one husband, that I might present you *as* a pure  
 3 virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as  
 the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your <sup>7</sup>minds  
 should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity  
 4 that is toward Christ. For if he that cometh preach-  
 eth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or *if* ye

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Do ye look... face?*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *to judge ourselves among, or to judge ourselves with.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *limit Gr. measuring-rod.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *were the first to come*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *but indeed ye do bear with me.*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *a jealousy of God.*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *thoughts.*

receive a different spirit, which ye did not receive, or a different gospel, which ye did not accept, ye do well to bear with *him*. For I reckon that I am not a whit 5 behind 'the very chiefest apostles. But though *I be* 6 rude in speech, yet *am I* not in knowledge; nay, in everything we have made *it* manifest among all men to you-ward. Or did I commit a sin in abasing myself 7 that ye might be exalted, because I preached to you the gospel of God for nought? I robbed other churches, 8 taking wages *of them* that I might minister unto you; and when I was present with you and was in want, I 9 was not a burden on any man; for the brethren, when they came from Macedonia, supplied the measure of my want; and in everything I kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*. As 10 the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this glorying in the regions of Achaia. Wherefore? 11 because I love you not? God knoweth. But what I 12 do, that I will do, that I may cut off <sup>2</sup>occasion from them which desire an occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. For such men 13 are false apostles, deceitful workers, fashioning themselves into apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for 14 even Satan fashioneth himself into an angel of light. It is no great thing therefore if his ministers also 15 fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

I say again, Let no man think me foolish; but if 16 *ye do*, yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory a little. That which I speak, I speak not after 17 the Lord, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of glorying. Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I 18 will glory also. For ye bear with the foolish gladly, 19 being wise *yourselves*. For ye bear with a man, if he 20 bringeth you into bondage, if he devoureth you, if he taketh you *captivè*, if he exalteth himself, if he smiteth you on the face. I speak by way of disparage- 21 ment, as though we had been weak. Yet whereinsoever any is bold (I speak in foolishness), I am bold also. Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Is- 22 raelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham?

<sup>1</sup> Or, those preeminent apostles

<sup>2</sup> Gr. the occasion of them.

received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge ; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely ?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man : for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied : and in all *things* I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore ? because I love you not ? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion ; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel ; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness ; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool ; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews ? so *am* I. Are they Israelites ? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Abraham ? so *am* I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I *am* more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such a one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the



23 so am I. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in labours more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in stripes above  
 24 measure, in deaths oft. Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day have I been in the deep;  
 25 *in* journeyings often, *in* perils of rivers, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils from *my* countrymen, *in* perils from the Gentiles, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false  
 26 brethren; *in* labour and travail, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.  
 27 <sup>2</sup>Beside those things that are without, there is that which presseth upon me daily, anxiety for all the churches. Who is weak, and I am not weak?  
 28 who is made to stumble, and I burn not? If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things that concern  
 29 my weakness. The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, he who is blessed <sup>3</sup>for evermore, knoweth that  
 30 I lie not. In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king guarded the city of the Damascenes, in  
 31 order to take me: and through a window was I let down in a basket by the wall, and escaped his hands.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *race*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Beside the things which I omit*  
 Or, *Beside the things that come out of course*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *unto the ages*.

12 1 <sup>4</sup>I must needs glory, though it is not expedient; but I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.  
 2 I know a man in Christ, fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I know not; or whether out of the body, I know not; God knoweth), such a one caught up  
 3 even to the third heaven. And I know such a man (whether in the body, or apart from the body, I know  
 4 not; God knoweth), how that he was caught up into Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is  
 5 not lawful for a man to utter. On behalf of such a one will I glory: but on mine own behalf I will not  
 6 glory, save in *my* weaknesses. For if I should desire to glory, I shall not be foolish; for I shall speak the truth: but I forbear, lest any man should account of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or heareth  
 7 from me. And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the revelations—wherefore, that I should not be

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Now to glory is not expedient, but I will come &c.*

<sup>1</sup> Or, *stake* exalted overmuch, there was given to me a <sup>1</sup>thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, that I should not be exalted overmuch. Concerning this 8 thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. And he hath said unto me, My grace is <sup>9</sup>sufficient for thee : for *my* power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the strength of Christ may <sup>10</sup>rest upon me. Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake : for when I am weak, then am I strong.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *cover me*  
Gr. *spread a tabernacle over me*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *those preeminent apostles*

<sup>4</sup>Gr. *powers.*

I am become foolish : ye compelled me ; for I <sup>11</sup>ought to have been commended of you : for in nothing was I behind <sup>2</sup>the very chiefest apostles, though I am nothing. Truly the signs of an apostle <sup>12</sup>were wrought among you in all patience, by signs and wonders and <sup>4</sup>mighty works. For what is there <sup>13</sup>wherein ye were made inferior to the rest of the churches, except *it be* that I myself was not a burden to you ? forgive me this wrong.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *spent out.*

Behold, this is the third time I am ready to come <sup>14</sup>to you ; and I will not be a burden to you : for I seek not yours, but you : for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. And I will most gladly spend and be <sup>3</sup>spent for your <sup>15</sup>souls. If I love you more abundantly, am I loved the less ? But be it so, I did not myself burden you ; <sup>16</sup>but, being crafty, I caught you with guile. Did I <sup>17</sup>take advantage of you by any one of them whom I have sent unto you ? I exhorted Titus, and I sent <sup>18</sup>the brother with him. Did Titus take any advantage of you ? walked we not by the same Spirit ? *walked we* not in the same steps ?

<sup>6</sup> Or, *Think ye, you ?*

<sup>6</sup>Ye think all this time that we are excusing our- <sup>19</sup>selves unto you. In the sight of God speak we in Christ. But all things, beloved, *are* for your edifying. For I fear, lest by any means, when I come, I should <sup>20</sup>find you not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not : lest by any means *there should be* strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, back-

flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee : for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake : for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying : ye have compelled me : for I ought to have been commended of you : for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that I myself was not burdensome to you ? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you ; and I will not be burdensome to you : for I seek not yours, but you : for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you ; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you : nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you ?

18 I desired Titus, and with *him* I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you ? walked we not in the same spirit ? *walked we* not in the same steps ?

19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you ? we speak before God in Christ : but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not : lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults :

21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 *THIS* is the third *time* I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time ; and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare :

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith ; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates ?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil ; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong : and this also we wish, *even* your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace ; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

21 bitings, whisperings, swellings, <sup>1</sup>tumults ; lest, when I come again, my God should humble me before you, and I should mourn for many of them that have sinned heretofore, and repented not of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they committed.

<sup>1</sup> Or, disorders

**13** 1 This is the third time I am coming to you. At the mouth of two witnesses or three shall every word be  
2 established. I have said <sup>2</sup>beforehand, and I do say <sup>2</sup>beforehand, <sup>3</sup>as when I was present the second time, so now, being absent, to them that have sinned heretofore, and to all the rest, that, if I come again,  
3 I will not spare ; seeing that ye seek a proof of Christ that speaketh in me ; who to you-ward is not weak,  
4 but is powerful in you : for he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth through the power of God. For we also are weak <sup>4</sup>in him, but we shall live with  
5 him through the power of God toward you. Try your own selves, whether ye be in the faith ; prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you ? unless indeed ye be  
6 reprobate. But I hope that ye shall know that we are  
7 not reprobate. Now we pray to God that ye do no evil ; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do that which is honourable, <sup>5</sup>though we be as  
8 reprobate. For we can do nothing against the truth, <sup>6</sup>though we be as  
9 but for the truth. For we rejoice, when we are weak, and ye are strong : this we also pray for, even your  
10 perfecting. For this cause I write these things while absent, that I may not when present deal sharply, according to the authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for casting down.

<sup>2</sup>Or, plainly

<sup>3</sup> Or, as if I were present the second time, even though I am now absent

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read with.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. and that.

11 Finally, brethren, <sup>6</sup>farewell. Be perfected ; be comforted ; be of the same mind ; live in peace : and the  
12 God of love and peace shall be with you. Salute one another with a holy kiss.

<sup>6</sup> Or, rejoice : be perfected

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE  
GALATIANS.

---

PAUL, an apostle (not from men, neither through **1 1**  
<sup>1</sup> Or, a man <sup>1</sup> man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead), and all the brethren **2**  
 which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia :  
 Grace to you and peace <sup>2</sup> from God the Father, and **3**  
<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read from God our Father, and **4**  
 the Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins, **4**  
 that he might deliver us out of this present evil <sup>3</sup> world,  
 according to the will of our God and Father : to whom **5**  
 be the glory <sup>4</sup> for ever and ever. Amen.

I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him **6**  
 that called you in the grace of Christ unto a different  
 gospel ; which is not another *gospel* : only there are **7**  
 some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel  
 of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, **8**  
 should preach <sup>5</sup> unto you any gospel <sup>6</sup> other than that  
 which we preached unto you, let him be anathema.  
 As we have said before, so say I now again, If any **9**  
 man preacheth unto you any gospel other than that  
 which ye received, let him be anathema. For am I **10**  
 now persuading men, or God? or am I seeking to  
 please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not  
 be a <sup>7</sup> servant of Christ.

For I make known to you, brethren, as touching the **11**  
 gospel which was preached by me, that it is not after  
 man. For neither did I receive it from <sup>1</sup> man, nor was **12**  
 I taught it, but *it came to me* through revelation of  
 Jesus Christ. For ye have heard of my manner of life **13**  
 in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond  
 measure I persecuted the church of God, and made  
 havock of it : and I advanced in the Jews' religion **14**  
 beyond many of mine own age <sup>8</sup> among my country-  
 men, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions

<sup>1</sup> Or, a man

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>3</sup> Or, age

<sup>4</sup> Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit unto you.

<sup>6</sup> Or, contrary to that

<sup>7</sup> Gr. bond-servant.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. in my race.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
G A L A T I A N S .

---

CHAPTER I.

1 PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead ;)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia :

3 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father :

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel :

7 Which is not another ; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God ? or do I seek to please men ? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it :

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen ; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood :

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me ; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. [lie not.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia ;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ :

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

## CHAPTER II.

1 THEN fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised :

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage :

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour ; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me : God accepteth no man's person : for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in conference added nothing to me :

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter ;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles ;)



15 of my fathers. But when it was the good pleasure of  
 God, who separated me, *even* from my mother's womb,  
 16 and called me through his grace, to reveal his Son in  
 me, that I might preach him among the Gentiles ;  
 immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood :  
 17 neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were  
 apostles before me : but I went away into Arabia ;  
 and again I returned unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to  
 19 'visit Cephas, and tarried with him fifteen days. But <sup>1 Or, become</sup>  
 other of the apostles saw I none, <sup>acquainted</sup> 'save James the  
 20 Lord's brother. Now touching the things which I <sup>with</sup>  
 21 write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not. Then <sup>2 Or, but</sup>  
 22 I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia. And I <sup>only</sup>  
 was still unknown by face unto the churches of Judæa  
 23 which were in Christ : but they only heard say, He  
 that once persecuted us now preacheth the faith of  
 24 which he once made havock ; and they glorified God  
 in me.

**2** 1 Then <sup>3 Or, in the</sup> 'after the space of fourteen years I went up <sup>course of</sup>  
 again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also with  
 2 me. And I went up by revelation ; and I laid before  
 them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles,  
 but privately before them who <sup>4 Or, are</sup> 'were of repute, lest  
 by any means I should be 'running, or had run, in  
 3 vain. But not even Titus who was with me, being a  
 4 Greek, was compelled to be circumcised : <sup>5 Or, but it</sup> 'and that <sup>was because</sup>  
 because of the false brethren privily brought in, who <sup>of</sup>  
 came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have  
 in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage :  
 5 to whom we gave place in the way of subjection, no,  
 not for an hour ; that the truth of the gospel might  
 6 continue with you. But from those who <sup>6 Or, what</sup> 'were reputed <sup>they once</sup>  
 to be somewhat (<sup>were</sup> 'whatsoever they were, it maketh no <sup>were</sup>  
 matter to me : God accepteth not man's person)—  
 they, I say, who were of repute imparted nothing to  
 7 me : but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been  
 intrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, even  
 8 as Peter with *the gospel* of the circumcision (for he  
 that wrought for Peter unto the apostleship of the  
 circumcision wrought for me also unto the Gentiles) ;

and when they perceived the grace that was given <sup>9</sup> unto me, James and Cephas and John, they who <sup>1</sup>were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the Gentiles, and they unto the circumcision; only *they would* <sup>10</sup> that we should remember the poor; which very thing I was also zealous to do.

But when Cephas came to Antioch, I resisted him <sup>11</sup> to the face, because he stood condemned. For before <sup>12</sup> that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, fearing them that were of the circumcision. And the rest of the Jews dissembled <sup>13</sup> likewise with him; insomuch that even Barnabas was carried away with their dissimulation. But when I <sup>14</sup> saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Cephas before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest as do the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, how compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? We being Jews by <sup>15</sup> nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, yet knowing <sup>16</sup>

<sup>2</sup>Or, works of law

<sup>3</sup>Or, but only

that a man is not justified by <sup>2</sup>the works of the law, <sup>3</sup>save through faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law: because by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But <sup>17</sup> if, while we sought to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found sinners, is Christ a minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build up again those things <sup>18</sup> which I destroyed, I prove myself a transgressor. For <sup>19</sup> I through <sup>4</sup>the law died unto <sup>4</sup>the law, that I might live unto God. I have been crucified with Christ; <sup>20</sup> yet I live; *and yet* no longer I, but Christ liveth in me: and that *life* which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, *the faith* which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me. I do not make <sup>21</sup> void the grace of God: for if righteousness is through <sup>4</sup>the law, then Christ died for nought.

<sup>4</sup>Or, law

<sup>5</sup>Or, and it is no longer I that live, but Christ &c.

O foolish Galatians, who did bewitch you, before <sup>1</sup> **3** whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly set forth crucified? This only would I learn from you, Received ye the <sup>2</sup>

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship ; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor ; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles : but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him ; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews ?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law : for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin ? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ : nevertheless I live ; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me : and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God : for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

### CHAPTER III.

1 O FOOLISH Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you ?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith ?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

Spirit by <sup>1</sup>the works of the law, or by the <sup>2</sup>hearing of  
 3 faith? Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit,  
 4 <sup>2</sup>are ye now perfected in the flesh? Did ye suffer so  
 5 many things in vain? if it be indeed in vain. He  
 therefore that supplieth to you the Spirit, and worketh  
<sup>3</sup>miracles <sup>4</sup>among you, *doeth he it* by <sup>1</sup>the works of the  
 6 law, or by the <sup>2</sup>hearing of faith? Even as Abraham  
 believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for  
 7 righteousness. <sup>6</sup>Know therefore that they which be of  
 8 faith, the same are sons of Abraham. And the scrip-  
 ture, foreseeing that God <sup>7</sup>would justify the <sup>8</sup>Gentiles  
 by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abra-  
 ham, *saying*, In thee shall all the nations be blessed.  
 9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with the  
 10 faithful Abraham. For as many as are of <sup>1</sup>the works  
 of the law are under a curse: for it is written, Cursed  
 is every one which continueth not in all things that  
 11 are written in the book of the law, to do them. Now  
 that no man is justified <sup>9</sup>by the law in the sight of  
 God, is evident: for, The righteous shall live by faith;  
 12 and the law is not of faith; but, He that doeth them  
 13 shall live in them. Christ redeemed us from the curse  
 of the law, having become a curse for us: for it is  
 written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:  
 14 that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of  
 Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the  
 promise of the Spirit through faith.  
 15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though  
 it be but a man's <sup>10</sup>covenant, yet when it hath been  
 confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto.  
 16 Now to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to  
 his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many;  
 17 but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. Now  
 this I say; A <sup>10</sup>covenant confirmed beforehand by  
 God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty  
 years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the  
 18 promise of none effect. For if the inheritance is of the  
 law, it is no more of promise: but God hath granted  
 19 it to Abraham by promise. What then is the law?  
 It was added because of transgressions, till the seed  
 should come to whom the promise hath been made;

<sup>1</sup> Or, *works of law*<sup>2</sup> Or, *message*<sup>3</sup> Or, *do ye now make an end in the flesh?*<sup>4</sup> Gr. *powers.*<sup>5</sup> Or, *in*<sup>6</sup> Or, *ye perceive*<sup>7</sup> Gr. *justifieth.*<sup>8</sup> Gr. *nations.*<sup>9</sup> Gr. *in.*<sup>10</sup> Or, *testament*

*and it was* ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one ; 20 but God is one. Is the law then against the promises 21 of God? God forbid : for if there had been a law given which could make alive, verily righteousness would have been of the law. Howbeit the scripture 22 hath shut up all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *the faith*

But before <sup>1</sup>faith came, we were kept in ward under 23 the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. So that the law hath been our tutor *to* 24 *bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But now that faith is come, we are no longer under a 25 tutor. For ye are all sons of God, through faith, in 26 Christ Jesus. For as many of you as were baptized 27 into Christ did put on Christ. There can be neither 28 Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be no male and female : for ye all are one *man* in Christ Jesus. And if ye are Christ's, then are 29 ye Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *elements*

But I say that so long as the heir is a child, he 1 4 differeth nothing from a bondservant, though he is lord of all ; but is under guardians and stewards until the 2 term appointed of the father. So we also, when we 3 were children, were held in bondage under the <sup>2</sup>rudiments of the world : but when the fulness of the time 4 came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law, that he might redeem them which were 5 under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God sent forth the 6 Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father. So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son ; 7 and if a son, then an heir through God.

Howbeit at that time, not knowing God, ye were in 8 bondage to them which by nature are no gods : but 9 now that ye have come to know God, or rather to be known of God, how turn ye back again to the weak and beggarly <sup>2</sup>rudiments, whereunto ye desire to be in bondage over again? Ye observe days, and months, 10 and seasons, and years. I am afraid of you, lest by any 11 means I have bestowed labour upon you in vain.

20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but God is one.

21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid : for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female : for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Now I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all ;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father. [the elements of the world :

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son ; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage ?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am* ; for I *am* as ye *are* : ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected ; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of ? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me. [truth ?

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the

17 They zealously affect you, *but* not well ; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in a good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice ; for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law ?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh ; but he of the free woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory : for these are the two covenants ; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not ; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not : for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath a husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.

30 Nevertheless what saith the Scripture ? Cast out the bondwoman and her son : for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.



12 I beseech you, brethren, be as I *am*, for I *am* as ye

13 *are*. Ye did me no wrong : but ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto

14 you the <sup>1</sup>first time : and that which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor <sup>2</sup>rejected ; but ye received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus. <sup>1</sup> Gr. *former.*  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. *spat out.*

15 Where then is that gratulation <sup>3</sup>of yourselves ? for I bear you witness, that, if possible, ye would have <sup>3</sup> Or, *of yours*

16 plucked out your eyes and given them to me. So then am I become your enemy, because I <sup>4</sup>tell you the truth ? They zealously seek you in no good way ; nay, they desire to shut you out, that ye may seek them. <sup>4</sup> Or, *deal truly with you*

18 But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I am again in travail until

20 Christ be formed in you, yea, I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my voice ; for I am perplexed about you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye

22 not hear the law ? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, one by the handmaid, and one by the free-

23 woman. Howbeit the *son* by the handmaid is born after the flesh ; but the *son* by the freewoman *is born*

24 through promise. Which things contain an allegory : for these *women* are two covenants ; one from mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hagar.

25 <sup>5</sup>Now this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is : for she is in bondage with her children. But the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother. For it is written, <sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read *for Sinai is a mountain in Arabia.*

Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not ;

Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not :

For more are the children of the desolate than of her which hath the husband.

28 Now <sup>6</sup>we, brethren, as Isaac was, are children of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so <sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read *ye.*

30 it is now. Howbeit what saith the scripture ? Cast

out the handmaid and her son : for the son of the handmaid shall not inherit with the son of the free-

31 woman. Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of

<sup>1</sup> Or, *For freedom*

a handmaid, but of the freewoman. <sup>1</sup>With freedom I **5**  
did Christ set us free : stand fast therefore, and be not  
entangled again in a yoke of bondage.

<sup>2</sup> Gr.  
*brought to nought.*

Behold, I Paul say unto you, that, if ye receive <sup>2</sup>  
circumcision, Christ will profit you nothing. Yea, I <sup>3</sup>  
testify again to every man that receiveth circumcision,  
that he is a debtor to do the whole law. Ye are <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>severed from Christ, ye who would be justified by the  
law ; ye are fallen away from grace. For we through <sup>5</sup>  
the Spirit by faith wait for the hope of righteousness.

<sup>3</sup> Or,  
*wrought*

For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any- <sup>6</sup>  
thing, nor uncircumcision ; but faith <sup>3</sup>working through  
love. Ye were running well ; who did hinder you that <sup>7</sup>  
ye should not obey the truth ? This persuasion *'came* <sup>8</sup>  
not of him that calleth you. A little leaven leaveneth <sup>9</sup>  
the whole lump. I have confidence to you-ward in the <sup>10</sup>  
Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he  
that troubleth you shall bear his judgement, whoso-  
ever he be. But I, brethren, if I still preach cir- <sup>11</sup>  
cumcision, why am I still persecuted ? then hath  
the stumblingblock of the cross been done away.  
I would that they which unsettle you would even <sup>4</sup>cut <sup>12</sup>  
themselves off.

<sup>4</sup> Or,  
*mutilate themselves*

For ye, brethren, were called for freedom ; only *use* <sup>13</sup>  
not your freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but  
through love be servants one to another. For the <sup>14</sup>  
whole law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this ; Thou  
shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. But if ye bite and <sup>15</sup>  
devour one another, take heed that ye be not con-  
sumed one of another.

But I say, Walk by the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil <sup>16</sup>  
the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the <sup>17</sup>  
Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh ; for these are  
contrary the one to the other ; that ye may not do the  
things that ye would. But if ye are led by the Spirit, <sup>18</sup>  
ye are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh <sup>19</sup>  
are manifest, which are *these*, fornication, unclean-  
ness, lasciviousness, idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, <sup>20</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Or, *parties*

jealousies, wraths, factions, divisions, <sup>6</sup>heresies, envy- <sup>21</sup>  
ings, drunkenness, revellings, and such like : of the  
which I <sup>6</sup>forewarn you, even as I did <sup>6</sup>forewarn

<sup>6</sup> Or, *tell you plainly*

## CHAPTER V.

1 STAND fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law ; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision ; but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well ; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth ?

8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded : but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution ? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty ; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this ; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh : and these are contrary the one to the other ; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like : of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past,

that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance : against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vainglory, provoking one another, envying one another.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 BRETHREN, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness ; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived ; God is not mocked : for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption ; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing : for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised ; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law ; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

you, that they which practise such things shall not  
 22 inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the  
 Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, good-  
 23 ness, faithfulness, meekness, <sup>1</sup>temperance : against such  
 24 there is no law. And they that are of Christ Jesus  
 have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts  
 thereof.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *self-control*

25 If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit let us also walk.  
 26 Let us not be vainglorious, provoking one another,  
 envying one another.

6 1 Brethren, even if a man be overtaken in any tres-  
 pass, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in a  
 spirit of meekness ; looking to thyself, lest thou also  
 2 be tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so  
 3 fulfil the law of Christ. For if a man thinketh himself  
 to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth  
 4 himself. But let each man prove his own work, and  
 then shall he have his glorying in regard of himself  
 5 alone, and not of <sup>2</sup>his neighbour. For each man shall  
 bear his own <sup>3</sup>burden.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *the other.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *load*

6 But let him that is taught in the word communicate  
 7 unto him that teacheth in all good things. Be not de-  
 ceived ; God is not mocked : for whatsoever a man  
 8 soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth  
 unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption ;  
 but he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit  
 9 reap eternal life. And let us not be weary in well-  
 doing : for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.  
 10 So then, as we have opportunity, let us work that  
 which is good toward all men, and especially toward  
 them that are of the household of the faith.

11 See with how large letters I <sup>4</sup>have written unto you  
 12 with mine own hand. As many as desire to make a  
 fair show in the flesh, they compel you to be circum-  
 cised ; only that they may not be persecuted <sup>5</sup>for the  
 13 cross of Christ. For not even they who <sup>6</sup>receive  
 circumcision do themselves keep <sup>7</sup>the law ; but they  
 desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in  
 14 your flesh. But far be it from me to glory, save in  
 the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through <sup>8</sup>which the  
 world hath been crucified unto me, and I unto the

<sup>4</sup> Or, *write*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *by reason of*

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read *have been circumcised.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *a law*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *whom*

<sup>1</sup> Or,  
*creation*

world. For neither is circumcision anything, nor un- 15  
circumcision, but a new <sup>1</sup>creature. And as many 16  
as shall walk by this rule, peace *be* upon them, and  
mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

From henceforth let no man trouble me : for I bear 17  
branded on my body the marks of Jesus.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your 18  
spirit, brethren. Amen.

---

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me : for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
E P H E S I A N S .

CHAPTER I.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus :

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ :

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love :

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved :

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace ;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence ;

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself :

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven<sup>r</sup> and which are on earth ; *even* in him :

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will :

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first<sup>d</sup> trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *[trusted]*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation : in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.



Note that Paul is writing to the  
 from K...  
 = ...  
 = ...  
 A ...  
 I ...  
 ( ) ...

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

1 **1** PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of  
 God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and the  
 2 faithful in Christ Jesus: Grace to you, and peace from  
 God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.  
 3 Blessed (be) the God and Father of our Lord Jesus  
 Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual bless-  
 4 ing in [the] heavenly (places) in Christ: even as he chose  
 us in him before the foundation of the world, that we  
 should be holy and without blemish before him in  
 5 love: having foreordained us unto adoption as sons  
through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the  
 6 good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of  
 his grace, which he freely bestowed on us in the  
 7 Beloved: in whom we have [our] redemption through  
 his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according  
 8 to the riches of his grace, which he made to abound  
 9 toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made  
 known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his  
 10 good pleasure, which he purposed in him unto a dis-  
 pensation of the fulness of [the] times, to sum up all  
 things in Christ, the things in the heavens, and the  
 11 things upon the earth, in him: I say in whom also we  
were made a heritage, having been foreordained accord-  
 ing to the purpose of him who worketh all things  
 12 after the counsel of his will: to the end that we should  
 be unto the praise of his glory, we who had before  
 13 hoped in Christ in whom ye also, having heard the  
 word of [the] truth, the gospel of your salvation, in  
 whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the  
 14 Holy Spirit of promise, which is an earnest of our

1 Some very ancient authorities omit at Ephesus.

2 Or, him: having in love fore-ordained us

3 Or, where-with he endued us

4 Or, where-with he abounded

5 Gr. seasons. where

6 Gr. upon.

7 Or, have

from

to destitute

wherein

wherein

must

x uncap.

inheritance, unto the redemption of God's own possession, unto the praise of his glory.

For this cause I also, <sup>having</sup> heard of the faith in <sup>15</sup> the Lord Jesus, which is <sup>among you</sup> and <sup>which ye</sup> <sup>shew</sup> toward all the saints, cease not to give thanks for <sup>16</sup> you, making mention <sup>of you</sup> in my prayers; that the <sup>17</sup> God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you <sup>a</sup> spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him; having the eyes of your <sup>18</sup> heart enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, <sup>what</sup> the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and <sup>what</sup> the exceeding <sup>19</sup> greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to <sup>that</sup> working of the strength of his might, which <sup>20</sup> he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his <sup>right</sup> hand in the heavenly <sup>places</sup>, far above all rule, and authority, and <sup>21</sup> power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in <sup>this</sup> world, but also in that which is to come: and he put all things (in subjection) under his <sup>22</sup> feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fulness of him that <sup>23</sup> filleth all in all.

And you <sup>did he quicken</sup>, when ye were dead through <sup>1</sup> **2** your trespasses and sins, wherein <sup>aforetime</sup> ye walked <sup>2</sup> according to the <sup>course</sup> of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, <sup>of</sup> the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience; among <sup>3</sup> whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh, and of the <sup>mind</sup>, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest: <sup>4</sup> but God, being rich in mercy, for his great love where- <sup>with</sup> he loved us, even when we were dead through <sup>5</sup> our trespasses, quickened us together <sup>with</sup> Christ, (by grace <sup>have</sup> ye been saved,) and raised us up <sup>with</sup> him, <sup>6</sup> and made us <sup>to sit with him in the</sup> heavenly <sup>places</sup>, in Christ Jesus: that in the ages to come, he might shew <sup>7</sup> the exceeding riches of his grace, in kindness toward us, in Christ Jesus: for by grace <sup>have</sup> ye been saved, <sup>8</sup> through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: not of works, <sup>that</sup> no man should glory. <sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, in

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities insert the *love*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, age

<sup>4</sup> Gr. age.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. thoughts.

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read in *Christ*.

6 to the

6 to the

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers ;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and <sup>revelation</sup> in the knowledge of him :

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened ; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come :

22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

## CHAPTER II.

1 AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins ;

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience :

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind ; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved ;)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus :

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith ; and that not of yourselves : *it is* the gift of God :

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

8.17 a. 17. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands ;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world :

13 But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometime were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us* ;

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances ; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace ;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby :

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. [Father.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God ;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone* ;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord :

22 In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

### CHAPTER III.

1 FOR this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward :

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery ; (as I wrote afore in few words ;

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit ;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel :

- 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus <sup>2 cor. 10</sup> for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.
- 11 Wherefore remember, that <sup>be in</sup> [aforetime] ye, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called Circumcision, in the flesh, made
- 12 by hands, that ye were at that time <sup>col. 2</sup> separate from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of [the promise, having no hope and without God in the world. But now in Christ Jesus, ye that once were far off] are made
- 14 nigh in the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who made both one, and brake down the middle wall of
- 15 partition, having abolished in his flesh the enmity, <sup>col. 2</sup> even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; that he might create in himself, of [the] twain one
- 16 new man, (so) making peace; and might reconcile [them] both in one body unto God through the cross,
- 17 having slain the enmity thereby; and [he] came and <sup>1 Gr.</sup> preached peace to you that were far off, and [peace] <sup>preached good tidings of peace.</sup>
- 18 to them that were nigh; for through him we both have
- 19 our access in one Spirit unto the Father. So then ye are no more strangers and sojourners; but ye are fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household
- 20 of God, being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the
- 21 chief corner stone; in whom <sup>2 Gr. every building.</sup> each several building, fitly framed together, groweth into a holy temple in
- 22 the Lord; in whom ye also are builded together <sup>3 Or, sanctuary</sup> for <sup>4 Gr. into.</sup> a habitation of God in the Spirit.
- 3 1 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus
- 2 in behalf of you Gentiles, if [so be that] ye have heard of the <sup>5 Or, stewardship</sup> dispensation of that grace of God which
- 3 was given me to you-ward; how that by revelation was made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote
- 4 afore in few words, whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive my understanding in the mystery of Christ;
- 5 which in other generations was not made known unto the sons of men, as it hath now been revealed unto
- 6 his holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit; <sup>5 Or, la</sup> to wit; that the Gentiles are fellow-heirs, and fellow-members

of the body, and fellow-partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel; whereof I was made 7 a minister, according to the gift of that grace of God which was given me, according to the working of his power. Unto me, who am less than the least of all 8 saints, was this grace given, to preach unto the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; and to make 9 all men see what is the dispensation of the mystery which from all ages hath been hid in God, who created all things; to the intent that now unto the principalities and the powers in the heavenly places, might be 10 (made) known through the church, the manifold wisdom of God, according to the eternal purpose which he 11 purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: in whom we have 12 boldness and access, in confidence, through our faith in him. Wherefore I ask that ye faint not at my 13 tribulations for you, which are your glory.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *bring to light what is.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *stewardship*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *purpose of the ages.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *the faith of him*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *I*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *is*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *fatherhood.*

For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father, 14 from whom every family in heaven and on earth is 15 named, that he would grant you, according to the 16 riches of his glory, that ye may be strengthened with power through his Spirit in the inward man; that Christ 17 may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, may be 18 strong to apprehend with all the saints, what is the breadth and length and height and depth; and to know 19 the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fulness of God.

Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, unto him be the glory in the 20 church and in Christ Jesus unto all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *all the generations of the age of the ages.*

I therefore, the prisoner in the Lord, beseech you 1 4 to walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye were called, with all lowliness and meekness, with long- 2 suffering, forbearing one another in love; giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of 3 peace. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as 4 also ye were called in one hope of your calling; one 5 Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father 6

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ ;

9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ :

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, [Christ Jesus our Lord :

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man ;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith ; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height ;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love ;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. [hope of your calling ;

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth ?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some, apostles ; and some, prophets ; and some, evangelists ; and some, pastors and teachers ;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ :

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ :

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive ;

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head even Christ :

16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart :

19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus :

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts ;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind ;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.



of all, who is <sup>above</sup> over all, and through all, and in <sup>all</sup> all.  
 7 But unto <sup>every</sup> each one of us was the grace given accord-  
 8 ing to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore  
 he saith,†

When he ascended on high, he led captivity  
 captive,

And gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now <sup>this</sup> He ascended, what is it but that he also  
 10 descended into the lower parts of the earth? He that  
 descended is the same also that ascended far above all  
 11 the heavens, that he might fill all things.) And he <sup>Some</sup>  
 gave some <sup>ancient</sup> to be apostles ;: and some, prophets ;: and <sup>authorities</sup>  
 some, evangelists ;: and some, pastors and teachers ;: <sup>insert first.</sup>  
 12 for the perfecting of the saints, unto the work of  
 13 ministering, unto the building up of the body of  
 Christ : till we all attain unto the unity of the faith,  
 and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a full-  
 14 grown man, unto the measure of the stature of the  
 fulness of Christ : that we may be no longer children,  
 tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind  
 of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in craftiness, after  
 15 the wiles of error ;: but <sup>2</sup> speaking truth in love, may  
 grow up in all things into him, which is the head, <sup>Or, dealing truly</sup>  
 16 even Christ ;: from whom all the body fitly framed and  
 knit together <sup>3</sup> through that which every joint supplieth, <sup>Or, through every joint of the supply</sup>  
 according to the working in due measure of each  
 several part, maketh the increase of the body, unto the  
 building up of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that  
 ye no longer walk as the Gentiles also walk, in the  
 18 vanity of their mind, being darkened in their under-  
 standing, alienated from the life of God, because of  
 the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening  
 19 of their heart ;: who being past feeling, gave themselves  
 up to lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with <sup>4</sup> Or, to make a trade of  
 20, 21 greediness. But ye did not so learn Christ ;: if so be  
 that ye heard him, and were taught in him, even as <sup>5</sup> Or, covetousness  
 22 truth is in Jesus ;: that ye put away, as concerning your  
 former manner of life, the old man, which waxeth  
 23 corrupt after the lusts of deceit ;: and that ye be  
 24 renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new

<sup>1</sup> Or, *which is after God, created &c.* man, <sup>1</sup>which after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

Wherefore, putting away falsehood, speak <sup>ye</sup> truth <sup>25</sup> each one with his neighbour : for we are members one of another. Be ye angry, and sin not ; let not <sup>26</sup> the sun go down upon your <sup>2</sup>wrath : neither give place <sup>27</sup> to the devil. Let him that stole <sup>2</sup>steal no more : but <sup>28</sup> rather let him labour, working with <sup>his</sup> hands the thing <sup>that</sup> is good, that he may have <sup>whereof</sup> to give to him that <sup>hath</sup> need. Let no corrupt <sup>speech</sup> <sup>29</sup> proceed out of your mouth, but such as is good for <sup>3</sup>edifying <sup>as</sup> the need may be, <sup>that</sup> it may <sup>give</sup> grace to them that hear. And grieve not the Holy Spirit <sup>30</sup> of God, in whom ye were sealed unto the day of redemption. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, <sup>31</sup> and clamour, and railing, be put away from you, with all malice : and be ye kind one to another, tender- <sup>32</sup> hearted <sup>3</sup>forgiving each other, even as God <sup>also</sup> in Christ forgave <sup>4</sup>you.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *the building up of the need.*

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read *us*.

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read *you*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *convict*

Be ye therefore imitators of God, as beloved children ; <sup>1</sup> **5** and walk in love, <sup>even</sup> as Christ also loved <sup>you</sup>, and <sup>2</sup> gave himself up for <sup>5</sup>us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for an odour of a sweet smell. ; But fornication, <sup>3</sup> and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not <sup>even</sup> be named among you, as becometh saints ; nor filthi- <sup>4</sup> ness, nor foolish talking, or jesting, which are not befitting : but rather giving of thanks. For this ye <sup>5</sup> know <sup>of</sup> a surety, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, which is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ <sup>and</sup> God. Let no man deceive you with <sup>empty</sup> words : for <sup>6</sup> because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the <sup>sons</sup> of disobedience. Be not ye therefore <sup>7</sup> partakers with them ; for ye were <sup>once</sup> darkness, but <sup>8</sup> are now light in the Lord : walk as children of light, (for the fruit of the light is in all goodness and <sup>9</sup> righteousness and truth), proving what is <sup>well-pleasing</sup> <sup>10</sup> unto the Lord ; and have no fellowship with the un- <sup>11</sup> fruitful works of darkness, but rather <sup>even</sup> <sup>6</sup>reprove them ; for <sup>the</sup> things which are done by <sup>them</sup> in <sup>12</sup> secret it is a shame even to speak of. But all things <sup>13</sup>

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour : for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not : let not the sun go down upon your wrath :

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more : but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. [unto the day of redemption.

30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice :

32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children ;

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints ;

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient : but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words : for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometime darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord : walk as children of light ;

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth ;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reprov'd are made manifest by the light : for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

280 of 6 2010  
792 of 6 2010  
A 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess ; but be filled with the Spirit ;

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord ;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church : and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it ;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing ; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh ; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church :

30 For we are members of his body, Of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery : but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself ; and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord : for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother ; which is the first commandment with promise ;

<sup>H. c.</sup> when they are reprov'd are made manifest by the light : for everything that is made manifest is light. <sup>1 Or, convicted</sup>

14 Wherefore <sup>(he)</sup> saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall shine upon thee.

15 Look therefore carefully how ye walk, not as un-  
16 wise, but as wise, <sup>2 Gr. buying up the opportunity</sup> redeeming the time, because the

17 days are evil. Wherefore be ye not foolish, but un-  
18 derstand what the will of the Lord is. And be not  
drunken with wine, wherein is riot, but be filled <sup>3 Or, in spirit</sup> with

19 the Spirit ; speaking <sup>4 Or, to yourselves</sup> one to another in psalms and  
hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody

20 with your heart to the Lord, giving thanks always for  
all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to

21 God, even the Father ; subjecting yourselves one to  
another in the fear of Christ. <sup>5 Gr. the God and Father.</sup>

22 Wives, be in subjection unto your own husbands, as  
23 unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife,  
as Christ <sup>also</sup> is the head of the church, being himself  
24 the saviour of the body. But as the church is subject  
to Christ, <sup>6 Or, so are the wives also</sup> so let the wives also be to their husbands

25 in everything. Husbands, love your wives, even as  
Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for  
26 it ; that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by  
27 the washing of water with the word, that he might

present the church to himself a glorious church, not  
having spot or wrinkle or any such thing ; but that it  
28 should be holy and without blemish. Even so ought  
husbands also to love their own wives as their own

bodies ; He that loveth his own wife loveth himself ;

29 for no man ever hated his own flesh ; but nourisheth  
30 and cherisheth it, even as Christ <sup>also</sup> the church ; be-  
31 cause we are members of his body. For this cause

shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall  
cleave to his wife ; and the twain shall become one  
32 flesh. This mystery is great : but I speak in regard

33 of Christ and of the church. Nevertheless do ye also  
severally love each one his own wife even as himself ;  
and let the wife see that she fear her husband.

6 1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord : for this is  
2 right. Honour thy father and mother (which is the

first commandment with promise), that it may be well 3  
 with thee, and thou <sup>1</sup>mayest live long on the <sup>2</sup>earth.  
 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath : 4  
 but nurture them in the chastening and admonition  
 of the Lord.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. Bond-  
servants.  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. lords.  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. soul.  
<sup>3</sup> Servants, be obedient unto them that according to 5  
 the flesh are your <sup>4</sup>masters, with fear and trembling, in  
 singleness of your heart, as unto Christ ; not in the 6  
 way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers<sup>7</sup>; but as <sup>8</sup>servants  
 of Christ, doing the will of God from the <sup>6</sup>heart ; with 7  
 good will doing service, as unto the Lord, and not  
 unto men : knowing that whatsoever good thing each 8  
 one doeth, the same shall he receive again from the  
 Lord, whether *(he be)* bond or free. And, ye <sup>4</sup>masters, 9  
 do the same things unto them, and forbear threaten-  
 ing : knowing that both their Master and yours is in  
 heaven, and there is no respect of persons with him.

<sup>6</sup> Or, From  
henceforth  
<sup>7</sup> Gr. be  
made pow-  
erful.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, in  
opening my  
mouth with  
boldness, to  
make  
known  
<sup>9</sup> Gr. a  
chain.  
<sup>6</sup> Finally, <sup>7</sup>be strong in the Lord, and in the strength 10  
 of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that 11  
 ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.  
 For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but 12  
 against the principalities, against the powers, against  
 the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual 13  
hosts of wickedness in the heavenly *places*. Where-  
 fore take up the whole armour of God, that ye  
 may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having  
 done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having girded 14  
 your loins with truth, and having put on the breast-  
 plate of righteousness, and having shod your feet with 15  
 the preparation of the gospel of peace ; withal taking 16  
 up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to  
 quench all the fiery darts of the evil one. And take 17  
 the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit,  
 which is the word of God : with all prayer and suppli- 18  
cation praying at all seasons in the Spirit, and watching  
 thereunto in all perseverance and supplication for all 19  
 the saints, and on my behalf, that utterance may be  
 given unto me <sup>8</sup>in opening my mouth, to make known  
 with boldness the mystery of the gospel, for which I 20  
 am an ambassador in <sup>9</sup>chains ; that in it I may speak  
 boldly, as I ought to speak.

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath : but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ ;

6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers ; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart ;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men :

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, <sup>o</sup>forbearing threatening : knowing that your Master also is in heaven ; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, [my brethren] be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and (having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness ;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace ;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God :

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints ;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador <sup>o</sup>in bonds ; that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

9. 21  
 9. 28  
 12 a  
 12 b

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things :

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ<sup>in</sup> sincerity. [Amen.] *— epb am 24 — begun*

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.



- 21 But that ye also may know my affairs, how I do,  
Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in  
22 the Lord, shall make known to you all things : whom  
I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye  
may know our state, and that he may comfort your  
hearts.
- 23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith,  
from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ  
in uncorruptness.

Red lines were used, for the purpose  
1534 AD. as a guide to the way in which  
the Revision of 1881 is to be made  
as may be  $\frac{1}{6}$  of the Revision of 1881  
as may be  $\frac{1}{6}$  of the Revision of 1881  
with Bible p. 165.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
P H I L I P P I A N S .

---

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bond-servants.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *over-seers*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *ye have me in your heart*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *prove the things that differ*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *fruit.*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *in the whole Prætorium.*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *trusting in my bonds.*

PAUL and Timothy, <sup>1</sup>servants of Christ Jesus, to **1**  
all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi,  
with the <sup>2</sup>bishops and deacons : Grace to you and **2**  
peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

I thank my God upon all my remembrance of you, **3**  
always in every supplication of mine on behalf of you **4**  
all making my supplication with joy, for your fellow- **5**  
ship in furthurance of the gospel from the first day **6**  
until now ; being confident of this very thing, that he **7**  
which began a good work in you will perfect it until **8**  
the day of Jesus Christ : even as it is right for me to **9**  
be thus minded on behalf of you all, because <sup>3</sup>I have  
you in my heart, inasmuch as, both in my bonds and  
in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all  
are partakers with me of grace. For God is my **8**  
witness, how I long after you all in the tender mercies  
of Christ Jesus. And this I pray, that your love may **9**  
abound yet more and more in knowledge and all  
discernment ; so that ye may <sup>4</sup>approve the things **10**  
are excellent ; that ye may be sincere and void of  
offence unto the day of Christ ; being filled with the **11**  
<sup>5</sup>fruits of righteousness, which are through Jesus Christ,  
unto the glory and praise of God.

Now I would have you know, brethren, that the **12**  
things which happened unto me have fallen out rather  
unto the progress of the gospel ; so that my bonds **13**  
became manifest in Christ <sup>6</sup>throughout the whole  
prætorian guard, and to all the rest ; and that most of **14**  
the brethren in the Lord, being confident through  
my bonds, are more abundantly bold to speak the  
word of God without fear. Some indeed preach **15**  
Christ even of envy and strife ; and some also of good

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
P H I L I P P I A N S .

---

CHAPTER I.

1 PAUL and Timotheus, [the] servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons :

2 Grace [be] unto you, and peace, from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now ;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ :

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart ; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how [greatly] I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and [in] all judgment ;

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent ; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel ;

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places ;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are [much] more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife ; and some also of good will :

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds :

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then ? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached ; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour : yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ ; which is far better :

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith ;

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ : that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel ;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries : which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake ;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now bear to be in me.

## CHAPTER II.

1 If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory ; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

16 will : the one [do it] of love, knowing that I am set for  
 17 the defence of the gospel : but the other proclaim  
 Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up  
 18 affliction for me in my bonds. What then? only that  
in every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ  
 is proclaimed ; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will  
 19 rejoice. For I know that this shall turn to my salva-  
 tion, through your supplication and the supply of the  
 20 Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my earnest expect-  
 ation and hope, that in nothing (shall I be put to  
shame, but that with all boldness, as always, so now  
 also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether by  
 21 life, or by death. For to me to live is Christ, and to  
 22 die is gain. <sup>1</sup>But if to live in the flesh, — [if] this is the  
 fruit of my work, then <sup>2</sup>what I shall choose <sup>3</sup>I wot  
 23 not. But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the  
 desire to depart and be with Christ ; for it is [very] far  
 24 better : yet to abide in the flesh is more needful for  
 25 your sake. And having this confidence, I know that  
 I shall abide, [yea] and abide with you all, for your  
 26 progress and joy <sup>4</sup>in the faith ; that your glorying may  
abound in Christ Jesus in me through my presence  
 27 with you again. Only <sup>5</sup>let your manner of life be  
worthy of the gospel of Christ : that, whether I come and  
 see you or be absent, I may hear of your state, that ye  
 stand fast in one spirit, with one soul striving <sup>6</sup>for the  
 28 faith of the gospel ; and in nothing affrighted by the  
 adversaries : which is for them an evident token of  
 perdition, but of your salvation, and that from God ;  
 29 because to you it hath been granted in the behalf of  
 Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer  
 30 in his behalf : having the same conflict which ye saw  
 in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 1 If there is therefore any comfort in Christ, if any  
 consolation of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if  
 2 any tender mercies and compassions, fulfil ye my joy,  
 that ye be of the same mind, having the same love,  
 3 being of one accord, <sup>7</sup>of one mind ; doing nothing  
 through faction or through vainglory, but in lowliness  
 4 of mind each counting other better than himself ; not  
looking each of you to his own things, but each of you

<sup>1</sup> Or, But if to live in the flesh be my lot, this is the fruit of my work : and what I shall choose I wot not.

<sup>2</sup> Or, what shall I choose ?

<sup>3</sup> Or, I do not make known

<sup>4</sup> Or, of faith

<sup>5</sup> Gr. behave as citizens unworthily.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. with.

<sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities read of the same mind.

also to the things of others. Have this mind in you, 5  
 which was also in Christ Jesus : who, <sup>1</sup>being in the 6  
 form of God, counted it not <sup>2</sup>a prize to be on an  
 equality with God, but emptied himself, taking the 7  
 form of a <sup>3</sup>servant, <sup>4</sup>being made in the likeness of  
 men ; and being found in fashion as a man, he 8  
 humbled himself, becoming obedient even unto death,  
 yea, the death of the cross. Wherefore also God 9  
 highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name  
 which is above every name ; that in the name of 10  
 Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven  
 and things on earth and <sup>5</sup>things under the earth, and 11  
 that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is  
 Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. being originally.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. a thing to be grasped.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. bond-servant.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. be-coming in.

<sup>5</sup> Or, things of the world below

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities omit as

<sup>7</sup> Gr. luminaries.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. poured out as a drink-offering.

<sup>9</sup> Gr. genuinely.

So then, my beloved, even as ye have always 12  
 obeyed, not <sup>6</sup>as in my presence only, but now much  
 more in my absence, work out your own salvation  
 with fear and trembling ; for it is God which worketh 13  
 in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.  
 Do all things without murmurings and disputings ; 14  
 that ye may be blameless and harmless, children of 15  
 God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and  
 perverse generation, among whom ye are seen as  
<sup>7</sup>lights in the world, holding forth the word of life ; 16  
 that I may have whereof to glory in the day of Christ,  
 that I did not run in vain neither labour in vain. Yea, 17  
 and if I am <sup>8</sup>offered upon the sacrifice and service of  
 your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all : and in the 18  
 same manner do ye also joy, and rejoice with me.

But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy 19  
 shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort,  
 when I know your state. For I have no man like- 20  
 minded, who will care <sup>9</sup>truly for your state. For they 21  
 all seek their own, not the things of Jesus Christ. But 22  
 ye know the proof of him, that, as a child serveth a  
 father, so he served with me in furtherance of the  
 gospel. Him therefore I hope to send forthwith, so 23  
 soon as I shall see how it will go with me : but I trust 24  
 in the Lord that I myself also shall come shortly.  
 But I counted it necessary to send to you Epaphro- 25  
 ditus, my brother and fellow-worker and fellow-soldier,

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus :

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God :

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men :

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name :

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth ;

11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling :

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings :

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world ;

16 Holding forth the word of life ; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death : but God had mercy on him ; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness ; and hold such in reputation :

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

### CHAPTER III.

1 FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more :

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews ; as touching the law, a Pharisee ;

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church ; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord : for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith :

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death ; [dead.

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect : but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.



- 26 and your messenger and minister to my need; since <sup>1</sup> he longed <sup>2</sup> after you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had heard that he was sick: for indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that
- 27 I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. I [have] sent him therefore the more diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy; and hold such in honour: because for the work of <sup>3</sup> Christ he came nigh unto death, hazarding his life to supply that which was lacking in your service toward me. <sup>4</sup> Gr. apostle. <sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read to see you all. <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read the Lord. <sup>4</sup> Or, farewell
- 3** 1 Finally, my brethren, <sup>4</sup> rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you it is safe. Beware of [the] dogs, beware of [the] evil workers, beware of the concision: for we are the circumcision, who worship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh: though I [myself] might have confidence [even] in the flesh: if any other man <sup>5</sup> thinketh to have confidence in the flesh, I [yet] more: circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; as touching zeal, persecuting the church; as touching the righteousness which is in the law, [found] blameless. Howbeit what things were <sup>6</sup> gain to me, these [have] I counted loss for Christ. Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may gain Christ, and be found in him, <sup>7</sup> not having a righteousness of mine own, [even] that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is of God <sup>8</sup> by faith: that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conformed unto his death; if by any means I may attain unto the resurrection from the dead. Not that I have already obtained, or am already made perfect: but I press on, if [so be] that I may <sup>9</sup> apprehend that <sup>5</sup> Or, seemeth <sup>6</sup> Gr. gains. <sup>7</sup> Or, refuse <sup>8</sup> Or, not having as my righteousness that which is of the law <sup>9</sup> Gr. upon. <sup>10</sup> Or, apprehend, seeing that also I was apprehended

for which also I was apprehended by Christ Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself yet to have apprehended : 13 but, one thing *I do*, forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are before, I press on toward the goal unto the prize of 14 the <sup>2</sup>high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Let us 15 therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded : and if in any thing ye are otherwise minded, even this shall God reveal unto you : only, whereunto we have 16 already attained, by that same rule let us walk. ^

Brethren, be ye imitators together of me, and mark 17 them which so walk even as ye have us for an example. For many walk, of whom I told you often, 18 and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ : whose end is perdi- 19 tion, whose god is the belly, and *whose* glory is in their shame, <sup>3</sup>who mind earthly things. For our <sup>3</sup>city- 20 zenship is in heaven ; from whence also we wait for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ : who shall fashion 21 anew the body of our humiliation, *that it may be con-* formed to the body of his glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject all things unto himself.

Wherefore, my brethren, beloved and longed for, 1 **4** my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my beloved.

I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to be of the 2 same mind in the Lord. Yea, I beseech thee also, 3 true yokefellow, help these women, for they laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life.

<sup>4</sup>Rejoice in the Lord always : again I will say, <sup>4</sup>Re- 4 joice. Let your <sup>5</sup>forbearance be known unto all men. 5 The Lord is at hand. In nothing be anxious ; but in 6 everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understand- 7 ing, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.

Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, what- 8

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *yet*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *upward*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *commonwealth*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *Farewell*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *gentleness*

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended : but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded : and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing. Fe

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ :

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven ; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ :

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yoketellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always : and again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing ; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever

things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report ; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do : and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again ; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want : for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound : every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye, Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift : but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound : I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. [Amen.]

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

- soever things are <sup>1</sup>honourable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are <sup>2</sup>of good report ; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, <sup>3</sup>think on these 9 things. The things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw in me, [these things] do : and the God of peace shall be with you.
- 10 But I <sup>4</sup>rejoice in the Lord greatly, that now at length ye have revived your thought for me ; <sup>5</sup>wherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked opportunity.
- 11 Not that I speak in respect of want : for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therein to be content. I know how to be abased, and I know [also] how to abound : in everything and in all things have I learned the secret both to be filled and to be hungry, 13 both to abound and to be in want. I can do all 14 things in him that strengtheneth me. Howbeit ye did 15 well, that ye had fellowship with my affliction. And ye yourselves also know, [ye Philippians] that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church had fellowship with me in the matter 16 of giving and receiving, but ye only ; for even in Thes- 17 salonica ye sent once and again unto my need. Not that I seek for the gift ; but I seek for the fruit that in- 18 creaseth to your account. But I have all [things] and abound : I am filled, having received from Epaphroditus the things that came from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to 19 God. And my God shall fulfil every need of yours 20 according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. Now unto our God and Father be the glory <sup>6</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.
- 21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren 22 which are with me salute you. All the saints salute you, especially they that are of Cæsar's household.
- 23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *reverend.*<sup>2</sup> Or, *gracious*<sup>3</sup> Gr. *take account of.*<sup>4</sup> Gr. *re-joiced.*<sup>5</sup> Or, *seeing that*<sup>6</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE C O L O S S I A N S.

---

PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of **1**  
 God, and Timothy <sup>1</sup>our brother, <sup>2</sup>to the saints and **2**  
 faithful brethren in Christ *which are* at Colossæ : Grace  
 to you and peace from God our Father.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the brother*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *to those that are at Colossæ, holy and faithful brethren in Christ*

We give thanks to God the Father of our Lord **3**  
 Jesus Christ, praying always for you, having heard of **4**  
 your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye  
 have toward all the saints, because of the hope which is **5**  
 laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard before  
 in the word of the truth of the gospel, which is come **6**  
 unto you ; even as it is also in all the world bearing  
 fruit and increasing, as *it doth* in you also, since the  
 day ye heard and knew the grace of God in truth ;  
 even as ye learned of Epaphras our beloved fellow- **7**  
 servant, who is a faithful minister of Christ on <sup>3</sup>our  
 behalf, who also declared unto us your love in the **8**  
 Spirit.

<sup>8</sup> Many ancient authorities read *your*.

For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, **9**  
 do not cease to pray and make request for you, that  
 ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all  
 spiritual wisdom and understanding, to walk worthily **10**  
 of the Lord <sup>4</sup>unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every  
 good work, and increasing <sup>5</sup>in the knowledge of God ;  
<sup>6</sup>strengthened <sup>7</sup>with all power, according to the might **11**  
 of his glory, unto all patience and longsuffering with  
 joy ; giving thanks unto' the Father, who made <sup>8</sup>us **12**  
 meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints  
 in light ; who delivered us out of the power of dark- **13**  
 ness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son  
 of his love ; in whom we have our redemption, the **14**  
 forgiveness of our sins : who is the image of the in- **15**  
 visible God, the firstborn of all creation ; for in him **16**

<sup>4</sup> Or, *unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *by*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *made powerful*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *in*

<sup>8</sup> Some ancient authorities read *you*.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
C O L O S S I A N S .

---

CHAPTER I.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse : Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel ;

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world ; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth :

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding ;

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God ;

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness ;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light :

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son :

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins :

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature :

16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and

that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers : all things were created by him, and for him :

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist :

18 And he is the head of the body, the church : who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead ; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell ;

20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself ; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight :

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven ; whereof I Paul am made a minister ;

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church :

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God ;

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints :

27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles ; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory :

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom ; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus :

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

## CHAPTER II.

1 FOR I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh ;

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in



were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers ; all things have been created through him, and unto him ;  
 17 and he is before all things, and in him all things  
 18 <sup>1</sup>consist. And he is the head of the body, the church : who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead ; <sup>1</sup>That is, hold together.  
<sup>2</sup>that in all things he might have the preeminence. <sup>2</sup>Or, that among all he might have  
 19 <sup>3</sup>For it was the good pleasure *of the Father* that in  
 20 him should all the fulness dwell ; and through him to reconcile all things <sup>4</sup>unto <sup>5</sup>himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross ; through him, <sup>3</sup>Or, For the whole fulness of God was pleased to dwell in him. *I say*, whether things upon the earth, or things in the  
 21 heavens. And you, being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works, yet now  
 22 <sup>6</sup>hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and  
 23 unproveable before him : if so be that ye continue in the faith, grounded and stedfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel which ye heard, which was preached in all creation under heaven ; whereof I Paul was made a minister. <sup>4</sup>Or, into him <sup>5</sup>Or, him <sup>6</sup>Some ancient authorities read ye have been reconciled.

24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which  
 25 is the church ; whereof I was made a minister, according to the <sup>7</sup>dispensation of God which was given <sup>7</sup>Or, stewardship  
 26 me to you-ward, to fulfil the word of God, *even* the mystery which hath been hid <sup>8</sup>from all ages and generations : but now hath it been manifested to his saints, <sup>8</sup>Gr. from the ages and from the generations.  
 27 to whom God was pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles,  
 28 which is Christ in you, the hope of glory : whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man  
 29 perfect in Christ ; whereunto I labour also, striving according to his working, which worketh in me <sup>9</sup>mightily. <sup>9</sup>Or, in power

2 1 For I would have you know how greatly I strive for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as  
 2 have not seen my face in the flesh ; that their hearts

<sup>1</sup> Or, *fulness*

<sup>2</sup> The ancient authorities vary much in the text of this passage.

may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the <sup>1</sup>full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mystery of God, <sup>2</sup>even Christ, in whom are all the treasures of wisdom <sup>3</sup>and knowledge hidden. This I say, that no one <sup>4</sup>may delude you with persuasiveness of speech. For <sup>5</sup>though I am absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *by*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities insert *in it*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *See whether*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *elements*

As therefore ye received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* <sup>6</sup>walk in him, rooted and builded up in him, and <sup>7</sup>established <sup>3</sup>in your faith, even as ye were taught, abounding <sup>4</sup>in thanksgiving.

<sup>5</sup>Take heed lest there shall be any one that maketh <sup>8</sup>spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the <sup>6</sup>rudiments of the world, and not after Christ : for in him dwelleth all <sup>9</sup>the fulness of the Godhead bodily, and in him ye are <sup>10</sup>made full, who is the head of all principality and power : in whom ye were also circumcised with a <sup>11</sup>circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ ; having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye <sup>12</sup>were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead. And you, <sup>13</sup>being dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you, *I say*, did he quicken together with him, having forgiven us all our trespasses ; having blotted out <sup>7</sup>the bond written in ordinances <sup>14</sup>that was against us, which was contrary to us : and he hath taken it out of the way, nailing it to the cross ; <sup>8</sup>having put off from himself the principalities and the <sup>15</sup>powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *the bond that was against us by its ordinances*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *having put off from himself his body, he made a show of the principalities &c.*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *of his own mere will, by humility &c.*

<sup>10</sup> Or, *taking his stand upon*

<sup>11</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, insert *not*.

Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in <sup>16</sup>drink, or in respect of a feast day or a new moon or a sabbath day : which are a shadow of the things to <sup>17</sup>come ; but the body is Christ's. Let no man rob you of <sup>18</sup>your prize <sup>9</sup>by a voluntary humility and worshipping of the angels, <sup>10</sup>dwelling in the things which he hath <sup>11</sup>seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, and not <sup>19</sup>

love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ ;

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him :

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power :

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ :

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses ;

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross ;

15 *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days* :

17 Which are a shadow of things to come ; but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints

and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (Touch not ; taste not ; handle not ;

22 Which all are to perish with the using ;) after the commandments and doctrines of men ?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body ; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

### CHAPTER III.

1 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth ; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry :

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience :

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these ; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds ;

10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him :

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free : but Christ *is* all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering ;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any : even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye. [of perfectness.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body ; and be ye thankful.

holding fast the Head, from whom all the body, being supplied and knit together through the joints and bands, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 If ye died with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, do ye sub-

21 ject yourselves to ordinances, Handle not, nor taste,  
22 nor touch (all which things are to perish with the using), after the precepts and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and severity to the body ; *but are* not of any <sup>2</sup>value against the indulgence of the flesh. <sup>2</sup> Or, *honour*

3 1 If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated on the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are upon the earth.

3 For ye died, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, *who is* <sup>3</sup>our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory. <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *your*.

5 <sup>4</sup>Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth ; fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, the which is idolatry ; for

which things' sake cometh the wrath of God <sup>5</sup>upon the sons of disobedience ; <sup>6</sup>in the which ye also

8 walked aforetime, when ye lived in these things. But now put ye also away all these ; anger, wrath, malice,

9 railing, shameful speaking out of your mouth : lie not one to another ; seeing that ye have put off the old man with his doings, and have put on the new man,

10 which is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him : where there cannot

11 be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bondman, freeman : but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as God's elect, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, meekness,

13 longsuffering ; forbearing one another, and forgiving each other, if any man have a complaint against

any ; even as <sup>7</sup>the Lord forgave you, so also do ye : <sup>7</sup> Many ancient authorities read *Christ*.

14 and above all these things *put on* love, which is the

15 bond of perfectness. And let the peace of Christ

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *arbitrate.*

<sup>1</sup>rule in your hearts, to the which also ye were called in one body ; and be ye thankful. Let the word of **16**

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read the Lord : others, *God.*

<sup>2</sup>Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom ; teaching and admonishing <sup>3</sup>one another with psalms *and* hymns *and* spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts unto God. And whatsoever ye do, **17**

<sup>3</sup> Or, *your-selves*

in word or in deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.

Wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as is **18** fitting in the Lord. Husbands, love your wives, and be **19** not bitter against them. Children, obey your parents **20** in all things, for this is well-pleasing in the Lord.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *Bond-servants.*

Fathers, provoke not your children, that they be **21** not discouraged. <sup>4</sup>Servants, obey in all things them **22**

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *lords.*

that are your <sup>5</sup>masters according to the flesh ; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord : whatsoever ye do, **23**

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *from the soul.*

work <sup>6</sup>heartily, as unto the Lord, and not unto men ; knowing that from the Lord ye shall receive the **24** recompense of the inheritance : ye serve the Lord

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *receive again the wrong.*

Christ. For he that doeth wrong shall <sup>7</sup>receive again **25** for the wrong that he hath done : and there is no respect of persons. <sup>5</sup>Masters, render unto your <sup>4</sup>ser- **1 4**

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *equality.*

vants that which is just and <sup>8</sup>equal ; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

Continue stedfastly in prayer, watching therein with **2** thanksgiving ; withal praying for us also, that God **3** may open unto us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds ; that **4** I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak. Walk **5**

<sup>9</sup> Gr. *buying up the opportunity.*

in wisdom toward them that are without, <sup>9</sup>redeeming the time. Let your speech be always with grace, **6** seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer each one.

All my affairs shall Tychicus make known unto you, **7** the beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord : whom I have sent unto you for **8** this very purpose, that ye may know our estate, and that he my comfort your hearts ; together with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom ; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things : for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh ; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers ; but in singleness of heart, fearing God :

23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men ;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance : for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done : and there is no respect of persons

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 MASTERS, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal ; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving ;

3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds :

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech *be* always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow servant in the Lord :

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts ;

9 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one of*

you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments : if he come unto you, receive him ;)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellow workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans ; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.



you. They shall make known unto you all things that *are done* here.

- 10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments ; if he come unto you, 11 receive him), and Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision : these only *are my* fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, men that have 12 been a comfort unto me. Epaphras, who is one of you, a 'servant of Christ Jesus, saluteth you, always striving for you in his prayers, that ye may stand 13 perfect and fully assured in all the will of God. For I bear him witness, that he hath much labor for you, and for them in Laodicea, and for them in Hierapolis. 14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas salute you. 15 Salute the brethren that are in Laodicea, and <sup>2</sup>Nymphas, and the church that is in <sup>3</sup>their house. 16 And when <sup>4</sup>this epistle hath been read among you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans ; and that ye also read the epistle from Laodicea. 17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it. 18 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bond-servant*.

<sup>2</sup> The Greek may represent *Nympha*.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *her*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *the*.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE  
 TO THE  
 T H E S S A L O N I A N S .

---

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church **1** **1**  
 of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord  
 Jesus Christ : Grace to you and peace.

We give thanks to God always for you all, making **2**  
 mention *of you* in our prayers ; remembering without **3**  
 ceasing your work of faith and labour of love and  
 patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before our  
 God and Father ; knowing, brethren beloved of God, **4**  
 your election, <sup>1</sup>how that our gospel came not unto **5**  
 you in word only, but also in power, and in the <sup>2</sup>Holy  
 Ghost, and *in* much <sup>3</sup>assurance ; even as ye know  
 what manner of men we shewed ourselves toward you  
 for your sake. And ye became imitators of us, and of **6**  
 the Lord, having received the word in much affliction,  
 with joy of the <sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost ; so that ye became an **7**  
 ensample to all that believe in Macedonia and in  
 Achaia. For from you hath sounded forth the word **8**  
 of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but  
 in every place your faith to God-ward is gone forth ;  
 so that we need not to speak anything. For they **9**  
 themselves report concerning us what manner of enter-  
 ing in we had unto you ; and how ye turned unto  
 God from idols, to serve a living and true God, and **10**  
 to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from  
 the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivereth us from the  
 wrath to come.

<sup>1</sup>Or, *because*  
*our gospel*  
*&c.*

<sup>2</sup>Or, *Holy*  
*Spirit*

<sup>3</sup>Or,  
*fulness*

For yourselves, brethren, know our entering in **1** **2**  
 unto you, that it hath not been found vain : but **2**  
 having suffered before, and been shamefully entreated,  
 as ye know, at Philippi, we waxed bold in our God to  
 speak unto you the gospel of God in much conflict.  
 For our exhortation *is* not of error, nor of uncleanness, **3**

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## THESSALONIANS.

---

### CHAPTER I.

1 PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father, and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ : Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers ;

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father ;

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance ; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost :

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to Godward is spread abroad ; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God ;

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

### CHAPTER II.

1 FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain :

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile :

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak ; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness ; God *is* witness :

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children :

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail : for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe :

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children,

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus : for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews :

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us ; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men :

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always : for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again ; but Satan hindered us.

4 nor in guile : but even as we have been approved of  
 God to be intrusted with the gospel, so we speak ;  
 not as pleasing men, but God which proveth our  
 5 hearts. For neither at any time were we found using  
 words of flattery, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetous-  
 6 ness, God is witness ; nor seeking glory of men,  
 neither from you, nor from others, when we might  
 7 have <sup>1</sup>been burdensome, as apostles of Christ. But  
 we were <sup>2</sup>gentle in the midst of you, as when a nurse  
 8 cherisheth her own children: even so, being affectionately  
 desirous of you, we were well pleased to impart unto  
 you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own  
 9 souls, because ye were become very dear to us. For  
 ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail : work-  
 ing night and day, that we might not burden any of  
 10 you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. Ye  
 are witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and righteously  
 and unblameably we behaved ourselves toward you  
 11 that believe : as ye know how we *dealt with* each one  
 of you, as a father with his own children, exhorting  
 12 you, and encouraging *you*, and testifying, to the end  
 that ye should walk worthily of God, who <sup>3</sup>calleth you  
 into his own kingdom and glory.

13 And for this cause we also thank God without  
 ceasing, that, when ye received from us <sup>4</sup>the word of  
 the message, *even the word* of God, ye accepted *it* not  
 as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of  
 14 God, which also worketh in you that believe. For ye,  
 brethren, became imitators of the churches of God  
 which are in Judæa in Christ Jesus : for ye also  
 suffered the same things of your own countrymen,  
 15 even as they did of the Jews ; who both killed the  
 Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drave out us, and  
 16 please not God, and are contrary to all men ; forbid-  
 ding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be  
 saved ; to fill up their sins alway : but the wrath is  
 come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being bereaved of you for <sup>5a</sup>a  
 short season, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured  
 the more exceedingly to see your face with great  
 18 desire : because we would fain have come unto you, I

<sup>1</sup>Or, *claimed honour*

<sup>2</sup> Most of the ancient authorities read *babes*.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *called*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *the word of hearing*.

<sup>5a</sup> Gr. *a season of an hour*.

Paul once and again ; and Satan hindered us. For 19  
 what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying ? Are  
 not even ye, before our Lord Jesus at his 'coming ?  
 For ye are our glory and our joy. 20

Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we 1 3  
 thought it good to be left behind at Athens alone ;  
 and sent Timothy, our brother and <sup>2</sup>God's minister in 2  
 the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort  
 you concerning your faith ; that no man be moved 3  
 by these afflictions ; for yourselves know that here-  
 unto we are appointed. For verily, when we were 4  
 with you, we told you <sup>3</sup>beforehand that we are to suffer  
 affliction ; even as it came to pass, and ye know.  
 For this cause I also, when I could no longer for- 5  
 bear, sent that I might know your faith, lest by any  
 means the tempter had tempted you, and our labour  
 should be in vain. But when Timothy came even 6  
 now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of  
 your faith and love, and that ye have good remem-  
 brance of us always, longing to see us, even as we  
 also *to see* you ; for this cause, brethren, we were 7  
 comforted over you in all our distress and affliction  
 through your faith : for now we live, if ye stand fast 8  
 in the Lord. For what thanksgiving can we render 9  
 again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we  
 joy for your sakes before our God ; night and day 10  
 praying exceedingly that we may see your face, and  
 may perfect that which is lacking in your faith ?

Now may our God and Father himself, and our 11  
 Lord Jesus, direct our way unto you : and the Lord 12  
 make you to increase and abound in love one toward  
 another, and toward all men, even as we also *do*  
 toward you ; to the end he may stablish your hearts 13  
 unblameable in holiness before our God and Father,  
 at the 'coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.<sup>4</sup>

Finally then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you 1 4  
 in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how  
 ye ought to walk and to please God, even as ye do  
 walk,—that ye abound more and more. For ye 2  
 know what <sup>5</sup>charge we gave you through the Lord  
 Jesus. For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctifi- 3

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *pre-  
 sence.*

<sup>2</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *fellow-  
 worker with  
 God.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *plainly*

<sup>4</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 add *Amen.*

<sup>5</sup> Gr.  
*charges*

19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

### CHAPTER III.

1 WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone ;

2 And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith :

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions : for yourselves knew that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation ; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you :

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith :

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God ;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith ?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you :

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

### CHAPTER IV.

1 FURTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication :

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour ;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God :

6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter : because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you : for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia : but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more ;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you ;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God : and the dead in Christ shall rise first :

17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air : and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

## CHAPTER V.

1 BUT of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety ; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child : and they shall not escape.



- 4 cation, that ye abstain from fornication ; that each one  
of you know how to possess himself of his own vessel  
5 in sanctification and honour, not in the passion of  
6 lust, even as the Gentiles which know not God ; that  
no man <sup>1</sup>transgress, and wrong his brother in the  
matter : because the Lord is an avenger in all these  
7 things, as also we <sup>2</sup>forewarned you and testified. For  
God called us not for uncleanness, but in sanctification.  
8 Therefore he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but  
God, who giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.
- 9 But concerning love of the brethren ye have no  
need that one write unto you : for ye yourselves are  
10 taught of God to love one another ; for indeed ye do  
it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia.  
But we exhort you, brethren, that ye abound more  
11 and more ; and that ye <sup>3</sup>study to be quiet, and to  
do your own business, and to work with your hands,  
12 even as we charged you ; that ye may walk honestly  
toward them that are without, and may have need of  
nothing.
- 13 But we would not have you ignorant, brethren, con-  
cerning them that fall asleep ; that ye sorrow not, even  
14 as the rest, which have no hope. For if we believe  
that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also  
that are fallen asleep <sup>4</sup>in Jesus will God bring with  
15 him. For this we say unto you by the word of the  
Lord, that we that are alive, that are left unto the  
<sup>5</sup>coming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them  
16 that are fallen asleep. For the Lord himself shall  
descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of  
the archangel, and with the trump of God : and the  
17 dead in Christ shall rise first : then we that are alive,  
that are left, shall together with them be caught up in  
the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air : and so shall  
18 we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore <sup>6</sup>comfort one  
another with these words.
- 5 1 But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren,  
2 ye have no need that aught be written unto you. For  
yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so  
3 cometh as a thief in the night. When they are say-  
ing, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh

<sup>1</sup> Or, over-  
reach<sup>2</sup> Or, told  
you plainly<sup>3</sup> Gr. be  
ambitious<sup>4</sup> Gr.  
through.  
Or, will God  
through  
Jesus<sup>5</sup> Gr. pre-  
sence.<sup>6</sup> Or, exhort

upon them, as travail upon a woman with child ; and they shall in no wise escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you<sup>1</sup> as a thief : for ye are all 'sons of light, and sons of the day : we are not of the night, nor of darkness ; so then let us not sleep, as do the rest, but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night ; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. But let us, since we are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love ; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. For God appointed us not unto wrath, but unto the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, that, whether we <sup>2</sup>wake or sleep, we should live together with him. Wherefore <sup>3</sup>exhort one another, and build each other up, even as also ye do.

But we beseech you, brethren, to know them that labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you ; and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves. And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support the weak, be longsuffering toward all. See that none render unto any one evil for evil ; but always follow after that which is good, one toward another, and toward all. Rejoice always ; pray without ceasing ; in everything give thanks : for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus to you-ward. Quench not the Spirit ; despise not prophesyings ; <sup>4</sup>prove all things ; hold fast that which is good ; abstain from every <sup>5</sup>form of evil. And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly ; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the <sup>6</sup>coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is he that calleth you, who will also do it.

Brethren, pray for us<sup>7</sup>.

Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss. I adjure you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the brethren.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read as thieves.

<sup>2</sup> Or, watch

<sup>3</sup> Or, comfort

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities insert but.

<sup>5</sup> Or, appearance

<sup>6</sup> Gr. presence.

<sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities add also.

<sup>8</sup> Many ancient authorities insert holy.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day : we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others ; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep sleep in the night ; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love ; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. [even as also ye do.

11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another,

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you ;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man* ; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks : for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things ; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly ; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE  
TO THE  
THESSALONIANS.

---

CHAPTER I.

1 PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ :

2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth ;

4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure :

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer :

6 Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you ;

7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ :

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power ;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power :

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## T H E S S A L O N I A N S .

---

1 1 PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church  
of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord  
2 Jesus Christ ; Grace to you and peace from God the  
Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to give thanks to God alway for you, brethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward one another aboundeth ; so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and in the afflictions which ye endure ; *which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God ; to the end that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer : if so be that it is a righteous thing with God to recompense affliction to them that afflict you, 4 and to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with the angels of his power in flaming fire, rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to them that obey not the 5 gospel of our Lord Jesus : who shall suffer punishment, *even* eternal destruction from the face of the Lord and 6 from the glory of his might, when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto you 7 was believed) in that day. To which end we also pray alway for you, that our God may count you 8 worthy of your calling, and fulfil every <sup>1</sup>desire of goodness and *every* work of faith, with power ; that the 9 name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

113  
<sup>1</sup>Gr. good  
pleasure of  
goodness.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *in behalf of.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *presence.*

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *lawlessness.*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *an object of worship.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *sanctuary*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *only until he that now restraineth be taken &c.*

<sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus.*

<sup>8</sup> Some ancient authorities read *consume.*

<sup>9</sup> Gr. *power and signs and wonders of falsehood.*

<sup>10</sup> Many ancient authorities read *as first-fruits.*

<sup>11</sup> Or, *saith*

Now we beseech you, brethren, <sup>1</sup>touching the <sup>2</sup>coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together unto him ; to the end that ye be not quickly <sup>2</sup>shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by epistle as from us, as that the day of the Lord is *now* present ; let no man beguile <sup>3</sup>you in any wise : for *it will not be*, except the falling away come first, and the man of <sup>3</sup>sin be revealed, the son of perdition, he that opposeth and exalteth himself against all that is called God or <sup>4</sup>that is worshipped ; so that he sitteth in the <sup>5</sup>temple of God, setting himself forth as God. Remember ye not, that, <sup>5</sup>when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know that which restraineth, to the end <sup>6</sup>that he may be revealed in his own season. For the <sup>7</sup>mystery of lawlessness doth already work : <sup>6</sup>only *there* is one that restraineth now, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall be revealed the lawless one, <sup>8</sup>whom the Lord <sup>7</sup>Jesus shall <sup>8</sup>slay with the breath of his mouth, and bring to nought by the manifestation of his <sup>2</sup>coming ; *even he*, whose <sup>2</sup>coming is according <sup>9</sup>to the working of Satan with all <sup>9</sup>power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceit of unrighteousness <sup>10</sup>for them that are perishing ; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God sendeth them a working of <sup>11</sup>error, that they should believe a lie : that they all might <sup>12</sup>be judged who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

But we are bound to give thanks to God always for <sup>13</sup>you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you <sup>10</sup>from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and <sup>11</sup>belief of the truth : whereunto <sup>14</sup>he called you through our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. So then, brethren, <sup>15</sup>stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye were taught, whether by word, or by epistle of ours.

Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our <sup>16</sup>Father which loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts and <sup>17</sup>stablish them in every good work and word.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means : for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition ;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped ; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things ?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work : only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming :

9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish ; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie :

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth :

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

[and work.

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word

## CHAPTER III.

1 FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you :

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men : for all *men* have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep *you* from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us : for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you ;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought ; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you :

9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle : so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.



- 3** 1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the  
 2 Lord may run and be glorified, even as also *it is* with  
 3 you ; and that we may be delivered from unreason-  
 4 able and evil men ; for all have not <sup>1</sup>faith. But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and guard you <sup>1</sup>Or, *the faith*  
 5 from <sup>2</sup>the evil *one*. And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the <sup>2</sup>Or, *evil*  
 6 things which we command. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.  
 7 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not  
 8 after the tradition which <sup>3</sup>they received of us. For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us : for we <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities read *ye*  
 9 behaved not ourselves disorderly among you ; neither did we eat bread for nought at any man's hand, but in labour and travail, working night and day, that we  
 10 might not burden any of you : not because we have not the right, but to make ourselves an ensample unto  
 11 you, that ye should imitate us. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, If any will  
 12 not work, neither let him eat. For we hear of some that walk among you disorderly, that work not at all,  
 13 but are busybodies. Now them that are such we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that  
 14 with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing. And if any man obeyeth not our word by this epistle, note that man, that ye have no company with him, to the end  
 15 that he may be ashamed. And *yet* count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.  
 16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all.  
 17 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand,  
 18 which is the token in every epistle : so I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

## TIMOTHY.

PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the **1** **1**  
commandment of God our Saviour, and Christ Jesus  
our hope ; unto Timothy, my true child in faith : Grace, **2**  
mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus  
our Lord.

As I exhorted thee to tarry at Ephesus, when I was **3**  
going into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge  
certain men not to teach a different doctrine, neither **4**  
to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, the  
which minister questionings, rather than a <sup>1</sup>dispensation  
of God which is in faith ; *so do I now*. But the end **5**  
of the charge is love out of a pure heart and a good  
conscience and faith unfeigned : from which things **6**

<sup>1</sup> Or,  
*stewardship*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *missed*  
*the mark.*

some having <sup>2</sup>swerved have turned aside unto vain  
talking ; desiring to be teachers of the law, though they **7**  
understand neither what they say, nor whereof they  
confidently affirm. But we know that the law is good, **8**  
if a man use it lawfully, as knowing this, that law is not **9**  
made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and un-  
ruly, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and  
profane, for <sup>3</sup>murderers of fathers and <sup>3</sup>murderers of  
mothers, for manslayers, for fornicators, for abusers of **10**  
themselves with men, for men-stealers, for liars, for  
false swearers, and if there be any other thing contrary  
to the <sup>4</sup>sound <sup>5</sup>doctrine ; according to the gospel of **11**  
the glory of the blessed God, which was committed to  
my trust.

<sup>4</sup> Gr.  
*healthful.*

<sup>5</sup> Or,  
*teaching*

<sup>6</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read  
*enableth.*

I thank him that <sup>6</sup>enabled me, *even* Christ Jesus our **12**  
Lord, for that he counted me faithful, appointing me  
to *his* service ; though I was before a blasphemer, and **13**  
a persecutor, and injurious : howbeit I obtained mercy,  
because I did it ignorantly in unbelief ; and the grace **14**

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

## T I M O T H Y.

---

### CHAPTER I.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope ;

2 Unto Timothy, *my* own son in the faith : Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith : *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned :

6 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling ;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law ; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully ;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine ;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry ;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious : but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners ; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare ;

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience ; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck :

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander ; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

## CHAPTER II.

1 I EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men ;

2 For kings, and *for* all that are in authority ; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour ;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus ;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety ; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array ;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

of our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love  
 15 which is in Christ Jesus. Faithful is the saying, and  
 worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into  
 16 the world to save sinners ; of whom I am chief : how-  
 beit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me as  
 chief might Jesus Christ shew forth all his longsuffering,  
 for an ensample of them which should hereafter believe  
 17 on him unto eternal life. Now unto the King <sup>1</sup>eternal,  
 incorruptible, invisible, the only God, *be* honour and  
 glory <sup>2</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, my child Timothy,  
 according to the prophecies which <sup>3</sup>went before on  
 thee, that by them thou mayest war the good warfare ;  
 19 holding faith and a good conscience ; which some  
 having thrust from them made shipwreck concerning  
 20 the faith : of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander ;  
 whom I delivered unto Satan, that they might be  
 taught not to blaspheme.

2 1 I exhort therefore, first of all, <sup>4</sup>that supplications,  
 prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for all  
 2 men ; for kings and all that are in high place ; that we  
 may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and  
 3 gravity. This is good and acceptable in the sight of  
 4 God our Saviour ; who willeth that all men should be  
 5 saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth. For  
 there is one God, one mediator also between God and  
 6 men, *himself* man, Christ Jesus, who gave himself a  
 ransom for all ; the testimony *to be borne* in its own  
 7 times ; whereunto I was appointed a <sup>5</sup>preacher and an  
 apostle (I speak the truth, I lie not), a teacher of the  
 Gentiles in faith and truth.

8 I desire therefore that the men pray in every place,  
 lifting up holy hands, without wrath and <sup>6</sup>disputing.  
 9 In like manner, that women adorn themselves in  
 modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety ; not  
 with braided hair, and gold or pearls or costly raiment ;  
 10 but (which becometh women professing godliness)  
 11 through good works. Let a woman learn in quietness  
 12 with all subjection. But I permit not a woman to  
 teach, nor to have dominion over a man, but to be in  
 13 quietness. For Adam was first formed, then Eve ;

<sup>1</sup> Gr of the  
ag s.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. unto  
the ages of  
the ages.

<sup>3</sup> Or,  
led the way  
to thee

<sup>4</sup> Gr.  
to make  
supplica-  
tions, &c.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. herald.

<sup>6</sup> Or,  
doubting

Mon. c. 136

and Adam was not beguiled, but the woman being be- 14  
guiled hath fallen into transgression : but she shall be 15  
saved through <sup>1</sup>the childbearing, if they continue in  
faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *her  
child-  
bearing*

<sup>2</sup> Some con-  
nect the  
words  
*Faithfulis*  
*the saying*  
with the  
preceding  
paragraph.

<sup>3</sup> Or,  
*overscer*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *not  
quarrel-  
some over  
wine*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *judge-  
ment*.

<sup>2</sup>Faithful is the saying, If a man seeketh the office 1 3  
of a <sup>3</sup>bishop, he desireth a good work. The <sup>3</sup>bishop 2  
therefore must be without reproach, the husband of  
one wife, temperate, soberminded, orderly, given to  
hospitality, apt to teach ; <sup>4</sup>no brawler, no striker ; but 3  
gentle, not contentious, no lover of money ; one that 4  
ruleth well his own house, having *his* children in sub-  
jection with all gravity ; (but if a man knoweth not how 5  
to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the  
church of God ?) not a novice, lest being puffed up 6  
he fall into the <sup>5</sup>condemnation of the devil. More- 7  
over he must have good testimony from them that  
are without ; lest he fall into reproach and the snare  
of the devil. Deacons in like manner *must be* grave, 8  
not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy  
of filthy lucre ; holding the mystery of the faith in a 9  
pure conscience. And let these also first be proved ; 10  
then let them serve as deacons, if they be blameless.  
Women in like manner *must be* grave, not slanderers, 11  
temperate, faithful in all things. Let deacons be 12  
husbands of one wife, ruling *their* children and their  
own houses well. For they that have served well as 13  
deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great  
boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

<sup>6</sup> Or,  
*how thou  
oughtest to  
behave  
thyself*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *stay*

<sup>8</sup> The word  
God, in  
place of *He*  
*who*, rests  
on no suf-  
ficient  
ancient  
evidence.

Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read *which*.

These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto 14  
thee shortly ; but if I tarry long, that thou mayest 15  
know <sup>6</sup>how men ought to behave themselves in the  
house of God, which is the church of the living God,  
the pillar and <sup>7</sup>ground of the truth. And without 16  
controversy great is the mystery of godliness ; <sup>8</sup>He who  
was manifested in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen  
of angels, preached among the nations, believed on in  
the world, received up in glory.

<sup>9</sup> Gr.  
*demons*.

<sup>10</sup> Or,  
*scared*

But the Spirit saith expressly, that in later times 1 4  
some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to  
seducing spirits and doctrines of <sup>9</sup>devils, through the 2  
hypocrisy of men that speak lies, <sup>10</sup>branded in their

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

### CHAPTER III.

1 THIS *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach ;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre ; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous ;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity ;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God ?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without ; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre ;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved ; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so *must their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. [children and their own houses well.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus. [shortly :

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness : God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

### CHAPTER IV.

1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils ; [with a hot iron ;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy : having their conscience seared

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving :

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little : but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth ; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things ; give thyself wholly to them ; that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine ; continue in them : for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 REBUKE not an elder, but entreat *him* as a father ; *and* the younger men as brethren ;

2 The elder women as mothers ; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents : for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.



3 own conscience as with a hot iron ; forbidding to  
 marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which  
 God created to be received with thanksgiving by them  
 4 that believe and know the truth. For every creature  
 of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it be  
 5 received with thanksgiving : for it is sanctified through  
 the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in mind of these things,  
 thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished  
 in the words of the faith, and of the good doctrine  
 7 which thou hast followed *until now* : but refuse profane  
 and old wives' fables. And exercise thyself unto god-  
 8 liness : for bodily exercise is profitable <sup>1</sup>for a little ;  
 but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise  
 of the life which now is, and of that which is to come.  
 9 Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation.  
 10 For to this end we labour and strive, because we have  
 our hope set on the living God, who is the Saviour of  
 11 all men, specially of them that believe. These things  
 12 command and teach. Let no man despise thy youth ;  
 but be thou an ensample to them that believe, in word,  
 13 in manner of life, in love, in faith, in purity. Till I  
 come, give heed to reading, to exhortation, to teaching.  
 14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given  
 thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of  
 15 the presbytery. Be diligent in these things ; give  
 thyself wholly to them ; that thy progress may be  
 16 manifest unto all. Take heed to thyself, and to thy  
 teaching. Continue in these things ; for in doing  
 this thou shalt save both thyself and them that hear  
 thee.

5 1 Rebuke not an elder, but exhort him as a father ;  
 2 the younger men as brethren : the elder women as  
 3 mothers ; the younger as sisters, in all purity. Ho-  
 4 nour widows that are widows indeed. But if any  
 widow hath children or grandchildren, let them learn  
 first to shew piety towards their own family, and to  
 requite their parents : for this is acceptable in the  
 5 sight of God. Now she that is a widow indeed, and  
 desolate, hath her hope set on God, and continueth  
 6 in supplications and prayers night and day. But she

<sup>1</sup> Or, *for lit-  
tle*

that giveth herself to pleasure is dead while she liveth. These things also command, that they may be without 7 reproach. But if any provideth not for his own, and 8 specially his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever. Let none be en- 9 rolled as a widow under threescore years old, *having been* the wife of one man, well reported of for good 10 works ; if she hath brought up children, if she hath used hospitality to strangers, if she hath washed the saints' feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed every good work. But younger 11 widows refuse : for when they have waxed wanton against Christ, they desire to marry ; having condemna- 12 tion, because they have rejected their first faith. And 13 withal they learn also *to be* idle, going about from house to house ; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not. I desire therefore that the younger <sup>1</sup>widows 14 marry, bear children, rule the household, give none occasion to the adversary for reviling : for already 15 some are turned aside after Satan. If any woman 16 that believeth hath widows, let her relieve them, and let not the church be burdened ; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of 17 double honour, especially those who labour in the word and in teaching. For the scripture saith, Thou 18 shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his hire. Against an elder receive not an accusation, except at 19 *the mouth of* two or three witnesses. Them that sin 20 reprove in the sight of all, that the rest also may be in fear. I charge *thee* in the sight of God, and Christ 21 Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without <sup>2</sup>prejudice, doing nothing by partiality. Lay hands hastily on no man, neither be partaker of 22 other men's sins : keep thyself pure. Be no longer a 23 drinker of water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities. Some men's sins are 24 evident, going before unto judgement ; and some men also they follow after. In like manner also <sup>3</sup>there are 25

<sup>1</sup> Or, women

<sup>2</sup> Or, preference.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *the works that are good are evident.*

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works ; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse : for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry ;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house ; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged ; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins : keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment ; and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand ; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 LET as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren ; but rather do *them* service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness ;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness : from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil : which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things ; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession ;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ :

15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords ;

good works that are evident ; and such as are otherwise cannot be hid.

6 1 Let as many as are <sup>1</sup>servants under the yoke count <sup>1</sup> Gr. *bond-*  
their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name <sup>servants.</sup>  
2 of God and the doctrine be not blasphemed. And  
they that have believing masters, let them not despise  
them, because they are brethren ; but let them serve  
them the rather, because they that <sup>2</sup>partake of the <sup>2</sup> Or, *lay*  
benefit are believing and beloved. These things <sup>hold of</sup>  
teach and exhort.

3 If any man teacheth a different doctrine, and con-  
senteth not to <sup>3</sup>sound words, *even* the words of our <sup>3</sup> Gr. *health-*  
Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is <sup>ful.</sup>  
4 according to godliness ; he is puffed up, knowing  
nothing, but <sup>4</sup>doting about questionings and disputes <sup>4</sup> Gr. *sick.*  
of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil  
5 surmisings, wranglings of men corrupted in mind and  
bereft of the truth, supposing that godliness is a way  
6 of gain. But godliness with contentment is great  
7 gain : for we brought nothing into the world, for  
8 neither can we carry anything out ; but having food  
9 and covering <sup>5</sup>we shall be therewith content. But <sup>5</sup> Or, *in*  
they that desire to be rich fall into a temptation and <sup>these we</sup>  
a snare and many foolish and hurtful lusts, such as <sup>shall have</sup>  
10 drown men in destruction and perdition. For the <sup>enough</sup>  
love of money is a root of all <sup>6</sup>kinds of evil : which  
some reaching after have been led astray from the  
faith, and have pierced themselves through with many  
sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things ; and  
follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love,  
12 patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of the  
faith, lay hold on the life eternal, whereunto thou wast  
called, and didst confess the good confession in the  
13 sight of many witnesses. I charge thee in the sight  
of God, who <sup>7</sup>quickeneth all things, and of Christ <sup>7</sup> Or, *pre-*  
Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good <sup>serveth all</sup>  
confession ; that thou keep the commandment, without <sup>things</sup>  
spot, without reproach, until the appearing of our Lord <sup>alive</sup>  
14 Jesus Christ : which in <sup>8</sup>its own times he shall shew, who <sup>8</sup> Or, *his*  
is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of <sup>9</sup>kings, <sup>9</sup> Gr. *them*  
<sup>that reign</sup>  
<sup>as kings.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *them that rule as lords.* and Lord of <sup>1</sup>lords ; who only hath immortality, 16 dwelling in light unapproachable ; whom no man hath seen, nor can see : to whom *be* honour and power eternal. Amen.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *age* Charge them that are rich in this present <sup>2</sup>world, 17 that they be not highminded, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy ; that they do good, that 18 they be rich in good works, that they be ready to distribute, <sup>3</sup>willing to communicate ; laying up in store 19 for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on the life which is *life* indeed.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *the deposit.* O Timothy, guard <sup>4</sup>that which is committed unto 20 *thee*, turning away from the profane babblings and oppositions of the knowledge which is falsely so called ; which some professing have <sup>5</sup>erred concerning 21 the faith.

Grace be with you.

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto ; whom no man hath seen, nor can see : to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy ;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate ;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called :

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

## T I M O T H Y.

---

### CHAPTER I.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son : Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day ;

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy ;

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice ; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear ; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner : but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God ;

9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began ;

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel :

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things : nevertheless I am not ashamed ; for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.



THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE.

TO

T I M O T H Y

---

- 1 <sup>1</sup> PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus <sup>1</sup>by the will of <sup>1</sup> Gr. *through.*  
God, according to the promise of the life which is in  
2 Christ Jesus, to Timothy, my beloved child : Grace,  
mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus  
our Lord.  
3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers in  
a pure conscience, how unceasing is my remembrance  
4 of thee in my supplications, night and day longing to  
see thee, remembering thy tears, that I may be filled  
5 with <sup>2</sup>joy ; having been reminded of the unfeigned faith <sup>2</sup> Or, *joy in*  
that is in thee ; which dwelt first in thy grandmother *being re-*  
Lois, and thy mother Eunice ; and, I am persuaded, *mindcd*  
6 in thee also. For the which cause I put thee in  
remembrance that thou <sup>3</sup>stir up the gift of God, which <sup>3</sup> Gr. *stir*  
7 is in thee through the laying on of my hands. For *into flame.*  
God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness ; but of power  
8 and love and <sup>4</sup>discipline. Be not ashamed therefore <sup>4</sup> Gr. *sober-*  
of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner : *ing.*  
but suffer hardship with the gospel according to the  
9 power of God ; who saved us, and called us with a  
holy calling, not according to our works, but according  
to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in  
10 Christ Jesus before times eternal, but hath now been  
manifested by the appearing of our Saviour Christ  
Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and in-  
11 corruption to light through the gospel, whereunto I <sup>5</sup> Gr. *herald.*  
was appointed a <sup>6</sup>preacher, and an apostle, and a <sup>6</sup> Or. *that*  
12 teacher. For the which cause I suffer also these *which he*  
things : yet I am not ashamed ; for I know him whom *hath com-*  
I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able *mitted unto*  
to guard <sup>6</sup>that which I have committed unto him *me*  
13 against that day. Hold the pattern of <sup>7</sup>sound words <sup>7</sup> Gr. *my*  
*deposi.*  
*7* Gr. *health-*  
*ful.*

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *The good deposit.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*

which thou hast heard from me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. <sup>1</sup>That good thing which <sup>14</sup> was committed unto *thee* guard through the <sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

This thou knowest, that all that are in Asia turned <sup>15</sup> away from me ; of whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes. The Lord grant mercy unto the house of <sup>16</sup> Onesiphorus : for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain ; but, when he was in Rome, he <sup>17</sup> sought me diligently, and found me (the Lord grant <sup>18</sup> unto him to find mercy of the Lord in that day) ; and in how many things he ministered at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Take thy part in suffering hardship, as &c.*

Thou therefore, my child, be strengthened in the <sup>1</sup> **2** grace that is in Christ Jesus. And the things which <sup>2</sup> thou hast heard from me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. <sup>3</sup>Suffer hardship with *me*, as a <sup>3</sup> good soldier of Christ Jesus. No soldier on service <sup>4</sup> entangleth himself in the affairs of *this* life ; that he may please him who enrolled him as a soldier. And <sup>5</sup> if also a man contend in the games, he is not crowned, except he have contended lawfully. The husbandman <sup>6</sup> that laboureth must be the first to partake of the fruits. Consider what I say ; for the Lord shall give <sup>7</sup> thee understanding in all things. Remember Jesus <sup>8</sup> Christ, risen from the dead, of the seed of David, according to my gospel : wherein I suffer hardship unto <sup>9</sup> bonds, as a malefactor ; but the word of God is not bound. Therefore I endure all things for the elect's <sup>10</sup> sake, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. Faithful is the <sup>11</sup> <sup>4</sup>saying : For if we died with him, we shall also live with him : if we endure, we shall also reign with him : <sup>12</sup> if we shall deny him, he also will deny us : if we <sup>13</sup> are faithless, he abideth faithful ; for he cannot deny himself.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *saying ; for if &c.*

<sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read *God*.

Of these things put them in remembrance, charging <sup>14</sup> *them* in the sight of <sup>5</sup>the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, to the subverting of them that hear. Give diligence to present thyself approved <sup>15</sup>

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me ; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus ; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain :

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day : and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

## CHAPTER II.

1 THOU therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life ; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* he is not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboreth must be first partaker of the fruits. [in all things.

7 Consider what I say ; and the Lord give thee understanding

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to my gospel :

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds ; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. [also live with *him* :

11 *It is* a faithful saying : For if we be dead with *him*, we shall

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him* : if we deny *him*, he also will deny us : [himself.

13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful : he cannot deny

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane *and* vain babblings : for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker : of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus ;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already ; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth ; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts : but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive ; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient ;

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves ; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth ;

26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

### CHAPTER III.

1 THIS know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God ;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof : from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also

unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed,  
 16 <sup>1</sup>handling aright the word of truth. But shun profane  
 babblings : for they will proceed further in ungodli-  
 17 ness, and their word will <sup>2</sup>eat as doth a gangrene : of  
 18 whom is Hymenæus and Philetus ; men who concern-  
 ing the truth have <sup>3</sup>erred, saying that <sup>4</sup>the resurrection  
 is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.  
 19 Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having  
 this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his : and,  
 Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord  
 20 depart from unrighteousness. Now in a great house  
 there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but  
 also of wood and of earth ; and some unto honour,  
 21 and some unto dishonour. If a man therefore purge  
 himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour,  
 sanctified, meet for the master's use, prepared unto  
 22 every good work. But flee youthful lusts, and follow  
 after righteousness, faith, love, peace, with them that  
 23 call on the Lord out of a pure heart. But foolish and  
 ignorant questionings refuse, knowing that they gen-  
 24 der strifes. And the Lord's <sup>5</sup>servant must not strive,  
 25 but be gentle towards all, apt to teach, forbearing, in  
 meekness <sup>6</sup>correcting them that oppose themselves ; if  
 peradventure God may give them repentance unto the  
 26 knowledge of the truth, and they may <sup>7</sup>recover them-  
 selves out of the snare of the devil, having been  
<sup>8</sup>taken captive <sup>9</sup>by the Lord's servant unto the will of  
 God.

**3** 1 But know this, that in the last days grievous times  
 2 shall come. For men shall be lovers of self, lovers of  
 money, boastful, haughty, railers, disobedient to pa-  
 3 rents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection,  
 implacable, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, no  
 4 lovers of good, traitors, headstrong, puffed up, lovers  
 5 of pleasure rather than lovers of God ; holding a form of  
 godliness, but having denied the power thereof : from  
 6 these also turn away. For of these are they that creep  
 into houses, and take captive silly women laden with  
 7 sins, led away by divers lusts, ever learning, and never  
 8 able to come to the knowledge of the truth. And like  
 as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these

<sup>1</sup> Or,  
*holding a  
 straight  
 course in  
 the word of  
 truth.*

Or, *rightly  
 dividing  
 the word of  
 truth*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *spread*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *missed  
 the mark.*

<sup>4</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *a  
 resur-  
 rection.*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *bond-  
 servant.*

<sup>6</sup> Or,  
*instructing*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *return  
 to soberness.*

<sup>8</sup> Gr *taken  
 alive.*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *by the  
 devil, unto  
 the will of  
 God*  
 Gr. *by  
 him, unto  
 the will of  
 him.* In the  
 Greek the  
 two pro-  
 nouns are  
 different

also withstand the truth ; men corrupted in mind, reprobate concerning the faith. But they shall proceed no further<sup>6</sup>: for their folly shall be evident unto all men, as theirs also came to be. But thou didst follow my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience, persecutions, sufferings ; what things befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra ; what persecutions I endured : and out of them all the Lord delivered me. Yea, and all that would live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. But evil men and impostors shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. But abide thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of <sup>1</sup>whom thou hast learned them ; and that from a babe thou hast known the sacred writings which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. <sup>2</sup>Every scripture inspired of God *is* also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for <sup>3</sup>instruction which is in righteousness : that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *what persons*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Every scripture is inspired of God, and profitable*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *discipline*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *I testify, in the sight . . . dead, both of his appearing &c.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *bring to the proof*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *healthful.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *teaching*

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering.*

<sup>4</sup>I charge *thee* in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the quick and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom ; preach the word ; be instant in season, out of season ; <sup>5</sup>reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering, and teaching. For the time will come when they will not endure the <sup>6</sup>sound <sup>7</sup>doctrine ; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves teachers after their own lusts ; and will turn away their ears from the truth, and turn aside unto fables. But be thou sober in all things, suffer hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfil thy ministry. For I am already being <sup>8</sup>offered, and the time of my departure is come. I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I have kept the faith : henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give to me at that day : and not only to me, but also to all them that have loved his appearing.

Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me : for Demas forsook me, having loved this present <sup>9</sup>world,

<sup>9</sup> Or, *age*

resist the truth : men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further : for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra ; what persecutions I endured : but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them* ;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness :

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 I CHARGE *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom ;

2 Preach the word ; be instant in season, out of season ; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine ; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears ; [be turned unto fables.

4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall  
5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. [kept the faith :

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day : and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me :

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present

world, and is departed unto Thessalonica ; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee : for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil : the Lord reward him according to his works :

15 Of whom be thou ware also ; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me : *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me ; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear : and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom : to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth : but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.



and went to Thessalonica ; Crescens to <sup>1</sup>Galatia, <sup>1</sup> Or, *Gaul*  
 11 Titus to Dalmatia. Only Luke is with me. Take  
 Mark, and bring him with thee : for he is useful to me  
 12 for ministering. But Tychicus I sent to Ephesus.  
 13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, bring  
 when thou comest, and the books, especially the  
 14 parchments. Alexander the coppersmith <sup>2</sup>did me <sup>2</sup> Gr.  
 much evil : the Lord will render to him according to *shewed.*  
 15 his works : of whom be thou ware also ; for he greatly  
 16 withstood our words. At my first defence no one  
 took my part, but all forsook me : may it not be laid  
 17 to their account. But the Lord stood by me, and  
<sup>3</sup>strengthened me ; that through me the <sup>4</sup>message <sup>3</sup> Or, *gave*  
 might be fully proclaimed, and that all the Gentiles <sup>4</sup> Or, *procla-*  
 might hear : and I was delivered out of the mouth of *mation*  
 18 the lion. The Lord will deliver me from every evil  
 work, and will save me unto his heavenly kingdom :  
 to whom *be* the glory <sup>5</sup>for ever and ever. Amen. <sup>5</sup> Gr. *unto*  
 19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the house of Ones- *the ages of*  
 20 phorus. Erastus abode at Corinth : but Trophimus *the ages.*  
 21 I left at Miletus sick. Do thy diligence to come be-  
 fore winter. Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and  
 Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.  
 22 The Lord be with thy spirit. Grace be with you.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO  
TITUS.

---

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *bond-servant*.

PAUL, a <sup>1</sup>servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus **1**  
Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the  
knowledge of the truth which is according to godli-  
ness, in hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot **2**  
lie, promised before times eternal; but in <sup>2</sup>his own **3**  
seasons manifested his word in the <sup>3</sup>message, where-  
with I was intrusted according to the commandment  
of God our Saviour; to Titus, my true child after a **4**  
common faith: Grace and peace from God the Father  
and Christ Jesus our Saviour.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *its*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *proclamation*

For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou **5**  
shouldest set in order the things that were wanting,  
and appoint elders in every city, as I gave thee  
charge; if any man is blameless, the husband of <sup>4</sup>one **6**  
wife, having children that believe, who are not accused  
of riot or unruly. For the <sup>4</sup>bishop must be blameless, **7**  
as God's steward; not self-willed, not soon angry,  
<sup>5</sup>no brawler, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but **8**  
given to hospitality, a lover of good, soberminded,  
just, holy, temperate; holding to the faithful word **9**  
which is according to the teaching, that he may be  
able both to exhort in the <sup>6</sup>sound <sup>7</sup>doctrine, and to  
convict the gainsayers.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *over-seer*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *not quarrelsome over wine*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *healthful*.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *teachings*

For there are many unruly men, vain talkers and **10**  
deceivers, specially they of the circumcision, whose **11**  
mouths must be stopped; men who overthrow whole  
houses, teaching things which they ought not, for  
filthy lucre's sake. One of themselves, a prophet of **12**  
their own, said, Cretans are always liars, evil beasts,  
idle <sup>8</sup>gluttons. This testimony is true. For which **13**  
cause reprove them sharply, that they may be <sup>9</sup>sound **14**  
in the faith, not giving heed to Jewish fables, and  
commandments of men who turn away from the truth.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *bellies*.

<sup>9</sup> Gr. *healthv.*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO  
TITUS.

---

CHAPTER I.

1 PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness ;

2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began ;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour :

4 To Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith : Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee .

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God ; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre ;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate ;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision :

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith :

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure : but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure ; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God ; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

## CHAPTER II.

1 BUT speak thou the things which become sound doctrine :

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things ;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be soberminded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works : in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned ; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all things ; not answering again ;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity ; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world ;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ ;

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

## CHAPTER III.

1 PUT them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

15 To the pure all things are pure : but to them that are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure ; but both  
 16 their mind and their conscience are defiled. They profess that they know God ; but by their works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

2 1 But speak thou the things which befit the <sup>1</sup>sound <sup>1</sup>Gr. *healthful*  
 2 <sup>2</sup>doctrine : that aged men be temperate, grave, sober- <sup>2</sup>Or, *teaching*  
 3 minded, <sup>3</sup>sound in faith, in love, in patience : that aged women likewise be reverent in demeanour, not <sup>3</sup>Gr. *healthy.*  
 4 slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of that  
 4 which is good ; that they may train the young women  
 5 to love their husbands, to love their children, *to be*  
 5 soberminded, chaste, workers at home, kind, being  
 in subjection to their own husbands, that the word  
 6 of God be not blasphemed : the younger men like-  
 7 wise exhort to be soberminded : in all things shewing  
 7 thyself an ensample of good works, in thy doctrine  
 8 *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sound speech, that  
 cannot be condemned ; that he that is of the contrary  
 part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of us.  
 9 *Exhort* <sup>4</sup>servants to be in subjection to their own <sup>4</sup>Gr. *bond-*  
 masters, *and* to be well-pleasing *to them* in all things ; *servants.*  
 10 not gainsaying ; not purloining, but shewing all good  
 fidelity ; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our  
 11 Saviour in all things. For the grace of God <sup>5</sup>hath ap- <sup>5</sup>Or, *hath*  
 12 peared, bringing salvation to all men, instructing us, *appeared*  
 to the intent that, denying ungodliness and worldly *to all men,*  
 lusts, we should live soberly and righteously and godly *bringing*  
 13 in this present <sup>6</sup>world ; looking for the blessed hope *salvation*  
 and appearing of the glory <sup>7</sup>of our great God and <sup>6</sup>Or, *age*  
 14 Saviour Jesus Christ ; who gave himself for us, that he <sup>7</sup>Or, *of the*  
 might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto *great God*  
 himself a people for his own possession, zealous of *and our*  
 good works. *Saviour*

15 These things speak and exhort and reprove with all  
<sup>6</sup>authority. Let no man despise thee.

3 1 Put them in mind to be in subjection to rulers, <sup>8</sup>Gr. *com-*  
 to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready unto every *mandment.*  
 2 good work, to speak evil of no man, not to be con-  
 tentious, to be gentle, shewing all meekness toward

all men. For we also were aforetime foolish, dis- 3  
 obedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures,  
 living in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another.  
 But when the kindness of God our Saviour, and his 4  
 love toward man, appeared, not by works *done* in 5  
 righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according  
 to his mercy he saved us, through the <sup>1</sup>washing of re-  
 generation <sup>2</sup>and renewing of the <sup>3</sup>Holy Ghost, which 6  
 he poured out upon us richly, through Jesus Christ  
 our Saviour; that, being justified by his grace, we 7  
 might be made <sup>4</sup>heirs according to the hope of eternal  
 life. Faithful is the saying, and concerning these 8  
 things I will that thou affirm confidently, to the end  
 that they which have believed God may be careful to  
<sup>5</sup>maintain good works. These things are good and  
 profitable unto men: but shun foolish questionings, 9  
 and genealogies, and strifes, and fightings about the  
 law; for they are unprofitable and vain. A man that is 10  
<sup>6</sup>heretical after a first and second admonition <sup>7</sup>refuse;  
 knowing that such a one is perverted, and sinneth, 11  
 being self-condemned.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *lower*<sup>2</sup> Or, *and through renewing*<sup>3</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*<sup>4</sup> Or, *heirs, according to hope, of eternal life*<sup>5</sup> Or, *profitless honest occupations*<sup>6</sup> Or, *factions*<sup>7</sup> Or, *avoid*

When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, 12  
 give diligence to come unto me to Nicopolis: for  
 there I have determined to winter. Set forward Zenas 13  
 the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently,  
 that nothing be wanting unto them. And let our 14  
*people* also learn to <sup>5</sup>maintain good works for necessary  
<sup>6</sup>uses, that they be not unfruitful.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *wants*

All that are with me salute thee. Salute them that 15  
 love us in faith.

Grace be with you all.

3 For we ourselves also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost ;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour ;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law ; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is a heretic, after the first and second admonition, reject ;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis : for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO  
PHILEMON.

---

1 PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow labourer,

2 And to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in thy house :

3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints ;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds :

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me :

12 Whom I have sent again : thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels :

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel :

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing ; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever ;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord ?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* aught, put that on mine account ;



## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

### PHILEMON.

---

1 PAUL, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy <sup>1</sup>our  
brother, to Philemon our beloved and fellow-worker, <sup>1</sup> Gr. *the*  
2 and to Apphia <sup>2</sup>our sister, and to Archippus our fellow- <sup>2</sup> Gr. *the*  
3 soldier, and to the church in thy house : Grace to you <sup>sister.</sup>  
and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus  
Christ.

4 I thank my God always, making mention of thee in  
5 my prayers, hearing of <sup>3</sup>thy love, and of the faith which <sup>3</sup> Or, *thy*  
thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the <sup>love and</sup>  
6 saints ; that the fellowship of thy faith may become <sup>faith.</sup>  
effectual, in the knowledge of every good thing which  
7 is in <sup>4</sup>you, unto Christ. For I had much joy and com-  
fort in thy love, because the hearts of the saints have  
been refreshed through thee, brother. <sup>4</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
read us.

8 Wherefore, though I have all boldness in Christ to  
9 enjoin thee that which is befitting, yet for love's sake  
I rather beseech, being such a one as Paul <sup>5</sup>the aged, <sup>5</sup> Or, *an am-*  
10 and now a prisoner also of Christ Jesus : I beseech <sup>bassador,  
thee for my child, whom I have begotten in my bonds, <sup>and now</sup>  
11 <sup>6</sup>Onesimus, who was aforetime unprofitable to thee, <sup>&c.</sup>  
12 but now is profitable to thee and to me : whom I have  
sent back to thee in his own person, that is, my very  
13 heart : whom I would fain have kept with me, that in  
thy behalf he might minister unto me in the bonds of  
14 the gospel : but without thy mind I would do nothing ;  
that thy goodness should not be as of necessity, but of  
15 free will. For perhaps he was therefore parted *from*  
*thee*, for a season, that thou shouldest have him for  
16 ever ; no longer as a <sup>7</sup>servant, but more than a <sup>7</sup>ser-  
vant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much  
17 rather to thee, both in the flesh and in the Lord. If  
then thou countest me a partner, receive him as my-  
18 self. But if he hath wronged thee at all, or oweth *thee*</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *bond-*  
*servant.*

aught, put that to mine account ; I Paul write it with 19  
mine own hand, I will repay it : that I say not unto  
thee how that thou owest to me even thine own self  
besides. Yea, brother, let me have <sup>1</sup>joy of thee in the 20  
Lord : refresh my heart in Christ. Having confidence 21  
in thine obedience I write unto thee, knowing that  
thou wilt do even beyond what I say. But withal 22  
prepare me also a lodging : for I hope that through  
your prayers I shall be granted unto you.

<sup>2</sup> Some  
ancient au-  
thorities  
read *the*.

Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus, saluteth 23  
thee ; *and so do* Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my 24  
fellow-workers.

<sup>3</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
omit *Amen*.

The grace of <sup>2</sup>our Lord Jesus Christ be with your 25  
spirit. <sup>3</sup>Amen.

19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it* : albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord : refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging : for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus :

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
H E B R E W S .

---

CHAPTER I.

1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds ;

3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high ;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee ? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son ?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever : a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity ; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
 H E B R E W S.

---

1 1 God, having of old time spoken unto the fathers  
 2 in the prophets by divers portions and in divers  
 3 manners, hath at the end of these days spoken unto  
 4 us in <sup>1</sup>his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, <sup>1</sup> Gr. a Son.  
 5 through whom also he made the <sup>2</sup>worlds; who being <sup>2</sup> Gr. ages.  
 6 the effulgence of his glory, and <sup>3</sup>the very image of his <sup>3</sup> Or, the  
 7 substance, and upholding all things by the word of his *impress of*  
 8 power, when he had made purification of sins, sat *his sub-*  
 9 down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; *stance*  
 10 having become by so much better than the angels,  
 11 as he hath inherited a more excellent name than  
 12 they. For unto which of the angels said he at any  
 13 time,

Thou art my Son,  
 This day have I begotten thee?

and again,  
 I will be to him a Father,  
 And he shall be to me a Son?

14 <sup>4</sup>And when he again <sup>5</sup>bringeth in the firstborn into <sup>6</sup>the <sup>4</sup> Or, *And*  
 15 world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship *again, when*  
 16 him. And of the angels he saith, *he bringeth*  
 17 *in*

Who maketh his angels <sup>7</sup>winds,  
 And his ministers a flame of fire:

18 but of the Son *he saith,* <sup>8</sup> Gr. *the in-*  
 19 Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever; *habited*  
 20 And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of *earth.*  
 21 <sup>9</sup>thy kingdom. <sup>7</sup> Or, *spirits*

22 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated ini- <sup>8</sup> The two  
 23 quity; *oldest Greek*  
 24 *manuscripts*  
 25 *read his.*

Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee  
 With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

*And he said when again - brought up with us. Leave this  
 English as ambiguous as the text*

And, 10  
 Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth,  
 And the heavens are the works of thy hands :  
 They shall perish ; but thou continuest : 11  
 And they all shall wax old as doth a garment ;  
 And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up, 12  
 As a garment, and they shall be changed :  
 But thou art the same,  
 And thy years shall not fail.  
 But of which of the angels hath he said at any time, 13  
 Sit thou on my right hand,  
 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet ?  
 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do 14  
 service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation ?

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed 1 2  
 to the things that were heard, lest haply we drift away  
*from them.* For if the word spoken through angels 2  
 proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience  
 received a just recompense of reward ; how shall 3  
 we escape, if we neglect so great salvation ? which  
 having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was  
 confirmed unto us by them that heard ; God also 4  
 bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders,  
 and by manifold powers, and by <sup>1</sup>gifts of the <sup>2</sup>Holy  
 Ghost, according to his own will.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *distributions.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit* : and so throughout this book.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *for a little while lower*

<sup>5</sup> Many

authorities omit *And didst . . . hands.*

For not unto angels did he subject <sup>3</sup>the world to 5  
 come, whereof we speak. But one hath somewhere 6  
 testified, saying,

What is man, that thou art mindful of him ?

Or the son of man, that thou visitest him ?

Thou madest him <sup>4</sup>a little lower than the angels ; 7

Thou crownedst him with glory and honour,

<sup>5</sup>And didst set him over the works of thy hands :

Thou didst put all things in subjection under his 8  
 feet.

For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left  
 nothing that is not subject to him. But now we see  
 not yet all things subjected to him. But we behold 9

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth ; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest : and they all shall wax old as doth a garment ;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed : but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool ?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation ?

## CHAPTER II.

1 THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let *them* slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward ;

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation ; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him* ;

4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will ?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him ? or the son of man, that thou visitest him ?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels ; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands :

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels

for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour ; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one : for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same ; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil ;

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on *him the nature of* angels ; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

### CHAPTER III.

1 WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus ;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses *was faithful* in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some *man* ; but he that built all things *is* God.

5 And Moses verily *was* faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after ;

6 But Christ as a son over his own house ; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.



- him who hath been made <sup>1</sup>a little lower than the angels, <sup>1</sup> Or, for a little while lower  
*even* Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honour, that by the grace of God he  
 10 should taste death for every *man*. For it became him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, <sup>2</sup>in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the <sup>3</sup>author of their salvation perfect through sufferings. <sup>2</sup> Or, having brought  
 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified are all of one : for which cause he is not ashamed to <sup>3</sup> Or, captain  
 12 call them brethren, saying,  
 I will declare thy name unto my brethren,  
 In the midst of the <sup>4</sup>congregation will I sing thy <sup>4</sup> Or, church  
 praise.  
 13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I and the children which God hath given  
 14 me. Since then the children are sharers in <sup>5</sup>flesh <sup>6</sup> Or, blood and flesh.  
 and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same ; that through death he <sup>6</sup>might bring to <sup>6</sup> Or, may  
 nought him that <sup>7</sup>had the power of death, that is, the <sup>7</sup> Or, hath  
 15 devil ; and <sup>6</sup>might deliver all them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.  
 16 For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he 17 taketh hold of the seed of Abraham. Wherefore it behoved him in all things to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation  
 18 for the sins of the people. <sup>8</sup>For <sup>9</sup>in that he himself <sup>8</sup> Or, For having been himself  
 hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them <sup>9</sup> Or, in that where-  
 that are tempted. <sup>9</sup> Or, in he hath suffered  
 3 1 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly <sup>10</sup> Or, wherein  
 2 confession, *even* Jesus ; who was faithful to him that <sup>10</sup> Gr. made  
<sup>10</sup>appointed him, as also was Moses in all <sup>11</sup>his house. <sup>11</sup> That is, God's house. See Num. xii. 7.  
 3 For he hath been counted worthy of more glory than <sup>12</sup>built the house hath  
 4 more honour than the house. For every house is <sup>12</sup> Or, established  
<sup>12</sup>builded by some one ; but he that <sup>12</sup>built all things is  
 5 God. And Moses indeed was faithful in all <sup>11</sup>his house  
 as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were  
 6 afterward to be spoken ; but Christ as a son, over <sup>11</sup>his house ; whose house are we, if we hold fast our bold-

ness and the glorying of our hope firm unto the end.

Wherefore, even as the Holy Ghost saith, 7

To-day if ye shall hear his voice, 8

Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, 8

Like as in the day of the temptation in the wilderness,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Where* <sup>1</sup>Wherewith your fathers tempted *me* by proving *me*, 9

And saw my works forty years.

Wherefore I was displeased with this generation, 10

And said, They do alway err in their heart :

But they did not know my ways ;

As I sware in my wrath, 11

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *If they shall enter.* <sup>2</sup>They shall not enter into my rest.

Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any 12

one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away

from the living God : but exhort one another day by 13

day, so long as it is called To-day ; lest any one of

you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin : for we 14

<sup>3</sup> Or, *with* are become partakers <sup>3</sup>of Christ, if we hold fast the

beginning of our confidence firm unto the end : while 15

it is said,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,

Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

For who, when they heard, did provoke ? nay, did not 16

all they that came out of Egypt by Moses ? And with 17

whom was he displeased forty years ? was it not with

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *limbs* them that sinned, whose <sup>4</sup>carcasses fell in the wilderness ?

And to whom sware he that they should not 18

enter into his rest, but to them that were disobedient ?

And we see that they were not able to enter in 19

because of unbelief.

Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being 1 4

left of entering into his rest, any one of you should

seem to have come short of it. For indeed we have 2

had <sup>5</sup>good tidings preached unto us, even as also they :

but the word of hearing did not profit them, because

<sup>6</sup>they were not united by faith with them that heard.

<sup>7</sup>For we which have believed do enter into that rest ; 3

even as he hath said,

As I sware in my wrath,

<sup>2</sup>They shall not enter into my rest :

<sup>5</sup> Or, *a gospel*

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read *it was*.

<sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities read *It is therefore*.

7 Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts; as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness :

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in *their* heart ; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day ; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end ;

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke : howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years ? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness ?

18 And to whom swore he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not ?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 LET us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them : but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest : although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise,  
And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein,  
and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of  
unbelief :

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day,  
after so long a time ; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice,  
harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward  
have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from  
his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man  
fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper  
than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of  
soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner  
of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight :  
but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with  
whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed  
into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profes-  
sion.

15 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with  
the feeling of our infirmities ; but was in all points tempted like  
as *we are*, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that  
we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for  
men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and  
sacrifices for sins :

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that

although the works were finished from the foundation  
4 of the world. For he hath said somewhere of the  
seventh *day* on this wise, And God rested on the  
5 seventh day from all his works; and in this *place*  
again,

<sup>1</sup>They shall not enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should  
enter thereinto, and they to whom <sup>2</sup>the good tidings  
were before preached failed to enter in because of

7 disobedience, he again defineth a certain day, <sup>3</sup>saying  
in David, after so long a time, To-day, as it hath been  
before said,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,  
Harden not your hearts.

8 For if <sup>4</sup>Joshua had given them rest, he would not have  
9 spoken afterward of another day. There remaineth

10 therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God. For  
he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested

11 from his works, as God did from his. Let us therefore  
give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man fall

12 <sup>5</sup>after the same example of disobedience. For the  
word of God is living, and active, and sharper than

any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the  
dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow,

13 and quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the  
heart. And there is no creature that is not manifest

in his sight: but all things are naked and laid open  
before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Having then a great high priest, who hath passed  
through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us

15 hold fast our confession. For we have not a high  
priest that cannot be touched with the feeling of our  
infirmities; but one that hath been in all points

16 tempted like as *we are*, yet without sin. Let us  
therefore draw near with boldness unto the throne of  
grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace

to help *us* in time of need.

5 1 For every high priest, being taken from among  
men, is appointed for men in things pertaining to God,

that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 who can bear gently with the ignorant and erring, for

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *If they shall enter.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *the gospel was*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *To-day, saying in David, after so long a time, as it hath been &c.*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *Jesus.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *into Gr. in.*

*Gal. 3: 12*

that he himself also is compassed with infirmity ; and 3  
 by reason thereof is bound, as for the people, so also  
 for himself, to offer for sins. And no man taketh the 4  
 honour unto himself, but when he is called of God,  
 even as was Aaron. So Christ also glorified not 5  
 himself to be made a high priest, but he that spake  
 unto him,

Thou art my Son,

This day have I begotten thee :

as he saith also in another *place*,

Thou art a priest for ever

After the order of Melchizedek.

Who in the days of his flesh, having offered up prayers 7  
 and supplications with strong crying and tears unto  
 him that was able to save him <sup>1</sup>from death, and hav-  
 ing been heard for his godly fear, though he was a 8  
 Son, yet learned obedience by the things which he  
 suffered ; and having been made perfect, he became 9  
 unto all them that obey him the <sup>2</sup>author of eternal  
 salvation ; named of God a high priest after the order 10  
 of Melchizedek.

Of <sup>3</sup>whom we have many things to say, and hard of 11  
 interpretation, seeing ye are become dull of hearing.  
 For when by reason of the time ye ought to be 12  
 teachers, ye have need again <sup>4</sup>that some one teach  
 you the rudiments of the <sup>5</sup>first principles of the oracles  
 of God ; and are become such as have need of milk,  
 and not of solid food. For every one that partaketh 13  
 of milk is without experience of the word of righteous-  
 ness ; for he is a babe. But solid food is for <sup>6</sup>full- 14  
 grown men, *even* those who by reason of use have  
 their senses exercised to discern good and evil.

Wherefore let us <sup>7</sup>cease to speak of the first princi- 1 6  
 ples of Christ, and press on unto <sup>8</sup>perfection ; not  
 laying again a foundation of repentance from dead  
 works, and of faith toward God, <sup>9</sup>of the teaching of 2  
<sup>10</sup>baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrec-  
 tion of the dead, and of eternal judgement. And this 3  
 will we do, if God permit. For as touching those 4  
 who were once enlightened <sup>11</sup>and tasted of the hea-  
 venly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy

<sup>1</sup> Or, *out of*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *cause*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *which*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *that one teach you which be the rudiments*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *beginning*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *perfect*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *leave the word of the beginning of Christ*.

<sup>8</sup> Or, *full growth*

<sup>9</sup> Some ancient authorities read, *even the teaching of*.

<sup>10</sup> Or, *washings*

<sup>11</sup> Or, *having both tasted of... and being made... and having tasted &c.*

are out of the way ; for that he himself also is compassioned with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made a high priest ; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared ;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered ;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him ;

10 Called of God a high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God ; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk *is* unskilful in the word of righteousness : for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 THEREFORE leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection ; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance ; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God :

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing ; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end :

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater : and an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath :

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us :

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil ;

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made a high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

## CHAPTER VII.

1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him ;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all ; first being



5 Ghost, and <sup>1</sup>tasted the good word of God, and the  
 6 powers of the age to come, and *then* fell away, it  
 is impossible to renew them again unto repentance ;  
<sup>2</sup>seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God  
 7 afresh, and put him to an open shame. For the land  
 which hath drunk the rain that cometh oft upon it,  
 and bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose  
 8 sake it is also tilled, receiveth blessing from God : but  
 if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is rejected and nigh  
 unto a curse ; whose end is to be burned.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *tasted  
the word of  
God that it  
is good*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *the  
while*

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you,  
 and things that <sup>3</sup>accompany salvation, though we thus  
 10 speak : for God is not unrighteous to forget your  
 work and the love which ye shewed toward his name,  
 in that ye ministered unto the saints, and still do  
 11 minister. And we desire that each one of you may  
 shew the same diligence unto the <sup>4</sup>fulness of hope even  
 12 to the end : that ye be not sluggish, but imitators  
 of them who through faith and patience inherit the  
 promises.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *are  
near to*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *full  
assurance*

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, since  
 he could swear by none greater, he sware by himself,  
 14 saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiply-  
 15 ing I will multiply thee. And thus, having patiently  
 16 endured, he obtained the promise. For men swear  
 by the greater : and in every dispute of theirs the oath  
 17 is final for confirmation. Wherein God, being minded  
 to shew more abundantly unto the heirs of the pro-  
 mise the immutability of his counsel, <sup>5</sup>interposed with  
 18 an oath : that by two immutable things, in which it  
 is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong  
 encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold  
 19 of the hope set before us ; which we have as an anchor  
 of the soul, *a hope* both sure and stedfast and entering  
 20 into that which is within the veil ; whither as a fore-  
 runner Jesus entered for us, having become a high  
 priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *medi-  
ated.*

7 <sup>1</sup> For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God  
 Most High, who met Abraham returning from the  
 2 slaughter of the kings, and blessed him, to whom also  
 Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by

interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is, King of peace ; without 3 father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.

Now consider how great this man was, unto whom 4 Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief spoils. And they indeed of the sons of Levi that 5 receive the priest's office have commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come out of the loins of Abraham : but he whose genealogy is not 6 counted from them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath blessed him that hath the promises. But with- 7 out any dispute the less is blessed of the better. And 8 here men that die receive tithes ; but there one, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. And, so to say, 9 through Abraham even Levi, who receiveth tithes, hath paid tithes ; for he was yet in the loins of his 10 father, when Melchizedek met him.

Now if there was perfection through the Levitical 11 priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need *was there* that another priest should arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the order of Aaron? For the 12 priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also <sup>1</sup>of the law. For he of whom these 13 things are said <sup>2</sup>belongeth to another tribe, from which no man hath given attendance at the altar. For it is evident that our Lord hath sprung out of 14 Judah ; as to which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priests. And *what we say* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek there ariseth another priest, who hath been made, not 15 after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an <sup>3</sup>endless life : for it is witnessed *of him*, 17

Thou art a priest for ever

After the order of Melchizedek.

For there is a disannulling of a foregoing command- 18 ment because of its weakness and unprofitableness

<sup>1</sup> Or, *of law*  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. *hath partaken of*  
See ch. ii.

<sup>14</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *indissoluble*.

by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace ;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life ; but made like unto the Son of God ; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham :

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes ; but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron ?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For *it is* evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda ; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident : for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*:

21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such a high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

## CHAPTER VIII.

1 Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how

19 (for the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in  
 20 thereupon of a better hope, through which we draw  
 21 nigh unto God. And inasmuch as *it is* not without  
 the taking of an oath (for they indeed have been made  
 priests without an oath ; but he with an oath <sup>1</sup>by him  
 that saith <sup>2</sup>of him,

The Lord sware and will not repent himself,  
 Thou art a priest for ever) ;

22 by so much also hath Jesus become the surety of a  
 23 better <sup>3</sup>covenant. And they indeed have been made  
 priests many in number, because that by death they  
 24 are hindered from continuing : but he, because he  
 abideth for ever, <sup>4</sup>hath his priesthood <sup>5</sup>unchangeable.  
 25 Wherefore also he is able to save <sup>6</sup>to the uttermost  
 them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he  
 ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such a high priest became us, holy, guileless,  
 undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher  
 27 than the heavens ; who needeth not daily, like those  
 high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins,  
 and then for the *sins* of the people : for this he did  
 28 once for all, when he offered up himself. For the law  
 appointeth men high priests, having infirmity ; but the  
 word of the oath, which was after the law, *appointeth*  
 a Son, perfected for evermore.

1 <sup>7</sup>Now <sup>8</sup>in the things which we are saying the chief  
 point *is this* : We have such a high priest, who sat  
 down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty  
 2 in the heavens, a minister of <sup>9</sup>the sanctuary, and of  
 the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man.  
 3 For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts  
 and sacrifices : wherefore it is necessary that this *high*  
 4 *priest* also have somewhat to offer. Now if he were  
 on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there  
 are those who offer the gifts according to the law ;  
 5 who serve *that which is* a copy and shadow of the  
 heavenly things, even as Moses is warned of God  
 when he is about to <sup>10</sup>make the tabernacle : for, See,  
 saith he, that thou make all things according to the  
 6 pattern that was shewed thee in the mount. But now  
 hath he obtained a ministry the more excellent, by

<sup>1</sup> Or,  
*through*  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *unto*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *testa-  
 ment*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *hath a  
 priesthood  
 that doth  
 not pass to  
 another*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *in-  
 violable*  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. *com-  
 pletely.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *Now to  
 sum up  
 what we are  
 saying: We  
 have &c.*

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *upon.*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *holy  
 things*

<sup>10</sup> Or, *com-  
 plete*

<sup>1</sup> Or, *testament*

how much also he is the mediator of a better <sup>1</sup>covenant, which hath been enacted upon better promises. For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, 7  
then would no place have been sought for a second. For finding fault with them, he saith, 8

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *accomplish*.

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,  
That I will <sup>2</sup>make a new <sup>1</sup>covenant with the  
house of Israel and with the house of Judah ;  
Not according to the <sup>1</sup>covenant that I made with 9  
their fathers

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *I will covenant*.

In the day that I took them by the hand to lead  
them forth out of the land of Egypt ;  
For they continued not in my <sup>1</sup>covenant,  
And I regarded them not, saith the Lord.  
For this is the <sup>1</sup>covenant that <sup>3</sup>I will make with 10  
the house of Israel

After those days, saith the Lord ;  
I will put my laws into their mind,  
And on their heart also will I write them :  
And I will be to them a God,  
And they shall be to me a people :  
And they shall not teach every man his fellow- 11  
citizen,  
And every man his brother, saying, Know the  
Lord :

For all shall know me,  
From the least to the greatest of them.  
For I will be merciful to their iniquities, 12  
And their sins will I remember no more.

In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the 13  
first old. But that which is becoming old and waxeth  
aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

Now even the first *covenant* had ordinances of divine 1 9  
service, and its sanctuary, *a sanctuary* of this world.  
For there was a tabernacle prepared, the first, wherein 2  
<sup>4</sup>were the candlestick, and the table, and <sup>5</sup>the shew-  
bread ; which is called the Holy place. And after the 3  
second veil the tabernacle which is called the Holy  
of holies ; having a golden <sup>6</sup>censer, and the ark of the 4  
covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein  
<sup>7</sup>was a golden pot holding the manna, and Aaron's

Or, are

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *the setting forth of the loaves*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *altar of incense*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *is*

much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah :

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt ; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord ; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts : and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people :

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord : for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

## CHAPTER IX.

1 THEN verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made ; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread ; which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all ;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant ;

5 And over it the cherubim of glory shadowing the mercy seat ; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God*.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people :

8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing :

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience ;

10 Which *stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come a high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building ;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh ;

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God ?

15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament *is* of force after men are dead : otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people



5 rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant ; and above it cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy-seat ; of which things we cannot now speak severally.

6 Now these things having been thus prepared, the priests go in continually into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the services ; but into the second the high priest alone, once in the year, not without blood, which he offereth for himself, and for the errors of the people : the Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while as the first tabernacle is yet standing ; which is a parable for the time now present ; according to which are offered both gifts and sacrifices that cannot, as touching the conscience, make the worshipper perfect, being only (with meats and drinks and divers washings) carnal ordinances, imposed until a time of reformation.

11 But Christ having come a high priest of the good things to come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation, nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through his own blood, entered in once for all into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh : how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God ? And for this cause he is the mediator of a new covenant, that a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first covenant, they that have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. For where a testament is, there must of necessity be the death of him that made it. For a testament is of force where there hath been death : for doth it ever avail while he that made it liveth ? Wherefore even the first covenant hath not been dedicated without blood. For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses unto all

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the prohibition*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *ignorances*.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *the good things that are come*.

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read *our*.

<sup>5</sup> The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant and testament*.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *be brought*.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *over the dead*. Becket, 139

<sup>8</sup> Or, *for it doth never..* Becket, 136

*liveth. v. 21 a cf Becket, 148*

<sup>1</sup> The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament*.

the people according to the law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself, and all the people, saying, This is the blood of the <sup>1</sup>cove- 20  
nant which God commanded to you-ward. Moreover 21  
the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled in like manner with the blood. And ac- 22  
cording to the law, I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood there is no remission.

It was necessary therefore that the copies of the 23  
things in the heavens should be cleansed with these ; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ entered not into a holy 24  
place made with hands, like in pattern to the true ; but into heaven itself, now to appear before the face of God for us : nor yet that he should offer himself 25  
often ; as the high priest entereth into the holy place year by year with blood not his own ; else must 26  
he often have suffered since the foundation of the world : but now once at the <sup>2</sup>end of the ages hath he been manifested to put away sin <sup>3</sup>by the sacrifice of himself. And inasmuch as it is <sup>4</sup>appointed unto 27  
men once to die, and after this *cometh* judgement ; so Christ also, having been once offered to bear 28  
the sins of many, shall appear a second time, apart from sin, to them that wait for him, unto sal-  
vation.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *consummation*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *by his sacrifice*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *laid up for*.

For the law having a shadow of the good *things* to 1 10  
come, not the very image of the things, <sup>5</sup>they can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect them that draw nigh. Else would they not have ceased to be offered, 2  
because the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would have had no more conscience of sins ? But in 3  
those *sacrifices* there is a remembrance made of sins year by year. For it is impossible that the blood of 4  
bulls and goats should take away sins. Wherefore 5  
when he cometh into the world, he saith,

Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,  
But a body didst thou prepare for me ;

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read *it can*.

according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood ; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these ; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true ; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us :

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others ;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world : but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away *sin* by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment :

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many ; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

## CHAPTER X.

1 For the law having a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices, which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered ? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every year.

4 For *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me :

6 In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein* ; which are offered by the law ;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all*.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins :

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God ;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 *Whercof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us : for after that he had said before,

16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord ; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them ;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these *is*, *there is* no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh ;

21 And *having* a high priest over the house of God ;

22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering ; for he *is* faithful that promised ;

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works :

6 In whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hadst no pleasure :

7 Then said I, Lo, I am come  
(In the roll of the book it is written of me)  
To do thy will, O God.

8 Saying above, Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein (the which are offered

9 according to the law), then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy will. He taketh away the first, that

10 he may establish the second. <sup>1</sup>By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body

11 of Jesus Christ once for all. And every <sup>2</sup>priest indeed standeth day by day ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the which can never take

12 away sins : but he, when he had offered one sacrifice for <sup>3</sup>sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God ;

13 from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made

14 the footstool of his feet. For by one offering he hath

15 perfected for ever them that are sanctified. And the Holy Ghost also beareth witness to us : for after he hath said,

16 This is the <sup>4</sup>covenant that <sup>5</sup>I will make with them After those days, saith the Lord ;

<sup>4</sup> Or, *testament*

I will put my laws on their heart,  
And upon their mind also will I write them ;

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *I will covenant.*

*then saith he,*

17 And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into

20 the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way,

21 through the veil, that is to say, his flesh ; and *having*

22 a great priest over the house of God ; let us draw near with a true heart in <sup>6</sup>fulness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an <sup>7</sup>evil conscience, and our

<sup>6</sup> Or, *full assurance* *cf. Col 2:10*

23 body washed with pure water : let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not ; for he is

<sup>7</sup> Or, *conscience: and having our b. dy washed with pure water, let us hold fast*

24 faithful that promised : and let us consider one

another to provoke unto love and good works ; not 25  
forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the  
custom of some is, but exhorting *one another* ; and so  
much the more, as ye see the day drawing nigh.

For if we sin wilfully after that we have received 26  
the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more  
a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of 27  
judgement, and a <sup>1</sup>fierceness of fire which shall devour  
the adversaries. A man that hath set at nought 28  
Moses' law dieth without compassion on *the word of*  
two or three witnesses : of how much sorer punish- 29  
ment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, who hath  
trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted  
the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sancti-  
fied, <sup>2</sup>an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto  
the Spirit of grace? For we know him that said, 30  
Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense.  
And again, The Lord shall judge his people. It 31  
is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living  
God.

But call to remembrance the former days, in which, 32  
after ye were enlightened, ye endured a great conflict  
of sufferings ; partly, being made a gazingstock both 33  
by reproaches and afflictions ; and partly, becoming  
partakers with them that were so used. For ye both 34  
had compassion on them that were in bonds, and took  
joyfully the spoiling of your possessions, knowing  
<sup>3</sup>that <sup>4</sup>ye yourselves have a better possession and an  
abiding one. Cast not away therefore your boldness, 35  
which hath great recompense of reward. For ye have 36  
need of patience, that, having done the will of God,  
ye may receive the promise.

For yet a very little while, 37  
He that cometh shall come, and shall not  
tarry.

But <sup>5</sup>my righteous one shall live by faith : 38  
And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure  
in him.

But we are not <sup>6</sup>of them that shrink back unto 39  
perdition ; but of them that have faith unto the  
<sup>7</sup>saving of the soul.

<sup>1</sup> Or.  
*jealousy*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. a com-  
mon thing.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *that ye  
have your  
own selves  
for a better  
possession*

<sup>4</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read *ye have  
for your-  
selves a  
better pos-  
session.*

<sup>5</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read *the  
righteous  
one.*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. of  
*shrinking  
back...but of  
faith.*

<sup>7</sup> Or,  
*gaining*

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is* ; but exhorting *one another* : and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses :

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace ?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions ;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions ; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith : but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition ; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

## CHAPTER XI.

1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts : and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death ; and was not found, because God had translated him : for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him* : for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house ; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed ; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise :

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.



- 11 1 Now faith is <sup>1</sup>the assurance of *things* hoped for, the  
 2 <sup>2</sup>proving of things not seen. For therein the elders  
 3 had witness borne to them. By faith we understand  
 that the <sup>3</sup>worlds have been framed by the word of  
 God, so that what is seen hath not been made out of  
 4 things which do appear. By faith Abel offered unto  
 God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through  
 which he had witness borne to him that he was  
 righteous, <sup>4</sup>God bearing witness <sup>5</sup>in respect of his  
 5 gifts : and through it he being dead yet speaketh. By  
 faith Enoch was translated that he should not see  
 death ; and he was not found, because God translated  
 him : for before his translation he hath had witness  
 borne to him that he had been well-pleasing unto  
 6 God : and without faith it is impossible to be well-  
 pleasing *unto him* : for he that cometh to God must  
 believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them  
 7 that seek after him. By faith Noah, being warned of  
*God* concerning things not seen as yet, moved with  
 godly fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house ;  
 through which he condemned the world, and became  
 heir of the righteousness which is according to faith.  
 8 By faith Abraham, when he was called, obeyed to go  
 out unto a place which he was to receive for an in-  
 heritance ; and he went out, not knowing whither he  
 9 went. By faith he became a sojourner in the land of  
 promise, as in a *land* not his own, <sup>6</sup>dwelling in tents,  
 with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same  
 10 promise : for he looked for the city which hath the  
 11 foundations, whose <sup>7</sup>builder and maker is God. By  
 faith even Sarah herself received power to conceive  
 seed when she was past age, since she counted him  
 12 faithful who had promised : wherefore also there  
 sprang of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as  
 the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand,  
 which is by the sea shore, innumerable.  
 13 These all died <sup>8</sup>in faith, not having received the  
 promises, but having seen them and greeted them from  
 afar, and having confessed that they were strangers  
 14 and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such  
 things make it manifest that they are seeking after a

<sup>1</sup> Or, *the giving substance to*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *test*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *ages*.

<sup>4</sup> The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *over his gifts* *Beck. 214*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *having taken up his abode in tents* *Beck. 16-9*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *builder* *Beck. p. 35*

*architect*

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *according to*.

country of their own. And if indeed they had been 15  
mindful of that *country* from which they went out,  
they would have had opportunity to return. But now 16  
they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly : where-  
fore God is not ashamed of them, to be called their  
God : for he hath prepared for them a city.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. hath  
offered up.

<sup>2</sup> Or, of

By faith Abraham, being tried, <sup>1</sup> offered up Isaac : 17  
yea, he that had gladly received the promises was  
offering up his only begotten *son* ; *even he* <sup>2</sup> to whom 18  
it was said, In Isaac shall thy seed be called : ac- 19  
counting that God *is* able to raise up, even from the  
dead ; from whence he did also in a parable receive  
him back. By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, 20  
even concerning things to come. By faith Jacob, 21  
when he was a dying, blessed each of the sons of  
Joseph ; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his  
staff. By faith Joseph, when his end was nigh, made 22  
mention of the departure of the children of Israel ;  
and gave commandment concerning his bones. By 23  
faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months  
by his parents, because they saw he was a goodly  
child ; and they were not afraid of the king's command-  
ment. By faith Moses, when he was grown up, re- 24  
fused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter ;  
choosing rather to be evil entreated with the people 25  
of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season ;  
accounting the reproach of <sup>3</sup> Christ greater riches than 26  
the treasures of Egypt : for he looked unto the recom-  
pense of reward. By faith he forsook Egypt, not 27  
fearing the wrath of the king : for he endured, as seeing  
him who is invisible. By faith he <sup>4</sup> kept the passover, 28  
and the sprinkling of the blood, that the destroyer of  
the firstborn should not touch them. By faith they 29  
passed through the Red Sea as by dry land : which the  
Egyptians assaying to do were swallowed up. By faith 30  
the walls of Jericho fell down, after they had been  
compassed about for seven days. By faith Rahab the 31  
harlot perished not with them that were disobedient,  
having received the spies with peace. And what shall 32  
I more say ? for the time will fail me if I tell of  
Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah ; of David and

<sup>3</sup> Or, the  
Christ

<sup>4</sup> Or,  
instituted  
Gr. hath  
made.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly : wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God : for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac : and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten *son*,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called :

19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead ; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph ; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel ; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child ; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter ;

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season ;

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt : for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king : for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red Sea as by dry *land* : which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say ? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and *of* Barak, and *of* Samson, and *of* Jephthah ; *of* David also, and Samuel, and *of* the prophets :

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again : and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance ; that they might obtain a better resurrection :

36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment :

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword : they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins ; being destitute, afflicted, tormented ;

38 Of whom the world was not worthy : they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise :

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 WHEREFORE, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith ; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him :

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons ; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not ?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

33 Samuel and the prophets : who through faith subdued  
kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises,  
34 stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the power of  
fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness  
were made strong, waxed mighty in war, turned to  
35 flight armies of aliens. Women received their dead  
by a resurrection : and others were <sup>1</sup>tortured, not  
accepting <sup>2</sup>their deliverance ; that they might obtain a  
36 better resurrection : and others had trial of mockings  
and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprison-  
37 ment : they were stoned, they were sawn asunder,  
they were tempted, they were slain with the sword :  
they went about in sheepskins, in goatskins ; being  
38 destitute, afflicted, evil entreated (of whom the world  
was not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains  
39 and caves, and the holes of the earth. And these all,  
having had witness borne to them through their faith,  
40 received not the promise, God having <sup>3</sup>provided some  
better thing concerning us, that apart from us they  
should not be made perfect.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *beaten to death*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *the redemption.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *foreseen*

**12** 1 Therefore let us also, seeing we are compassed  
about with so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside  
<sup>4</sup>every weight, and the sin which <sup>5</sup>doth so easily beset  
us, and let us run with patience the race that is set  
2 before us, looking unto Jesus the <sup>6</sup>author and per-  
fecter of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before  
him endured the cross, despising shame, and hath sat  
3 down at the right hand of the throne of God. For  
consider him that hath endured such gainsaying of  
sinners against themselves, that ye wax not weary,  
4 fainting in your souls. Ye have not yet resisted unto  
5 blood, striving against sin : and ye have forgotten the  
exhortation, which reasoneth with you as with sons,

<sup>4</sup> Or, *all cumbrance*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *doth closely cling to us*  
Or, *is admired of many*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *captain*

<sup>7</sup> Many authorities, *read himself.*

My son, regard not lightly the chastening of the  
Lord,

Nor faint when thou art reprov'd of him ;

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth,

And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 <sup>8</sup>It is for chastening that ye endure ; God dealeth with  
you as with sons ; for what son is there whom *his* chastening

8 father chasteneth not ? But if ye are without chasten-

ing, whereof all have been made partakers, then are  
 ye bastards, and not sons. Furthermore, we had the  
 fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them  
 reverence : shall we not much rather be in subjection  
 unto the Father of <sup>1</sup>spirits, and live? For they verily  
 for a few days chastened *us* as seemed good to them ;  
 but he for *our* profit, that *we* may be partakers of his  
 holiness. All chastening seemeth for the present to  
 be not joyous, but grievous : yet afterward it yieldeth  
 peaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised  
 thereby, *even the fruit* of righteousness. Wherefore  
<sup>2</sup>lift up the hands that hang down, and the palsied  
 knees ; and make straight paths for your feet, that that  
 which is lame be not <sup>3</sup>turned out of the way, but rather  
 be healed.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *our  
spirits*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *make  
straight.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *put out  
of joint*

<sup>4</sup> Or,  
*whether*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *falleth  
back from*

Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctifica-  
 tion without which no man shall see the Lord : look-  
 ing carefully <sup>4</sup>lest *there be* any man that <sup>5</sup>falleth short  
 of the grace of God ; lest any root of bitterness spring-  
 ing up trouble *you*, and thereby the many be defiled ;  
<sup>4</sup>lest *there be* any fornicator, or profane person, as  
 Esau, who for one mess of meat sold his own birth-  
 right. For ye know that even when he afterward  
 desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected (for he  
 found no place of repentance), though he sought it  
 diligently with tears.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *a pal-  
table and  
kindled fire*

For ye are not come unto <sup>6</sup>*a mount* that might be  
 touched, and that burned with fire, and unto black-  
 ness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a  
 trumpet, and the voice of words ; which *voice* they that  
 heard intreated that no word more should be spoken  
 unto them : for they could not endure that which was  
 enjoined, If even a beast touch the mountain, it shall  
 be stoned ; and so fearful was the appearance, that  
 Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake : but ye are  
 come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living  
 God, the heavenly Jerusalem, <sup>7</sup>and to <sup>8</sup>innumerable  
 hosts of angels, to the general assembly and church of  
 the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God  
 the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made  
 perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of a new <sup>9</sup>covenant, 24

<sup>7</sup> Or, *and to  
innumera-  
ble hosts,  
the general  
assembly of  
angels, and  
the church  
&c.*

<sup>8</sup> Gr.  
*myriads  
of angels.*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *testa-  
ment*

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence : shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live ?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure ; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous : nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees ;

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way ; but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord :

15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God ; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled ;

16 Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected : for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words ; which *voice* they that heard entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more :

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart :

21 And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake :)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh : for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven :

26 Whose voice then shook the earth : but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear :

29 For our God *is* a consuming fire.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 LET brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers : for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them ; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled : but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness ; *and be* content with such things as ye have : for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God : whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines : for *it* *is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace ; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.



- and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better  
 25 <sup>1</sup>than *that of* Abel. See that ye refuse not him that  
 speaketh. For if they escaped not, when they refused  
 him that warned *them* on earth, much more *shall*  
*not* we *escape*, who turn away from him <sup>2</sup>that *warneth*  
 26 from heaven : whose voice then shook the earth : but  
 now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will  
 I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the  
 27 heaven. And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth  
 the removing of those things that are shaken, as of  
 things that have been made, that those things which  
 28 are not shaken may remain. Wherefore, receiving a  
 kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have <sup>3</sup>grace, <sup>3</sup>Or, *thank-*  
 whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God with <sup>3</sup>fulness  
 29 <sup>4</sup>reverence and awe : for our God is a consuming fire. <sup>4</sup>Or, *godly*  
 13<sup>1,2</sup> Let love of the brethren continue. Forget not to <sup>4</sup>Gr. *godly*  
 shew love unto strangers: for thereby some have <sup>4</sup>Gr. *godly*  
 3 entertained angels unawares. Remember them that <sup>4</sup>Gr. *godly*  
 are in bonds, as bound with them ; them that are evil <sup>4</sup>Gr. *godly*  
 4 entreated, as being yourselves also in the body. *Let*  
 marriage *be* had in honour among all, and *let* the bed  
*be* undefiled : for fornicators and adulterers God will  
 5 judge. <sup>5</sup>Be ye free from the love of money ; content <sup>5</sup>Gr. Let  
 with such things as ye have : for himself hath said, <sup>5</sup>Gr. Let *your turn of*  
 I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I in any wise <sup>5</sup>Gr. *mind be*  
 6 forsake thee. So that with good courage we say, <sup>5</sup>Gr. *free.*  
 The Lord is my helper ; I will not fear :  
 What shall man do unto me ?  
 7 Remember them that had the rule over you, which  
 spake unto you the word of God ; and considering  
 8 the issue of their <sup>6</sup>life, imitate their faith. Jesus Christ <sup>6</sup>Gr. *manner of life,*  
 is the same yesterday and to-day, *yea* and <sup>7</sup>for ever. <sup>7</sup>Gr. *unto*  
 9 Be not carried away by divers and strange teachings : <sup>7</sup>Gr. *the ages.*  
 for it is good that the heart be stablished by grace ;  
 not by meats, wherein they that <sup>8</sup>occupied themselves <sup>8</sup>Gr. *walked.*  
 10 were not profitèd. We have an altar, whereof they  
 11 have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle. For  
 the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought  
 into the holy place <sup>9</sup>by the high priest *as an offering* for <sup>9</sup>Gr. *through.*  
 12 sin, are burned without the camp. Wherefore Jesus  
 also, that he might sanctify the people through his

own blood, suffered without the gate. Let us there- 13  
 fore go forth unto him without the camp, bearing his  
 reproach. For we have not here an abiding city, but 14  
 we seek after *the city* which is to come. Through him 15  
<sup>1</sup>then let us offer up a sacrifice of praise to God con-  
 tinually, that is, the fruit of lips which make confes-  
 sion to his name. But to do good and to communi- 16  
 cate forget not : for with such sacrifices God is well  
 pleased. Obey them that have the rule over you, and 17  
 submit *to them* : for they watch in behalf of your souls,  
 as they that shall give account ; that they may do this  
 with joy, and not with <sup>2</sup>grief : for this *were* unprofit-  
 able for you.

<sup>1</sup> Some  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 omit *then*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr.  
*groaning*.

Pray for us : for we are persuaded that we have 18  
 a good conscience, desiring to live honestly in all  
 things. And I exhort *you* the more exceedingly to do 19  
 this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

Now the God of peace, who brought again from the 20  
 dead the great shepherd of the sheep <sup>3</sup>with the blood  
 of the eternal covenant, *even* our Lord Jesus, make 21  
 you perfect in every good <sup>4</sup>thing to do his will, work-  
 ing in <sup>5</sup>us that which is well-pleasing in his sight,  
 through Jesus Christ ; to whom *be* the glory <sup>6</sup>for ever  
 and ever. Amen.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *by*  
 Gr. *in*.

<sup>4</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *work*.

<sup>5</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *you*.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *unto*  
*the ages of*  
*the ages*.

But I exhort you, brethren, bear with the word of 22  
 exhortation : for I have written unto you in few words.  
 Know ye that our brother Timothy hath been set at 23  
 liberty ; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see  
 you.

Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all 24  
 the saints. They of Italy salute you.

Grace be with you all. Amen.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good and to communicate forget not : for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves : for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief : for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us : for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation : for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty ; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.

## THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

# JAMES.

---

### CHAPTER I.

1 JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations ;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not ; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering : for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A doubleminded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted :

10 But the rich, in that he is made low : because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth : so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation : for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God : for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man :

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin ; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF  
JAMES.

---

- 1 <sup>1</sup> JAMES, a <sup>1</sup>servant of God and of the Lord Jesus <sup>1</sup>Gr. *bond-servant.*  
 Christ, to the twelve tribes which are of the Dispersion, <sup>2</sup>greeting. <sup>2</sup>Gr. *wisheth joy.*
- 2 Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into  
 3 manifold <sup>3</sup>temptations; knowing that the proof of <sup>3</sup>Or, *trials*  
 4 your faith worketh patience. And let patience have  
 its perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire,  
 lacking in nothing.
- 5 But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of  
 God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not;  
 6 and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith,  
 nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the  
 7 surge of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. For  
 let not that man think <sup>4</sup>that he shall receive any- <sup>4</sup>Or, *that a*  
 8 thing of the Lord; a doubleminded man, unstable in *double-*  
 all his ways. *minded*  
*man, un-*  
*stable in*  
*all his ways*
- 9 But let the brother of low degree glory in his high  
 10 estate: and the rich, in that he is made low: because *shall re-*  
 11 as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. For the *ceive any-*  
 sun ariseth with the scorching wind, and withereth the *thing of the*  
 grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of *Lord.*  
 the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man  
 fade away in his goings.
- 12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for  
 when he hath been approved, he shall receive the <sup>6</sup>Gr. *from.*  
 crown of life, which *the Lord* promised to them that <sup>6</sup>Or, *is un-*  
 13 love him. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am *tried in evil*  
 tempted <sup>5</sup>of God: for God <sup>6</sup>cannot be tempted with <sup>7</sup>Gr. *evil*  
 14 evil, and he himself tempteth no man: but each *things.*  
 man is <sup>8</sup>tempted, when he is drawn away by his own <sup>8</sup>Or, *tempt-*  
 15 lust, and enticed. Then the lust, when it hath con- *ed by his*  
 ceived, beareth sin: and the sin, when it is fullgrown, *own lust, be-*  
*ing drawn*  
*away by it,*  
 and enticed

bringeth forth death. Be not deceived, my beloved 16  
 brethren. Every good <sup>1</sup>gift and every perfect boon is 17  
 from above, coming down from the Father of lights,  
 with whom can be no variation, neither shadow that is  
 cast by turning. Of his own will he brought us forth 18  
 by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-  
 fruits of his creatures.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *know* <sup>2</sup>Ye know *this*, my beloved brethren. But let every 19  
 man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath : for 20  
 the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of  
 God. Wherefore putting away all filthiness and over- 21

<sup>3</sup> Or, *mal-* flowing of <sup>3</sup>wickedness, receive with meekness the <sup>4</sup>im- 21  
<sup>ice</sup> planted word, which is able to save your souls. But 22  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *inborn* be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding

your own selves. For if any one is a hearer of the 23  
 word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding

<sup>5</sup> Or, *the* <sup>5</sup>his natural face in a mirror : for he beholdeth him- 24  
<sup>face of his</sup> self, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what  
<sup>birth.</sup> manner of man he was. But he that looketh into the 25

perfect law, the *law* of liberty, and *so* continueth, being  
 not a hearer that forgetteth, but a doer that worketh,  
 this man shall be blessed in his doing. If any man 26

<sup>6</sup> Or, *seem-* <sup>6</sup>thinketh himself to be religious, while he bridleth not  
<sup>eth to be</sup> his tongue but deceiveth his heart, this man's religion  
 is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before our God 27  
 and Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows  
 in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from  
 the world.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *do ye,* My brethren, <sup>7</sup>hold not the faith of our Lord Jesus 1 **2**  
<sup>in accepting</sup> Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons. For 2  
<sup>persons hold</sup> if there come into your <sup>8</sup>synagogue a man with a gold  
<sup>the faith,</sup> ring, in fine clothing, and there come in also a poor  
<sup>glory :</sup> man in vile clothing ; and ye have regard to him that 3

<sup>8</sup> Or, *as-* weareth the fine clothing, and say, Sit thou here in a  
<sup>sembly</sup> good place ; and ye say to the poor man, Stand thou  
 there, or sit under my footstool ; <sup>9</sup>are ye not divided 4  
 there, or sit under my footstool ; <sup>9</sup>are ye not divided 4

<sup>9</sup> Or, *do ye* <sup>10</sup>in your own mind, and become judges with evil  
<sup>not make</sup> thoughts? Hearken, my beloved brethren ; did not 5  
<sup>distinctions</sup> God choose them that are poor as to the world *to be*

<sup>10</sup> Or, <sup>10</sup>in your own mind, and become judges with evil  
<sup>among</sup> thoughts? Hearken, my beloved brethren ; did not 5  
<sup>yourselves</sup> God choose them that are poor as to the world *to be*

rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he  
 promised to them that love him? But ye have dis- 6

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath :

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass :

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

## CHAPTER II.

1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment ;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place ; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool :

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts ?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him ?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats ?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called ?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well :

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy ; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works ? can faith save him ?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled ; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body ; what *doth it* profit ?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works : shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God ; thou doest well : the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead ?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar ?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect ?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness : and he was called the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another way ?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.



- honoured the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves drag you before the judgement-seats?
- 7 Do not they blaspheme the honourable name <sup>1</sup>by the  
8 which ye are called? Howbeit if ye fulfil the royal law, *<sup>1</sup> Gr. which was called upon you*  
according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: but if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, being convicted by the law as
- 9 transgressors. For whosoever shall keep the whole  
10 law, and yet stumble in one *point*, he is become guilty  
11 of all. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become a transgressor of
- 12 the law. So speak ye, and so do, as men that are to  
13 be judged by a law of liberty. For judgement *is* without mercy to him that hath shewed no mercy: mercy glorieth against judgement.
- 14 What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that faith save  
15 him? If a brother or sister be naked, and in lack of  
16 daily food, and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit?
- 17 Even so faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself.
- 18 <sup>2</sup>Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith apart from *thy* works, and I  
19 by my works will shew thee *my* faith. Thou believest that <sup>3</sup>God is one; thou doest well: the <sup>4</sup>devils also  
20 believe, and shudder. But wilt thou know, O vain  
21 man, that faith apart from works is barren? Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he  
22 offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? <sup>5</sup>Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works  
23 was faith made perfect; and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was  
24 called the friend of God. Ye see that by works a man  
25 is justified, and not only by faith. And in like manner was not also Rahab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent them out  
26 another way? For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

<sup>2</sup> Or, But some one will say

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read there is one God.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. demons.

<sup>5</sup> Or, Seest thou... perfect?

<sup>1</sup> Gr.  
greater.

Be not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that **1** **3**  
we shall receive <sup>1</sup>heavier judgement. For in many **2**  
things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word,  
the same is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole  
body also. Now if we put the horses' bridles into **3**  
their mouths, that they may obey us, we turn about  
their whole body also. Behold, the ships also, though **4**  
they are so great, and are driven by rough winds, are  
yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither the  
impulse of the steersman willet. So the tongue also **5**  
is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold,  
<sup>2</sup>how much wood is kindled by how small a fire! And **6**  
the tongue is <sup>3</sup>a fire: <sup>4</sup>the world of iniquity among our  
members is the tongue, which defileth the whole body,  
and setteth on fire the wheel of <sup>5</sup>nature, and is set on  
fire by hell. For every <sup>6</sup>kind of beasts and birds, of **7**  
creeping things and things in the sea, is tamed, and  
hath been tamed <sup>7</sup>by <sup>8</sup>mankind: but the tongue can **8**  
no man tame; *it is* a restless evil, *it is* full of deadly  
poison. Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; **9**  
and therewith curse we men, which are made after the  
likeness of God: out of the same mouth cometh forth **10**  
blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought  
not so to be. Doth the fountain send forth from the **11**  
same opening sweet *water* and bitter? can a fig tree, **12**  
my brethren, yield olives, or a vine figs? neither *can*  
salt water yield sweet.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *how great a forest*

<sup>3</sup> Or, a fire, that world of iniquity: the tongue is among our members that which &c.

<sup>4</sup> Or, that world of iniquity, the tongue, is among our members that which &c.

<sup>5</sup> Or, birth

<sup>6</sup> Gr. nature.

<sup>7</sup> Or, unto

<sup>8</sup> Gr. the human nature.

Who is wise and understanding among you? let **13**  
him shew by his good life his works in meekness of  
wisdom. But if ye have bitter jealousy and faction **14**  
in your heart, glory not and lie not against the truth.  
This wisdom is not a *wisdom* that cometh down from **15**  
above, but is earthly, <sup>9</sup>sensual, <sup>10</sup>devilish. For where **16**  
jealousy and faction are, there is confusion and every  
vile deed. But the wisdom that is from above is first **17**  
pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be intreated, full  
of mercy and good fruits, without <sup>11</sup>variance, without  
hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in **18**  
peace <sup>12</sup>for them that make peace.

<sup>9</sup> Or, natural  
Or, animal

<sup>10</sup> Gr. demoniacal.

<sup>11</sup> Or, doubtfulness

Or, partiality

<sup>12</sup> Or, by

Whence *come* wars and whence *come* fightings among **1** **4**  
you? *come* they not hence, *even* of your pleasures that

## CHAPTER III.

1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us ; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth !

6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity : so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature ; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind :

8 But the tongue can no man tame ; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father ; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. [bitter ?

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet *water* and  
12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries ? either a vine, figs ? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you ? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, devilish. [evil work.

16 For where envying and strife *is*, there *is* confusion and every

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

## CHAPTER IV.

1 FROM whence *come* wars and fightings among you ? *come they* not hence, *even* of your lusts that war in your members ?

2 Ye lust, and have not : ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain : ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* doubleminded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

## CHAPTER V.

1 Go to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you*.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered: and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

- 2 war in your members? Ye lust, and have not : ye  
kill, and 'covet, and cannot obtain : ye fight and  
3 war ; ye have not, because ye ask not. Ye ask, and  
receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may spend  
4 *it* in your pleasures. Ye adulteresses, know ye not  
that the friendship of the world is enmity with God?  
Whosoever therefore would be a friend of the world  
5 maketh himself an enemy of God. Or think ye that  
the scripture <sup>2</sup>speaketh in vain? <sup>3</sup>Doth the spirit which  
6 <sup>4</sup>he made to dwell in us long unto envying? But he  
giveth <sup>5</sup>more grace. Wherefore *the scripture* saith, God  
7 resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. Be  
subject therefore unto God ; but resist the devil, and  
8 he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will  
draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners ;  
9 and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded. Be afflicted,  
and mourn, and weep : let your laughter be turned to  
10 mourning, and your joy to heaviness. Humble your-  
selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall exalt  
you.
- 11 Speak not one against another, brethren. He that  
speaketh against a brother, or judgeth his brother,  
speaketh against the law, and judgeth the law : but if  
thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the law,  
12 but a judge. One *only* is the lawgiver and judge, *even*  
he who is able to save and to destroy : but who art  
thou that judgest thy neighbour?
- 13 Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will  
go into this city, and spend a year there, and trade,  
14 and get gain : whereas ye know not what shall be on  
the morrow. What is your life? For ye are a vapour,  
that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth  
15 away. <sup>6</sup>For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we  
16 shall both live, and do this or that. But now ye glory  
17 in your vauntings : all such glorying is evil. To him  
therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not,  
to him it is sin.
- 5 1 Go to now, ye rich, weep and howl for your miseries  
2 that are coming upon you. Your riches are corrupted,  
3 and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and  
your silver are rusted ; and their rust shall be for a

<sup>1</sup> Gr. are  
jealous.

<sup>2</sup> Or, saith  
in vain,

<sup>3</sup> Or, The  
spirit  
which he  
made to  
dwell in us  
he yearneth  
for even  
unto jealous  
envy.

Or, That  
spirit  
which he  
made to  
dwell in us  
yearneth for  
us even unto  
jealous  
envy.

<sup>4</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read  
dwelleth  
in us.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. a  
greater  
grace.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. Instead  
of your  
saying.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *unto* testimony <sup>1</sup>against you, and shall eat your flesh as fire. Ye have laid up your treasure in the last days. Behold, the hire of the labourers who mowed your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth out : and the cries of them that reaped have entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. Ye have lived delicately on the earth, and taken your pleasure ; ye have nourished your hearts in a day of slaughter. Ye have condemned, ye have killed the righteous *one* ; he doth not resist you.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *presence.* Be patient therefore, brethren, until the <sup>2</sup>coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient over it, until <sup>3</sup>it receive the early and latter rain. Be ye also patient ; stablish your hearts : for the <sup>2</sup>coming of the Lord is at hand. Murmur not, brethren, one against another, that ye be not judged : behold, the judge standeth before the doors. Take, brethren, for an example of suffering and of patience, the prophets who spake in the name of the Lord. Behold, we call them blessed which endured : ye have heard of the <sup>4</sup>patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord, how that the Lord is full of pity, and merciful.

But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by the heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath : but <sup>5</sup>let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay ; that ye fall not under judgement.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *let yours be the yea, yea, and the nay, nay*  
Compare Matt. v. 37.

Is any among you suffering ? let him pray. Is any cheerful ? let him sing praise. Is any among you sick ? let him call for the elders of the church ; and let them pray over him, <sup>6</sup>anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord : and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up ; and if he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him. Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its working. ] Elijah was a man of like <sup>7</sup>passions with us, and he prayed <sup>8</sup>fervently that it might not rain ; and it rained not on the earth for three years and six months. And he

[G] 1 :

<sup>7</sup> Or, *nature*

<sup>8</sup> Gr, *with prayer.*

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth : and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton ; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just ; *and* he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient ; stablish your hearts : for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned : behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord ; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath : but let your yea be yea ; and *your* nay, nay ; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted ? let him pray. Is any merry ? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you ? let him call for the elders of the church ; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord :

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up ; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain : and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

---

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him ;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.



prayed again ; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 My brethren, if any among you do err from the  
20 truth, and one convert him ; <sup>1</sup>let him know, that he  
which converteth a sinner from the error of his way  
shall save a soul from death, and shall cover a multi-  
tude of sins.

<sup>1</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read *know*  
*ye*.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

## P E T E R.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who **1 1**  
are sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia,  
Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, according to the **2**  
foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification  
of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the  
blood of Jesus Christ : Grace to you and peace be  
multiplied.

Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus **3**  
Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us  
again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus  
Christ from the dead, unto an inheritance incorrupti- **4**  
ble, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved  
in heaven for you, who by the power of God are **5**  
guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to be re-  
vealed in the last time. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, **6**  
though now for a little while, if need be, ye have been  
<sup>**1** Or, *trials*</sup> put to grief in manifold <sup>**1**</sup>temptations, that the proof **7**  
of your faith, *being* more precious than gold that  
perisheth though it is proved by fire, might be found  
unto praise and glory and honour at the revelation of  
Jesus Christ : whom not having seen ye love ; on **8**  
whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye  
rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and <sup>**2**</sup>full of glory :  
<sup>**2** Gr. *glorified.*</sup> receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of **9**  
*your* souls. Concerning which salvation the prophets **10**  
sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the  
grace that *should come* unto you : searching what *time* **11**  
or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was  
in them did point unto, when it testified beforehand  
<sup>**3** Gr. *unto.*</sup> the sufferings <sup>**2**</sup>of Christ, and the glories that should  
follow them. To whom it was revealed, that not unto **12**  
themselves, but unto you, did they minister these things,  
which now have been announced unto you through

# THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

## P E T E R.

---

### CHAPTER I.

1 PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ : Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations :

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ :

8 Whom having not seen, ye love ; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory :

9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you :

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto

you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven ; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance :

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation ;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy ; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear :

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers ;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot :

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory ; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently :

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away :

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

## CHAPTER II.

1 WHEREFORE laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby :

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,

them that preached the gospel unto you <sup>1</sup>by the <sup>1</sup>Gr in.  
<sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost sent forth from heaven ; which things <sup>2</sup>Or, Holy  
 angels desire to look into. <sup>Spirit</sup>

13 Wherefore girding up the loins of your mind, be  
 sober and set your hope perfectly on the grace that <sup>3</sup>is <sup>2</sup>Gr. is being  
 to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus <sup>brought.</sup>

14 Christ ; as children of obedience, not fashioning your-  
 selves according to your former lusts in *the time of*

15 your ignorance : but <sup>4</sup>like as he which called you is <sup>4</sup>Or, like the  
 holy, be ye yourselves also holy in all manner of <sup>Holy One</sup>  
 living ; because it is written, Ye shall be holy ; for <sup>which</sup>  
 16 I am holy. And if ye call on him as Father, who <sup>called you</sup>

without respect of persons judgeth according to each  
 man's work, pass the time of your sojourning in fear :

18 knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corruptible  
 things, with silver or gold, from your vain manner of  
 19 life handed down from your fathers ; but with precious  
 blood, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot,

20 *even the blood* of Christ : who was foreknown indeed  
 before the foundation of the world, but was mani-

21 fested at the end of the times for your sake, who  
 through him are believers in God, which raised him  
 from the dead, and gave him glory ; so that your faith

22 and hope might be in God. Seeing ye have purified  
 your souls in your obedience to the truth unto un-

23 feigned love of the brethren, love one another <sup>5</sup>from  
 the heart fervently : having been begotten again, not  
 of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the  
 24 word of <sup>6</sup>God, which liveth and abideth. For,

All flesh is as grass,

And all the glory thereof as the flower of grass.

The grass withereth, and the flower falleth :

25 But the <sup>7</sup>word of the Lord abideth for ever.

<sup>7</sup>Gr. saying.

And this is the <sup>7</sup>word of good tidings which was  
 preached unto you.

2 1 Putting away therefore all <sup>8</sup>wickedness, and all guile, <sup>8</sup>Or, malice  
 2 and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, as  
 newborn babes, long for the <sup>9</sup>spiritual milk which is <sup>9</sup>Gr.  
 without guile, that ye may grow thereby unto salva- <sup>reasonable.</sup>  
 3 tion ; if ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious :  
 4 unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected indeed of

<sup>1</sup> Or, *honourable* men, but with God elect, <sup>1</sup>precious, ye also, as living <sup>5</sup> stones, are built up <sup>2</sup>a spiritual house, to be a holy <sup>2</sup> Or, *a spiritual house for a holy priesthood* priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. Because it is contained <sup>6</sup> in <sup>3</sup> Or, *a scripture* <sup>3</sup>scripture,  
Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, <sup>1</sup>precious :  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *it* And he that believeth on <sup>4</sup>him shall not be put to shame.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *In your sight* <sup>5</sup>For you therefore which believe is the <sup>6</sup>preciousness : <sup>7</sup> but for such as disbelieve,  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *honour* The stone which the builders rejected,  
The same was made the head of the corner ;  
and, 8  
A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence ;  
<sup>7</sup> Gr. *who* <sup>7</sup>for they <sup>8</sup>stumble at the word, being disobedient :  
<sup>8</sup> Or, *stumble, being disobedient to the word* whereunto also they were appointed. But ye are an <sup>9</sup> elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for *God's* own possession, that ye may shew forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light : which in time past were no <sup>10</sup> people, but now are the people of God : which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.  
Beloved, I beseech you as sojourners and pilgrims, <sup>11</sup> to abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul ; having your behaviour seemly among the Gen- <sup>12</sup> tiles ; that, wherein they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.  
<sup>9</sup> Gr. *creation.* Be subject to every <sup>9</sup>ordinance of man for the <sup>13</sup> Lord's sake ; whether it be to the king, as supreme ;  
<sup>10</sup> Gr. *through.* or unto governors, as sent <sup>10</sup>by him for vengeance <sup>14</sup> on evil-doers and for praise to them that do well. For <sup>15</sup> so is the will of God, that by well-doing ye should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men : as free, and <sup>16</sup> not <sup>11</sup>using your freedom for a cloke of <sup>12</sup>wickedness, but as bondservants of God. Honour all men. Love <sup>17</sup> the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.  
<sup>11</sup> Gr. *having.* <sup>13</sup>Gr. *Household servants.* <sup>13</sup>Servants, *be* in subjection to your masters with all <sup>18</sup> fear ; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the <sup>14</sup> Gr. *grace.* froward. For this is <sup>14</sup>acceptable, if for conscience <sup>15</sup>to- <sup>19</sup>

*from servants*  
*not*

5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious : and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious : but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient : whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people ; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light :

10 Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God : which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul ;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles : that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake : whether it be to the king, as supreme ;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men :

16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear ; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this *is* thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently, this *is* acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

### CHAPTER III.

1 LIKEWISE, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto *called*, that ye should inherit a blessing.



ward God a man endureth griefs, suffering wrongfully.  
 20 For what glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are buffeted  
*for it*, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do  
 well, and suffer *for it*, ye shall take it patiently, this is  
 21 <sup>1</sup>acceptable with God. For hereunto were ye called : <sup>1</sup> Gr. *grace*  
 because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an  
 22 example, that ye should follow his steps : who did no  
 23 sin, neither was guile found in his mouth : who, when  
 he was reviled, reviled not again ; when he suffered,  
 threatened not ; but committed <sup>2</sup>*himself* to him that <sup>2</sup> Or, his  
 24 judgeth righteously : who his own self <sup>3</sup>bare our sins cause  
 in his body upon the tree, that we, having died <sup>3</sup>Or, *carried*  
 unto sins, might live unto righteousness ; by whose *up...to the*  
 25 <sup>4</sup>stripes ye were healed. For ye were going astray *tree*  
 like sheep ; but are now returned unto the Shepherd <sup>4</sup> Gr. *bruise.*  
 and <sup>5</sup>Bishop of your souls.

**3** 1 In like manner, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your  
 own husbands ; that, even if any obey not the word,  
 they may without the word be gained by the <sup>6</sup>behaviour of their wives ; beholding your chaste <sup>6</sup> Or,  
 2 *coupled* with fear. Whose *adorning* let it not be the *manner of*  
 3 outward *adorning*.of plaiting the hair, and of wearing *life*  
 4 jewels of gold, or of putting on apparel ; but *let it*  
*be* the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible  
 5 *apparel* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight  
 of God of great price. For after this manner afore-  
 6 time the holy women also, who hoped in God, adorned  
 themselves, being in subjection to their own <sup>7</sup>husbands (as *Sarah...  
 ye are  
 become),  
 doing well,  
 and not  
 being  
 afraid*  
 7 whose children ye now are, if ye do well, and are not  
<sup>8</sup>put in fear by any terror. <sup>8</sup> Or. *afraid*  
 7 Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with *your wives* *with*  
 according to knowledge, giving honour <sup>9</sup>unto the woman, as unto the weaker vessel, as being also joint-  
 8 heirs of the grace of life ; to the end that your prayers <sup>9</sup> Gr. *unto*  
 be not hindered. *the female*  
 8 Finally, *be* ye all likeminded, <sup>10</sup>compassionate, *vessel,  
 as weaker.*  
 9 loving as brethren, tenderhearted, humbleminded : <sup>10</sup> Gr. *sympathetic.*  
 9 not rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling ;  
 but contrariwise blessing ; for hereunto were ye called,  
 10 that ye should inherit a blessing. For,

He that would love life,  
 And see good days,  
 Let him refrain his tongue from evil,  
 And his lips that they speak no guile :  
 And let him turn away from evil, and do good ; 11  
 Let him seek peace, and pursue it.  
 For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, 12  
 And his ears unto their supplication :  
 But the face of the Lord is upon them that do evil.

And who is he that will harm you, if ye be zealous 13  
 of that which is good ? But and if ye should suffer 14  
 for righteousness' sake, blessed *are ye* : and fear not  
 their fear, neither be troubled ; but sanctify in your 15  
 hearts Christ as Lord : *being* ready always to give  
 answer to every man that asketh you a reason con-  
 cerning the hope that is in you, yet with meekness  
 and fear : having a good conscience ; that, wherein ye 16  
 are spoken against, they may be put to shame who  
 revile your good manner of life in Christ. For it is 17  
 better, if the will of God should so will, that ye suffer  
 for well-doing than for evil-doing. Because Christ 18  
 also <sup>1</sup>suffered for sins once, the righteous for the un-  
 righteous, that he might bring us to God ; being put  
 to death in the flesh, but quickened in the spirit ; in 19  
 which also he went and preached unto the spirits in  
 prison, which aforetime were disobedient, when the 20  
 longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah,  
 while the ark was a preparing, <sup>2</sup>wherein few, that is,  
 eight souls, were saved through water : which also 21  
<sup>3</sup>after a true likeness doth now save you, *even* baptism,  
 not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the  
<sup>4</sup>interrogation of a good conscience toward God,  
 through the resurrection of Jesus Christ ; who is on 22  
 the right hand of God, having gone into heaven ;  
 angels and authorities and powers being made subject  
 unto him.

Forasmuch then as Christ suffered in the flesh, arm 1 4  
 ye yourselves also with the same <sup>5</sup>mind ; for he that  
 hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased <sup>6</sup>from sin ; that 2  
<sup>7</sup>ye no longer should live the rest of your time in the  
 flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. For 3

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *died*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *into which few, that is, eight souls, were brought safely through water*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *in the antitype*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *inquiry*  
 Or, *appeal*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *thought*

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read *unto sins*.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *he no longer... his time*

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile :

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good ; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers : but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.

13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good ?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye* : and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled ;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts : and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear :

16 Having a good conscience ; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit :

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison ;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ :

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God ; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind : for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin ;

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought

the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries :

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you* :

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand : be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves : for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God ; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth ; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ : to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you :

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings ; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye* ; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you : on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evil doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed ; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God : and if *it first begin* at us, what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God ?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear ?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

the time past may suffice to have wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness, lusts, winebibbings, revellings, carousings, and abominable idolatries : wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* into the same <sup>1</sup>excess of riot, speaking evil of *you* : who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead. For unto this end <sup>2</sup>was the gospel preached even to the dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand : be ye therefore of sound mind, and be sober unto <sup>3</sup>prayer : above all things being fervent in your love among yourselves ; for love covereth a multitude of sins : using hospitality one to another without murmuring : according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God ; if any man speaketh, *speaking* as it were oracles of God ; if any man ministereth, *ministering* as of the strength which God supplieth : that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is the glory and the dominion <sup>4</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though a strange thing happened unto you : but insomuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice ; that at the revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. If ye are reproached <sup>5</sup>for the name of Christ, blessed *are ye* ; because the *Spirit* of glory and the Spirit of God resteth upon you.

15 For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as a meddler in other men's matters : but if *a man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed ; but let him glorify God in this name. For the time *is come* for judgement to begin at the house of God : and if *it begin* first at us, what *shall be* the end of them that obey not the gospel of God ? And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where shall the ungodly and sinner appear ? Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God commit their souls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.

<sup>1</sup> Or, flood<sup>2</sup> Or, were the good tidings preached<sup>3</sup> Gr. prayers.<sup>4</sup> Gr. unto the ages of the ages.<sup>5</sup> Gr. in.

The elders therefore among you I exhort, who am a **1** **5**  
 fellow-elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ,  
 who am also a partaker of the glory that shall be re-  
 vealed : Tend the flock of God which is among you, **2**  
<sup>1</sup>exercising the oversight, not of constraint, but will-  
 ingly, <sup>2</sup>according unto God ; nor yet for filthy lucre,  
 but of a ready mind ; neither as lording it over the **3**  
 charge allotted to you, but making yourselves en-  
 samples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd **4**  
 shall be manifested, ye shall receive the crown of glory  
 that fadeth not away. <sup>3</sup>Likewise, ye younger; be sub- **5**  
 ject unto the elder. Yea, all of you gird yourselves  
 with humility, to serve one another : for God resisteth  
 the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. Humble **6**  
 yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God,  
 that he may exalt you in due time ; casting all your **7**  
 anxiety upon him, because he careth for you. Be **8**  
 sober, be watchful : your adversary the devil, as a  
 roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may  
 devour : whom withstand stedfast in <sup>4</sup>your faith, know- **9**  
 ing that the same sufferings are <sup>5</sup>accomplished in your  
<sup>6</sup>brethren who are in the world. And the God of all **10**  
 grace, who called you unto his eternal glory in Christ,  
 after that ye have suffered a little while, shall himself  
<sup>7</sup>perfect, stablish, strengthen <sup>8</sup>you. To him *be* the **11**  
 dominion <sup>9</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.  
 By Silvanus, <sup>10</sup>our faithful brother, as I account *him*, **12**  
 I have written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testify-  
 ing that this is the true grace of God : stand ye fast  
 therein. <sup>11</sup>She that is in Babylon, elect together with **13**  
*you*, saluteth you ; and *so doth* Mark my son. Salute **14**  
 one another with a kiss of love.  
 Peace be unto you all that are in Christ.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *exercising the oversight*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *according unto God*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Like-wise... elder ; yea, all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *the*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *being accomplished*.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *brotherhood*.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *restore*

<sup>8</sup> Many ancient authorities add *settle*.

<sup>9</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

<sup>10</sup> Gr. *the*.

<sup>11</sup> That is, The church, or, The sister.

## CHAPTER V.

1 THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed :

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly ; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind ;

3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility : for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time :

7 Casting all your care upon him ; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant ; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour :

9 Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*.

11 To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The *church that is* at Babylon, elected together with *you*, saluteth you ; and *so doth* Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF  
P E T E R .

---

CHAPTER I.

1 SIMON PETER, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ :

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue :

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises ; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue ; and to virtue, knowledge ;

6 And to knowledge, temperance ; and to temperance, patience ; and to patience, godliness ;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness ; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure : for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall :

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea. I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance :



—Hollander

Celloso

Baggio da Pr. Pr.  
in ... ..

111

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF  
P E T E R .

1 <sup>can</sup> I SIMON Peter, a <sup>an</sup> 2servant and apostle of Jesus  
 Christ, to them that have obtained <sup>a</sup> like precious  
 faith with us <sup>through</sup> in the righteousness of <sup>our</sup> God and  
<sup>our</sup> 2 Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace <sup>to you</sup> and peace be  
 multiplied <sup>in</sup> in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our  
 3 Lord; <sup>seeing</sup> that his divine power hath granted unto  
 us all things that <sup>pertain</sup> unto life and godliness,  
 through the knowledge of him that called us <sup>by</sup> his  
 4 own glory and virtue; whereby he hath granted unto  
 us <sup>his</sup> precious and exceeding great promises; that  
<sup>by</sup> through these ye <sup>may</sup> become partakers of <sup>the</sup> divine  
 nature, having escaped <sup>from</sup> the corruption that is in  
 5 the world <sup>by</sup> lust. Yea, and <sup>for</sup> this very cause adding  
 on your part all diligence, in your faith supply virtue;  
 6 and <sup>in</sup> your virtue knowledge; and <sup>in</sup> your knowledge  
 temperance; and <sup>in</sup> your temperance patience; and  
 7 <sup>in</sup> your patience godliness; and <sup>in</sup> your godliness love  
 of the brethren; and <sup>in</sup> your love of the brethren love.  
 8 For if these things are yours and abound, they make  
 you to be not idle nor unfruitful unto the knowledge  
 9 of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he that lacketh these  
 things is blind, <sup>seeing</sup> only what is near, <sup>having</sup> for-  
 10 gotten the cleansing from his old sins. Wherefore,  
 brethren, give <sup>the</sup> more diligence to make your calling  
 and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall  
 11 never <sup>stumble</sup> stumble: for <sup>thus</sup> shall be <sup>richly</sup> supplied unto  
 you <sup>the</sup> entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord  
 and Saviour Jesus Christ.  
 12 Wherefore I shall be ready always to put you in  
 remembrance of these things, though ye know them,  
 13 and <sup>are</sup> established in the truth which is with you. And  
 I think it <sup>right</sup> right, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to

1 Many ancient authorities; read Symeon.

2 Gr. bond servant.

3 Gr. an equally precious.

4 Or, our God and the Saviour

5 Some ancient authorities read through glory and virtue.

6 Or, a

7 Or, self-control

8 Or, closing his eyes

And

1:6

stir you up by putting you in remembrance ; knowing 14  
that the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly,  
even as our Lord Jesus Christ signified unto me. Yea, 15  
I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able  
after my <sup>decease</sup> <sup>to</sup> call these things to remembrance.

<sup>1</sup> Or,  
*departure*

<sup>2</sup> Gr.  
*presence.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr.  
*having  
received.*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *was  
brought..  
by the  
majestic  
glory.*

<sup>5</sup> Gr.  
*brought.*

<sup>6</sup> Gr.  
*squalid.*

For we did not follow cunningly devised fables, when 16  
we made known unto you the power and <sup>2</sup>coming of  
our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of  
his majesty. For he <sup>3</sup>received from God the Father 17  
honour and glory, when there <sup>4</sup>came such a voice to  
him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son,

in whom I am well pleased <sup>5</sup> and this voice we *our-* 18  
*selves* heard <sup>5</sup>come out of heaven, when we were with  
him in the holy mount. [And] we have <sup>6</sup>the word of 19

prophecy *made* more sure ; whereunto ye do well that  
ye take heed, as unto a lamp shining in a <sup>6</sup>dark place,  
until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your  
hearts : knowing this first, that no prophecy of scrip- 20

<sup>7</sup> Or, *special*

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *was  
brought.*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *Holy  
Spirit*

ture is of private interpretation. For [no] prophecy 21  
ever <sup>8</sup>came by the will of man : but men spake from  
God, <sup>9</sup>being moved by the <sup>9</sup>Holy Ghost.

But there <sup>10</sup>arose false prophets also among the people, 1 2

as among you <sup>10</sup>also there shall be false teachers, who  
shall <sup>10</sup>privily bring in <sup>10</sup>destructive heresies, <sup>10</sup>denying  
even the Master that bought them, bringing upon  
themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow 2

their lascivious doings ; by reason of whom the way of  
the truth shall be evil spoken of. And <sup>11</sup>in covetous- 3

ness shall they with feigned words make merchandise  
of you : whose sentence now <sup>11</sup>from of old lingereth  
not, and their destruction slumbereth not. For if 4

<sup>11</sup> Or, *cast  
them into  
dungeons*

<sup>12</sup> Gr.  
*Tartarus.*

<sup>13</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read *chains.*

<sup>14</sup> Gr. a  
*herald.*

God spared not <sup>11</sup>angels when they sinned, but <sup>11</sup>cast  
them down to <sup>12</sup>hell, and committed them to <sup>13</sup>pits of  
darkness, to be reserved unto judgement ; and spared 5

not the <sup>14</sup>ancient world, but preserved Noah <sup>14</sup>with seven  
others, <sup>14</sup>a preacher of righteousness, when he brought

a flood upon the world of the ungodly ; and turning 6

the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes con-  
demned them with an overthrow, <sup>15</sup>having made them  
an example unto those that should live ungodly ; and 7

delivered righteous Lot, <sup>15</sup>sore distressed by the <sup>15</sup>lasci-

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy : whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the daystar arise in your hearts :

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man : but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

## CHAPTER II.

1 BUT there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways ; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you : whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment ;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly ;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly ;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked :

*2 B. or twice see 1. 11, and 2 B. or twice see 1. 11.*

*2 B. or twice see 1. 11, and 2 B. or twice see 1. 11.*

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds :)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished :

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous [*are they*], self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not ; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption ;

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as they that* count it pleasure to riot in the daytime. Spots [*they are*] and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you ;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin ; beguiling unstable souls : a heart they have exercised with covetous practices ; cursed children :

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son of Bosor*, who loved the wages of unrighteousness ;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity : the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbade the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest ; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are [the] servants of corruption : for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb,

8 vicious life of the wicked<sup>1</sup> (for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their lawless deeds); the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto the day of judgement; but chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement, and despise dominion. Daring, selfwilled, they

11 tremble not to rail at <sup>2</sup>dignities; whereas angels, though greater in might and power, bring not a railing judgement against them before the Lord. But these, as creatures without reason, born <sup>3</sup>mere animals <sup>4</sup>to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their <sup>5</sup>destroying surely be destroyed, suffering wrong as the hire of wrong-doing; men that count it pleasure to revel in the day-time, spots and blemishes, revelling in their <sup>6</sup>love-feasts while they feast with you; having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart exercised in covetousness;

15 children of cursing; forsaking the right way, they went astray, having following the way of Balaam the son of <sup>7</sup>Beor, who loved the hire of wrong-doing; but he <sup>8</sup>was rebuked for his own transgression: a dumb ass spake with man's voice and stayed the madness of the prophet. These are springs without water, and mists driven by a storm; for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved. For, uttering great swelling words of vanity, they entice in the lusts of the flesh, by lasciviousness, those who are just escaping from them that live in error; promising them liberty, while they themselves are bondservants of corruption; for of <sup>9</sup>whom a man is overcome, of the same is he also brought into bondage. For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through the knowledge of <sup>10</sup>the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the last state is become worse with them than the first. For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered unto them. It has happened

<sup>1</sup> Gr. tormented.<sup>2</sup> Gr. glories.<sup>3</sup> Gr. natural.<sup>4</sup> Or, to take and to destroy<sup>5</sup> Or, corruption<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read deceivings.<sup>7</sup> Gr. an adulteress.<sup>8</sup> Many ancient authorities read Bosor.<sup>9</sup> Or, what<sup>10</sup> Many ancient authorities read our.

Re. 36

unto them according to the true proverb, The dog turning to his own vomit again, and the sow that had washed to wallowing in the mire.

This is <sup>now</sup> <sup>beloved,</sup> [the second epistle] <sup>that</sup> I write **1 3**  
 unto you ; and in both of them I stir up your sincere  
 mind by putting you in remembrance ; that ye should <sup>2</sup> <sup>man</sup>  
 remember the words which were spoken before by the  
 holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord  
 and Saviour through your apostles : knowing this first, **3**  
 that in the last days mockers shall come, with mock-  
 ery, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where **4**  
 is the promise of his <sup>2</sup> coming ? for, <sup>since</sup> from the day that  
 the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they  
 were from the beginning of the creation. For this **5**  
 they wilfully forget, that there were <sup>heavens</sup> [from] of  
 old, and an earth compacted out of water and <sup>amidst</sup>  
 water, <sup>by the word of God</sup> ; by which means the **6**  
 world that then was, being overflowed with water,  
 perished : but the heavens <sup>that now are</sup> and the **7**  
 earth, by the same word have been <sup>stored up</sup> for  
 fire, being reserved against the day of judgement and  
 destruction of ungodly men.

But forget not this one thing, <sup>beloved,</sup> that one day **8**  
 is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand  
 years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning **9**  
 his promise, as some count slackness ; but is long-  
 suffering to you-ward, not <sup>wishing</sup> that any should  
 perish, but that all should come to repentance. But **10**  
 the day of the Lord will come as a thief ; in the  
 which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise,  
 and the <sup>elements</sup> shall be dissolved with fervent heat,  
 and the earth and the works that are therein shall be  
<sup>burned up</sup>. Seeing that these things are <sup>thus</sup> all to **11**  
 be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be  
 in <sup>all</sup> holy living and godliness, looking for and <sup>earn-</sup> **12**  
 nestly desiring the <sup>coming</sup> of the day of God, by  
 reason of which the heavens being on fire shall be  
 dissolved, and the <sup>elements</sup> shall melt with fervent  
 heat ? But, according to his promise, <sup>we</sup> look for **13**  
 new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth  
 righteousness.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. in the last of the days.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. presence.

<sup>3</sup> Or, through

<sup>4</sup> Or, stored with fire

<sup>6</sup> Or, heavenly bodies

<sup>7</sup> The most ancient manuscripts read discovered.

<sup>7</sup> Or, hastening

The dog is turned to his own vomit again ; and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

### CHAPTER III.

1 THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you ; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance :

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour :

3 Knowing this first, that [there] shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming ? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of [the] water and in [the] water :

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished :

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, [reserved] unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness ; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief [in the night] ; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat ?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

Sanct. Con. =  
128. 12. 12. 12. 12. 12.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account *that* the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation : even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you ;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things ; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and *in the* knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.



14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for these things, give diligence that ye may be found in peace,  
 15 without spot, and blameless in his sight. And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to  
 16 the wisdom given to him, wrote unto you; as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; wherein are some things hard to be understood, which the ignorant and unstedfast wrest, as they do also the  
 17 other scriptures, unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, knowing these things beforehand, beware lest, being carried away with the error of the  
 18 wicked, ye fall from your own stedfastness. But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be the glory both now and  
 for ever. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. unto the day of eternity.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

### J O H N .

---

THAT which was from the beginning, that which **1 1**  
we have heard, that which we have seen with our  
eyes, that which we beheld, and our hands handled,  
**1 Or, word** concerning the <sup>1</sup>Word of life (and the life was mani- **2**  
fested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and  
declare unto you the life, the eternal *life*, which was  
with the Father, and was manifested unto us); that **3**  
which we have seen and heard declare we unto you  
also, that ye also may have fellowship with us : yea,  
and our fellowship is with the Father, and with his  
Son Jesus Christ : and these things we write, that <sup>2</sup>our **4**  
joy may be fulfilled.

<sup>2</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
read *your*.

And this is the message which we have heard from **5**  
him, and announce unto you, that God is light, and  
in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have **6**  
fellowship with him, and walk in the darkness, we lie,  
and do not the truth : but if we walk in the light, as **7**  
he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another,  
and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all  
sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our- **8**  
selves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our **9**  
sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins,  
and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we **10**  
say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and  
his word is not in us.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Com-  
forter*  
Or, *Helper*  
Gr. *Para-  
clete*.

My little children, these things write I unto you, **1 2**  
that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an  
<sup>3</sup>Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous :  
and he is the propitiation for our sins ; and not for **2**  
ours only, but also for the whole world. And hereby **3**  
know we that we know him, if we keep his command-  
ments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not **4**  
his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in

# THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

## J O H N .

---

### CHAPTER I.

1 THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life ;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us ;) )

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us : and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth :

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

### CHAPTER II.

1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous :

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins : and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected : hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you : because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof : but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time : and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists ; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us ; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us : but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

5 him : but whoso keepeth his word, in him verily hath  
the love of God been perfected. Hereby know we  
6 that we are in him : he that saith he abideth in him  
ought himself also to walk even as he walked.

7 Beloved, no new commandment write I unto you,  
but an old commandment which ye had from the  
beginning : the old commandment is the word which  
8 ye heard. Again, a new commandment write I unto  
you, which thing is true in him and in you ; because  
the darkness is passing away, and the true light al-  
9 ready shineth. He that saith he is in the light, and  
hateth his brother, is in the darkness even until now.  
10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and  
11 there is none occasion of stumbling in him. But he  
that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh  
in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth,  
because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, *my* little children, because your  
13 sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. I write  
unto you, fathers, because ye know him which is from  
the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because  
ye have overcome the evil one. <sup>1 Or, I</sup> I have written <sub>wrote</sub>  
unto you, little children, because ye know the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye know  
him which is from the beginning. I have written unto  
you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word  
of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the evil  
15 one. Love not the world, neither the things that are  
in the world. If any man love the world, the love of  
16 the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world,  
the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the  
vainglory of life, is not of the Father, but is of the  
17 world. And the world passeth away, and the lust  
thereof : but he that doeth the will of God abideth for  
ever.

18 Little children, it is the last hour : and as ye heard  
that antichrist cometh, even now have there arisen  
many antichrists ; whereby we know that it is the last  
19 hour. They went out from us, but they were not of  
us ; for if they had been of us, they would have con-  
tinued with us : but *they went out*, that they might be

<sup>1</sup> Or, *that not all are of us*

<sup>2</sup> Some very ancient authorities read *and ye all know.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *that*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *you.*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *so it is true, and is no lie; and even as &c.*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *abide ye*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *from him.*

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *presence.*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *know ye*

<sup>10</sup> Or, *it*

<sup>11</sup> Or, *bear sins*

<sup>12</sup> Or, *hall known*

made manifest <sup>1</sup>how that they all are not of us. And <sup>20</sup> ye have an anointing from the Holy One, <sup>2</sup>and ye know all things. I have not written unto you be- <sup>21</sup> cause ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and <sup>3</sup>because no lie is of the truth. Who is the liar <sup>22</sup> but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, *even* he that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not <sup>23</sup> the Father : he that confesseth the Son hath the Father also. As for you, let that abide in you which ye heard <sup>24</sup> from the beginning. If that which ye heard from the beginning abide in you, ye also shall abide in the Son, and in the Father. And this is the promise which he <sup>25</sup> promised <sup>4</sup>us, *even* the life eternal. These things have <sup>26</sup> I written unto you concerning them that would lead you astray. And as for you, the anointing which ye <sup>27</sup> received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you ; but as his anointing teacheth you concerning all things, <sup>5</sup>and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, <sup>6</sup>ye abide in him. And now, <sup>28</sup> *my* little children, abide in him ; that, if he shall be manifested, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed <sup>7</sup>before him at his <sup>8</sup>coming. If ye know that he is <sup>29</sup> righteous, <sup>9</sup>ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

Behold what manner of love the Father hath be- <sup>1</sup> **3** stowed upon us, that we should be called children of God : and *such* we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, <sup>2</sup> now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if <sup>10</sup>he shall be manifested, we shall be like him ; for we shall see him even as he is. And every one that hath this hope <sup>3</sup> *set* on him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness : and <sup>4</sup> sin is lawlessness. And ye know that he was mani- <sup>5</sup> fested to <sup>11</sup>take away sins ; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not : whosoever <sup>6</sup> sinneth hath not seen him, neither <sup>12</sup>knoweth him. *My* little children, let no man lead you astray : he <sup>7</sup> that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is

20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father : *[but] he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you : but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him ; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

### CHAPTER III.

1 BEHOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God : therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be : but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him ; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law : for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins ; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not : whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you : he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil ; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin ; for his seed remaineth in him : and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil : whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him ? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer : and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of *God*, because he laid down his life for us : and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of *compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him ?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue ; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 BELOVED, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether



8 righteous : he that doeth sin is of the devil ; for the  
 devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was  
 the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the  
 9 works of the devil. Whosoever is begotten of God  
 doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him : and  
 10 he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. In this  
 the children of God are manifest, and the children of  
 the devil : whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of  
 11 God, neither he that loveth not his brother. For this  
 is the message which ye heard from the beginning,  
 12 that we should love one another : not as Cain was of the  
 evil one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew  
 he him ? Because his works were evil, and his brother's  
 righteous.

13 Marvel not, brethren, if the world hateth you.  
 14 We know that we have passed out of death into life,  
 because we love the brethren. He that loveth not  
 15 abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a  
 murderer : and ye know that no murderer hath eternal  
 16 life abiding in him. Hereby know we love, because  
 he laid down his life for us : and we ought to lay down  
 17 our lives for the brethren. But whoso hath the world's  
 goods, and beholdeth his brother in need, and shutteth  
 up his compassion from him, how doth the love of  
 18 God abide in him ? *My* little children, let us not love  
 in word, neither with the tongue ; but in deed and  
 19 truth. Hereby shall we know that we are of the truth,  
 20 and shall assure our heart before him, whereinsoever  
 our heart condemn us ; because God is greater than  
 21 our heart, and knoweth all things. Beloved, if our  
 heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God ;  
 22 and whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because  
 we keep his commandments, and do the things that  
 23 are pleasing in his sight. And this is his command-  
 ment, that we should believe in the name of his Son  
 Jesus Christ, and love one another, even as he gave  
 24 us commandment. And he that keepeth his com-  
 mandments abideth in him, and he in him. And  
 hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit  
 which he gave us.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *persuade.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *believe the name.*

4 1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but prove the

spirits, whether they are of God : because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God : every spirit which confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God : and every spirit which confesseth not Jesus is not of God : and this is the *spirit* of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it cometh ; and now it is in the world already. Ye are of God, *my* little children, and have overcome them : because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world. They are of the world : therefore, speak they *as* of the world, and the world heareth them. We are of God : he that knoweth God heareth us ; he who is not of God heareth us not. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *annul-let* *Jesus*.

Beloved, let us love one another : for love is of God ; and every one that loveth is begotten of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God ; for God is love. Herein was the love of God manifested <sup>2</sup>in us, that God hath sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. No man hath beheld God at any time : if we love one another, God abideth in us, and his love is perfected in us : hereby know we that we abide in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. And we have beheld and bear witness that the Father hath sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God abideth in him, and he in God. And we know and have believed the love which God hath <sup>2</sup>in us. God is love ; and he that abideth in love abideth in God, and God abideth in him. Herein is love made perfect with us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgement ; because as he is, even so are we in this world. There is no fear in love ; but perfect love casteth out fear, because fear hath punishment ; and he that feareth is not made perfect in love. We love, because he first loved

<sup>2</sup> Or, *in our case*

they are of God : because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God : Every Spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God :

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God : and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come ; and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them : because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world : therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God : he that knoweth God heareth us ; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another : for love is of God ; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God ; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love ; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment : because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love ; but perfect love casteth out fear : because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar : for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen ?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

### CHAPTER V.

1 WHOSOEVER believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God : and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments : and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world : and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God ?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost : and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood : and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater : for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself : he that believeth not God hath made him a liar ; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life ; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God ; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us :

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which* is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto

20 us. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother,  
 he is a liar : for he that loveth not his brother whom  
 he hath seen, 'cannot love God whom he hath not  
 21 seen. And this commandment have we from him,  
 that he who loveth God love his brother also.

<sup>1</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read *how can  
 he love God  
 whom he  
 hath not  
 seen?*

5 1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is be-  
 gotten of God : and whosoever loveth him that begat  
 2 loveth him also that is begotten of him. Hereby we  
 know that we love the children of God, when we love  
 3 God, and do his commandments. For this is the love  
 of God, that we keep his commandments : and his com-  
 4 mandments are not grievous. For whatsoever is be-  
 gotten of God overcome the world : and this is the  
 victory that hath overcome the world, *even* our faith.  
 5 And who is he that overcome the world, but he that  
 6 believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? This is he  
 that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ ; not  
 2with the water only, but 2with the water and 2with  
 7 the blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness,  
 8 because the Spirit is the truth. For there are three  
 who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the  
 9 blood : and the three agree in one. If we receive the  
 witness of men, the witness of God is greater : for the  
 witness of God is this, that he hath borne witness con-  
 10 cerning his Son. He that believeth on the Son of  
 God hath the witness in him : he that believeth not  
 God hath made him a liar ; because he hath not be-  
 lieved in the witness that God hath borne concerning  
 11 his Son. And the witness is this, that God gave unto  
 12 us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that  
 hath the Son hath the life ; he that hath not the Son  
 of God hath not the life.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *in.*

13 These things have I written unto you, that ye may  
 know that ye have eternal life, *even* unto you that  
 14 believe on the name of the Son of God. And this is  
 the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we  
 ask anything according to his will, he heareth us :  
 15 and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask,  
 we know that we have the petitions which we have  
 16 asked of him. If any man see his brother sinning a  
 sin not unto death, 3he shall ask, and *God* will give

<sup>3</sup>Or, *he shall  
 ask and shall  
 give him life,  
 even to them  
 &c.*

<sup>1</sup> Or, *sin* him life for them that sin not unto death. There is 'a sin unto death : not concerning this do I say that he should make request. All unrighteousness is sin : and 17 there is 'a sin not unto death.

We know that whosoever is begotten of God sinneth 18  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *himself* not ; but he that was begotten of God keepeth <sup>2</sup>him, and the evil one toucheth him not. We know that we 19 are of God, and the whole world lieth in the evil one. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath 20 given us an understanding, that we know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. *My* little children, guard yourselves from idols. 21

death. There is a sin unto death : I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin : and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not ; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true ; and we are in him that is true, *even* in his son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

### J O H N .

---

1 THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth ; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth ;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed :

11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink : but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.



THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

J O H N .

---

- 1 THE elder unto the elect lady and her children,  
whom I love in truth ; and not I only, but also all they  
2 that know the truth ; for the truth's sake which abideth  
3 in us, and it shall be with us for ever : Grace, mercy,  
peace shall be with us, from God the Father, and  
from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and  
love.
- 4 I rejoyce greatly that I have found *certain* of thy  
children walking in truth, even as we received com-  
5 mandment from the Father. And now I beseech thee,  
lady, not as though I wrote to thee a new command-  
ment, but that which we had from the beginning, that  
6 we love one another. And this is love, that we should  
walk after his commandments. This is the command-  
ment, even as ye heard from the beginning, that ye  
7 should walk in it. For many deceivers are going forth  
into the world, *even* they that confess not that Jesus  
Christ cometh in the flesh. This is the deceiver and  
8 the antichrist. Look to yourselves, that ye <sup>1</sup>lose not  
the things which <sup>2</sup>we have wrought, but that ye receive  
9 a full reward. Whosoever <sup>3</sup>goeth onward and abideth  
not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God : he that  
abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the Father  
10 and the Son. If any one cometh unto you, and bring-  
eth not this teaching, receive him not into *your* house,  
11 and give him no greeting : for he that giveth him greet-  
ing partaketh in his evil works.
- 12 Having many things to write unto you, I would  
not *write them* with paper and ink : but I hope to  
come unto you, and to speak face to face, that your  
13 joy may be fulfilled. The children of thine elect  
sister salute thee.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *destroy*

<sup>2</sup> Many  
ancient  
authorities  
read *ye*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *taketh*  
*the lead*

## THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

### J O H N .

THE elder unto Gaius the beloved, whom I love in 1  
truth.

Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest 2  
prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

<sup>1</sup> Or, rejoice  
greatly,  
when  
brethren  
come and  
bear wit-  
ness

For I rejoiced greatly, when brethren came and bare 3  
witness unto thy truth, even as thou walkest in truth.

Greater joy have I none than this, to hear of my 4  
children walking in the truth.

<sup>2</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
read *grace*.

Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatsoever 5  
thou doest toward them that are brethren and strangers

withal; who bare witness to thy love before the church : 6  
whom thou wilt do well to set forward on their jour-  
ney worthily of God : because that for the sake of the 7

<sup>3</sup> Or, these  
things, that  
I may  
hear

Name they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

We therefore ought to welcome such, that we may be 8  
fellow-workers with the truth.

I wrote somewhat unto the church : but Diotrephes, 9  
who loveth to have the preeminence among them,  
receiveth us not. Therefore, if I come, I will bring 10

to remembrance his works which he doeth, prating  
against us with wicked words : and not content

therewith, neither doth he himself receive the bre-  
thren, and them that would he forbiddeth, and casteth

them out of the church. Beloved, imitate not that 11  
which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth

good is of God : he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

Demetrius hath the witness of all men, and of the 12  
truth itself : yea, we also bear witness ; and thou  
knowest that our witness is true.

I had many things to write unto thee, but I am 13  
unwilling to write them to thee with ink and pen : but 14

I hope shortly to see thee, and we shall speak face to  
face. Peace be unto thee. The friends salute thee.

Salute the friends by name.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF  
J O H N .

---

1 THE elder unto the well beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers :

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church : whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well :

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church : but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words : and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God : but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself : yea, and we also bear record ; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee ;

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF  
J U D E.

---

1 JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called :

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not : but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

J U D E .

---

- 1 JUDAS, a <sup>1</sup>servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of <sup>1</sup> Gr. *bond-*  
James, <sup>2</sup>to them that are called, beloved in God the *servant.*  
2 Father, and kept for Jesus Christ : Mercy unto you <sup>2</sup> Or, *to them*  
and peace and love be multiplied. *that are be-*  
*loved in God*  
3 Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write *the Father,*  
unto you of our common salvation, I was constrained *and kept for*  
to write unto you exhorting you to contend earnestly *Jesus*  
for the faith which was once for all delivered unto the *Christ,*  
4 saints. For there are certain men crept in privily, *being called*  
*even* they who were of old set forth unto this condem-  
nation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God  
into lasciviousness, and denying <sup>3</sup>our only Master and  
Lord, Jesus Christ. <sup>3</sup> Or, *the only*  
*Master, and*  
*our Lord*  
*Jesus*  
*Christ*  
5 Now I desire to put you in remembrance, though  
ye know all things once for all, how that <sup>4</sup>the Lord,  
having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, <sup>5</sup>after-  
6 ward destroyed them that believed not. And angels <sup>4</sup> Many very  
which kept not their own principality, but left their *ancient*  
proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds *authorities*  
under darkness unto the judgement of the great day. *read Jesus.*  
7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about <sup>5</sup> Gr. *the*  
them, having in like manner with these given them- *second time.*  
selves over to fornication, and gone after strange flesh,  
are set forth <sup>6</sup>as an example, suffering the punishment <sup>6</sup> Or, *as an*  
8 of eternal fire. Yet in like manner these also in their *example of*  
dreamings defile the flesh, and set at nought dominion, *eternal fire,*  
9 and rail at <sup>7</sup>dignities. But Michael the archangel, *suffering*  
when contending with the devil he disputed about the *punishment*  
body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing <sup>7</sup> Gr. *glories.*  
10 judgement, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.  
But these rail at whatsoever things they know not : and  
what they understand naturally, like the creatures  
without reason, in these things are they <sup>8</sup> Or, *corrupted*  
destroyed.

Woe unto them ! for they went in the way of Cain, **11**  
 and 'ran riotously in the error of Balaam for hire, and  
 perished in the gainsaying of Korah. These are they **12**  
 who are <sup>2</sup>hidden rocks in your love-feasts when they  
 feast with you, shepherds that without fear feed them-  
 selves ; clouds without water, carried along by winds ;  
 autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up  
 by the roots ; wild waves of the sea, foaming out **13**  
 their own <sup>3</sup>shame ; wandering stars, for whom the  
 blackness of darkness hath been reserved for ever.  
 And to these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, pro- **14**  
 phesied, saying, Behold, the Lord came with <sup>4</sup>ten thou-  
 sands of his holy ones, to execute judgement upon all, **15**  
 and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of  
 ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of  
 all the hard things which ungodly sinners have spoken  
 against him. These are murmurers, complainers, **16**  
 walking after their lusts (and their mouth speaketh  
 great swelling *words*), shewing respect of persons for  
 the sake of advantage.

But ye, beloved, remember ye the words which have **17**  
 been spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus  
 Christ ; how that they said to you, In the last time **18**  
 there shall be mockers, walking after <sup>5</sup>their own un-  
 godly lusts. These are they who make separations, **19**  
<sup>6</sup>sensual, having not the Spirit. But ye, beloved, **20**  
 building up yourselves on your most holy faith, pray-  
 ing in the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of **21**  
 God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ  
 unto eternal life. <sup>7</sup>And on some have mercy, <sup>8</sup>who **22**  
 are in doubt ; and some save, snatching them out of **23**  
 the fire ; and on some have mercy with fear ; hating  
 even the garment spotted by the flesh.

Now unto him that is able to guard you from **24**  
 stumbling, and to set you before the presence of his  
 glory without blemish in exceeding joy, to the only **25**  
 God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, *be*  
 glory, majesty, dominion and power, before all time,  
 and now, and <sup>9</sup>for evermore. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *cast themselves away through*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *spots*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *shames*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *his holy myriads*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *their own lusts of ungodliness*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *natural*  
Or, *animal*

<sup>7</sup> The Greek text in this passage (*And ... fire*) is somewhat uncertain.

<sup>8</sup> Or, *while they dispute with you*

<sup>9</sup> Gr. *unto all the ages*.

11 Woe unto them ! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear : clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds ; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots ;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame ; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts ; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ ;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference :

23 And others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire ; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

# THE REVELATION

OF

ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

---

## CHAPTER I.

1 THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass ; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John :

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein : for the time *is* at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia : Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come ; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne ;

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father ; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds ; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him : and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last : and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven



# THE REVELATION

OF

S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

1 **1** THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God <sup>1</sup>gave him to shew unto his <sup>2</sup>servants, *even* the things which must shortly come to pass : and he sent and signified <sup>2</sup>*it* by his angel unto his servant John ; who bare witness of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus <sup>3</sup>Christ, *even* of all things that he saw. Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things which are written therein : for the time is at hand.

<sup>1</sup> Or, gave unto him, to shew unto his servants the things &c.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. bond-servants : and so throughout this book.

<sup>3</sup> Or, them

4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia : Grace to you and peace, from him which is and which was and <sup>4</sup>which is to come ; and from the seven Spirits <sup>5</sup>which are before his throne ; and from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loveth us, and <sup>5</sup>loosed us from our sins <sup>6</sup>by his <sup>6</sup>blood ; and he made us *to be* a kingdom, *to be* priests unto his God and Father<sup>7</sup> ; to him *be* the glory and <sup>7</sup>the dominion <sup>7</sup>for ever and ever. Amen. Behold, he cometh with the clouds ; and every eye shall see him, and they which pierced him ; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him. Even so, Amen.

<sup>4</sup> Or, which cometh

<sup>5</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, read washed.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. in.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

Many ancient authorities omit the ages.

<sup>8</sup> Or, the Lord, the God

<sup>9</sup> Or, he which

8 I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith <sup>8</sup>the Lord God, <sup>9</sup>which is and which was and <sup>4</sup>which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, your brother and partaker with you in the tribulation and kingdom and patience *which are* in Jesus, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the <sup>10</sup>word of God and the testimony of Jesus. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a <sup>11</sup>great voice, as of a trumpet saying, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* to the seven churches ;

\*60 a certain... the Lord, the God, the Almighty... he also... 8? 9?

unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamum,  
 and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Phila-  
 delphia, and unto Laodicea. And I turned to see the **12**  
 voice which spake with me. And having turned I saw  
 seven golden <sup>1</sup>candlesticks; and in the midst of the **13**  
<sup>1</sup>candlesticks one like unto <sup>2</sup>a son of man, clothed  
<sup>2</sup>Or, the Son with a garment down to the foot, and girt about at the  
 of man breasts with a golden girdle. And his head and his **14**  
 hair were white as white wool, *white* as snow; and his  
 eyes were as a flame of fire; and his feet like unto **15**  
 burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace;  
 and his voice as the voice of many waters. And he **16**  
 had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his  
 mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword: and his  
 countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.  
 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. **17**  
 And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not;  
 I am the first and the last, and the Living one; and **18**  
<sup>3</sup>Gr. became. I <sup>3</sup>was dead, and behold, I am alive <sup>4</sup>for evermore,  
<sup>4</sup>Gr. unto and I have the keys of death and of Hades. Write **19**  
 the ages of the things which thou sawest, and the things  
 which are, and the things which shall come to pass  
 hereafter; the mystery of the seven stars which thou **20**  
<sup>5</sup>Gr. upon sawest <sup>5</sup>in my right hand, and the seven golden  
<sup>1</sup>candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the  
 seven churches: and the seven <sup>1</sup>candlesticks are seven  
 churches.

To the angel of the church in Ephesus write; **1 2**

These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars  
 in his right hand, he that walketh in the midst of the  
 seven golden <sup>1</sup>candlesticks: I know thy works, and **2**  
 thy toil and patience, and that thou canst not bear  
 evil men, and didst try them which call themselves  
 apostles, and ~~they~~ are not, and didst find them false;  
 and thou hast patience and didst bear for my name's **3**  
 sake, and hast not grown weary. But I have *this* **4**  
 against thee, that thou didst leave thy first love. Re- **5**  
 member therefore from whence thou art fallen, and rep-  
 ent, and do the first works; or else I come to thee,  
 and will move thy <sup>6</sup>candlestick out of its place, except  
 thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the **6**

<sup>6</sup> Gr. lamp-stand.

churches which are in Asia ; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks ;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow ; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire ;

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace ; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars : and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword : and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not ; I am the first and the last :

18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead ; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen ; and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter ;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches : and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

## CHAPTER II.

1 UNTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write ; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks ;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil : and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars :

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works ; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches ; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write ; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive ;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer : behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried ; and ye shall have tribulation ten days : be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches ; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write ; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges ;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is* : and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent ; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches ; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write ; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass ;

- 7 works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the <sup>1</sup>Paradise of God. <sup>1</sup>Or, garden: as in Gen. ii. 8.
- 8 And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write ; These things saith the first and the last, which <sup>2</sup>was <sup>2</sup>Gr. became.
- 9 dead, and lived *again* : I know thy tribulation, and thy poverty (but thou art rich), and the <sup>3</sup>blasphemy of <sup>3</sup>Or, reviling
- 10 them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. Fear not the things which thou art about to suffer : behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried ; <sup>4</sup>and ye shall have <sup>5</sup>tribulation ten days. Be thou <sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read and may have. <sup>5</sup>Gr. a tribulation of ten days
- 11 faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.
- 12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write ;
- 13 These things saith he that hath the sharp two-edged sword : I know where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's throne is : and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny my faith, even in the days <sup>6</sup>of Antipas my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among <sup>6</sup> The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain.
- 14 you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there some that hold the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication.
- 15 So hast thou also some that hold the teaching of the
- 16 Nicolaitans in like manner. Repent therefore ; or else I come to thee quickly, and I will make war against
- 17 them with the sword of my mouth. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.
- 18 And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write ; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his

eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like unto burnished brass : I know thy works, and thy love and 19  
 faith and ministry and patience, and that thy last works are more than the first. But I have *this* 20  
 against thee, that thou sufferest <sup>1</sup>the woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess ; and she teacheth and seduceth my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed to idols. And I gave 21  
 her time that she should repent ; and she willeth not to repent of her fornication. Behold, I do cast 22  
 her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of <sup>2</sup>her works. And I will kill her children with <sup>3</sup>death ; and 23  
 all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts : and I will give unto each one of you according to your works. But to you I say, to 24  
 the rest that are in Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching, which know not the deep things of Satan, as they say ; I cast upon you none other burden. How- 25  
 beit that which ye have, hold fast till I come. And 26  
 he that overcometh, and he that keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give authority over the 27  
 nations : and he shall rule them with a rod of <sup>4</sup>iron, 27  
 as the vessels of the potter are broken to shivers ; as I also have received of my Father : and I will give him 28  
 the morning star. He that hath an ear, let him hear 29  
 what the Spirit saith to the churches.

And to the angel of the church in Sardis write :

These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of 1 **3**  
 God, and the seven stars : I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and thou art dead. Be 2  
 thou watchful, and stablish the things that remain, which were ready to die : for I have <sup>5</sup>found no works of thine fulfilled before my God. Remember there- 3  
 fore how thou hast received and didst hear ; and keep *it*, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. But thou hast a few 4  
 names in Sardis which did not defile their garments : and they shall walk with me in white ; for they are worthy. He that overcometh shall thus be arrayed in 5

<sup>1</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, read *thy wife*.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *their*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *pestilence*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *iron*: as vessels of the potter, are they broken

<sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read *not found thy works*.

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works ; and the last *to be* more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication ; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death ; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts : and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak ; I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have *already*, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations :

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron ; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers : even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

### CHAPTER III.

1 AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write ; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars ; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die : for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments ; and they shall walk with me in white : for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white

raiment ; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write ; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth ; and shutteth, and no man openeth ;

8 I know thy works : behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it : for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie ; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly : hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out : and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God : and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write ; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God ;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot : I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing ; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked :

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich ; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed,



white garments ; and I will in no wise blot his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write ;

These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and none shall shut, and that shutteth, and none openeth :

8 I know thy works (behold, I have 'set before thee a <sup>1</sup> Gr. *given* door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my word, and didst not

9 deny my name. Behold, I give of the synagogue of Satan, of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but do lie ; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have

10 loved thee. Because thou didst keep the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of <sup>2</sup> Or, *temptation* trial, that *hour* which is to come upon the whole <sup>3</sup> world, to

11 'try them that dwell upon the earth. I come quickly : hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy <sup>3</sup> Gr. *inhabited* crown. He that overcometh, I will make him a pillar *earth.*

12 in the <sup>4</sup> Or, *tempt* temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more : and I will write upon him the name of <sup>5</sup> Or, *sanctuary:* my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new *and so* Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my *throughout*

13 God, and mine own new name. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. *this book.*

14 And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write ;

These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true

15 witness, the beginning of the creation of God : I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot : I would

16 thou wert cold or hot. So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my

17 mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing ; and knowest

not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and

18 poor and blind and naked : I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich ; and white garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself,

and *that* the shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest ; and eyesalve to anoint thine eyes, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I reprove and chasten : 19 be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at 20 the door and knock : if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. He that overcometh, I 21 will give to him to sit down with me in my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the 22 Spirit saith to the churches.

After these things I saw, and behold, a door opened 1 4  
in heaven, and the first voice which I heard, *a voice*  
as of a trumpet speaking with me, one saying, Come  
up hither, and I will shew thee the things which must  
<sup>1</sup>come to pass hereafter. Straightway I was in the 2  
Spirit : and behold, there was a throne set in heaven,  
and one sitting upon the throne ; and he that sat *was* 3  
to look upon like a jasper stone and a sardius : and  
*there was* a rainbow round about the throne, like an  
emerald to look upon. And round about the throne 4  
*were* four and twenty thrones : and upon the thrones  
*I saw* four and twenty elders sitting, arrayed in white  
garments ; and on their heads crowns of gold. And 5  
out of the throne proceed lightnings and voices and  
thunders. And *there were* seven lamps of fire burn-  
ing before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of  
God ; and before the throne, as it were a glassy sea 6  
like unto crystal ; and in the midst of the throne, and  
round about the throne, four living creatures full of  
eyes before and behind. And the first creature *was* 7  
like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and  
the third creature had a face as of a man, and the  
fourth creature *was* like a flying eagle. And the four 8  
living creatures, having each one of them six wings,  
are full of eyes round about and within : and they  
have no rest day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy,  
is the Lord God, the Almighty, which was and which  
is and <sup>2</sup>which is to come. And when the living crea- 9  
tures shall give glory and honour and thanks to him  
that sitteth on the throne to him that liveth <sup>3</sup>for ever

<sup>1</sup>Or, *come to pass. After these things straightway &c.*

<sup>2</sup>Or, *which cometh*

<sup>3</sup>Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear ; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten : be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock : if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven : and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me ; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit : and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone : and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats : and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment ; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices : and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like unto crystal : and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him* ; and *they were* full of eyes within : and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power : for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not : behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof : for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation ;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests : and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders : and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands ;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain

10 and ever, the four and twenty elders shall fall down before him that sitteth on the throne, and shall worship him that liveth <sup>1</sup>for ever and ever, and shall cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Worthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to receive the glory and the honour and the power : for thou didst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

5 1 And I saw <sup>2</sup>in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back, close sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? And no one in the heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book, or to look thereon.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. on.

4 And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the book, or to look thereon : and one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not : behold, the Lion that is of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath overcome, to open the book and the seven seals thereof.

6 And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the <sup>3</sup>seven

7 Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. And he came, and he <sup>4</sup>took it out of the right hand of him that sat on the throne. And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit seven.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. hath taken.

9 are the prayers of the saints. And they sing a new song, saying, Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof : for thou wast slain, and didst purchase unto God with thy blood *men* of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation, and madest them *to be* unto our God a kingdom and priests ; and they reign upon the earth. And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders ; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands ; saying with a great voice, Worthy

is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honour, and glory, and blessing. And every created thing which 13 is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I saying, Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, *be* the blessing, and the honour, and the glory, and the dominion, <sup>1</sup>for ever and ever. And the four living creatures said, Amen. And the 14 elders fell down and worshipped.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven 1 6 seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, Come<sup>2</sup>. And I saw, 2 and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon had a bow ; and there was given unto him a crown : and he came forth conquering, and to conquer.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities add *and see.*

And when he opened the second seal, I heard the 3 second living creature saying, Come<sup>2</sup>. And another 4 horse came forth, a red horse : and to him that sat thereon it was given to take <sup>3</sup>peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another : and there was given unto him a great sword.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *the peace of the earth.*

And when he opened the third seal, I heard the 5 third living creature saying, Come<sup>2</sup>. And I saw, and behold, a black horse ; and he that sat thereon had a balance in his hand. And I heard as it were a voice 6 in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A <sup>4</sup>measure of wheat for a <sup>5</sup>penny, and three measures of barley for a <sup>5</sup>penny ; and the oil and the wine hurt thou not.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *chænix*, a small measure.

<sup>5</sup> See marginal note on Matt. xvi i. 28.

And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the 7 voice of the fourth living creature saying, Come<sup>2</sup>. And 8 I saw, and behold, a pale horse : and he that sat upon him, his name was Death ; and Hades followed with him. And there was given unto them authority over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with famine, and with <sup>6</sup>death, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *pestilence*

And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw under- 9neath the altar the souls of them that had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they

to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse : and he that sat on him had a bow ; and a crown was given unto him : and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse *that was* red : and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another : and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse ; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny ; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse : and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held :

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth ?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them ; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake ; and the sun became black as sack-cloth of hair, and the moon became as blood ;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together ; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond man, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains ;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb ;

17 For the great day of his wrath is come ; and who shall be able to stand ?

## CHAPTER VII.

1 AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God : and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed : *and there were* sealed a hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.



10 held : and they cried with a great voice, saying, How long, O Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on  
11 the earth? And there was given them to each one a white robe ; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little time, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, which should be killed even as they were, should <sup>1</sup>be fulfilled.

12 And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake ; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood ; and the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs, when  
13 she is shaken of a great wind. And the heaven was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up ; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

14 And the kings of the earth, and the princes, and the <sup>2</sup>chief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman and freeman, hid themselves in the caves  
15 and in the rocks of the mountains ; and they say to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and  
16 from the wrath of the Lamb : for the great day of their wrath is come ; and who is able to stand ?

7 1 After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind should blow on the earth, or on  
2 the sea, or upon any tree. And I saw another angel ascend from the sunrising, having the seal of the living God : and he cried with a great voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the  
3 sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have sealed the servants of our  
4 God on their foreheads. And I heard the number of them which were sealed, a hundred and forty and four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah *were* sealed twelve thousand :

Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand :

Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand :

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *have fulfilled* their course.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs*.

Bev. 11  
157

Of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand :	6
Of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand :	
Of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand :	
Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand :	7
Of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand :	
Of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand :	
Of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand :	8
Of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand :	
Of the tribe of Benjamin <i>were</i> sealed twelve thousand.	

After these things I saw, and behold, a great multitude, 9  
 which no man could number, out of every nation, and  
 of *all* tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before  
 the throne and before the Lamb, arrayed in white  
 robes, and palms in their hands ; and they cry with a 10  
 great voice, saying, Salvation unto our God which  
 sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all 11  
 the angels were standing round about the throne, and  
*about* the elders and the four living creatures ; and  
 they fell before the throne on their faces, and wor-  
 shipped God, saying, Amen : <sup>1</sup>Blessing, and glory, 12  
 and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and  
 power, and might, *be* unto our God <sup>2</sup>for ever and ever.  
 Amen. And one of the elders answered, saying unto 13  
 me, These which are arrayed in the white robes, who  
 are they, and whence came they ? And I <sup>3</sup>say unto 14  
 him, My lord, thou knowest. And he said to me,  
 These are they which come out of the great tribula-  
 tion, and they washed their robes, and made them  
 white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they 15  
 before the throne of God ; and they serve him day  
 and night in his temple : and he that sitteth on the  
 throne shall spread his tabernacle over them. They 16  
 shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more ; neither  
 shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat ; for the 17  
 Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall be  
 their shepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of  
 waters of life : and God shall wipe away every tear  
 from their eyes.

And when he opened the seventh seal, there fol- 1 8  
 lowed a silence in heaven about the space of half an

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *The blessing, and the glory, &c.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *have said*

6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands ;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen : Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes ? and whence came they ?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple : and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more ; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters : and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

## CHAPTER VIII.

1 AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God ; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer ; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* into the earth : and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth : and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea : and the third part of the sea became blood ;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died ; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters ;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood : and the third part of the waters became wormwood ; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars ; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhab-

- 2 hour. And I saw the seven angels which stand before God ; and there were given unto them seven trumpets.
- 3 And another angel came and stood <sup>1 Or, at</sup> over the altar, having a golden censer ; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should <sup>2 Gr. give.</sup> add it unto the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which
- 4 was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, <sup>3 Or, for</sup> with the prayers of the saints, went up before God
- 5 out of the angel's hand. And the angel <sup>4 Gr. hath taken.</sup> taketh the censer ; and he filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast it <sup>5 Or, into</sup> upon the earth : and there followed thunders, and voices, and lightnings, and an earthquake.
- 6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.
- 7 And the first sounded, and there followed hail and fire, mingled with blood, and they were cast <sup>6</sup> upon the earth : and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.
- 8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea : and the third part of the sea became blood ;
- 9 and there died the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, *even* they that had life ; and the third part of the ships was destroyed. *Be...*
- 10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell from heaven a great star, burning as a torch, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the foun-
- 11 tains of the waters ; and the name of the star is called Wormwood ; and the third part of the waters became wormwood ; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.
- 12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars ; that the third part of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third part of it, and the night in like manner. *Symbolic...*
- 13 And I saw, and I heard <sup>6 Gr. one eagle.</sup> an eagle, flying in mid heaven, saying with a great voice, Woe, woe, woe, for

them that dwell on the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are yet to sound.

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from **1** **9**  
 heaven fallen unto the earth : and there was given to  
 him the key of the pit of the abyss. And he opened **2**  
 the pit of the abyss ; and there went up a smoke out  
 of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace ; and the  
 sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke  
 of the pit. And out of the smoke came forth locusts **3**  
 upon the earth ; and power was given them, as the  
 scorpions of the earth have power. And it was said **4**  
 unto them that they should not hurt the grass of the  
 earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but  
 only such men as have not the seal of God on their  
 foreheads. And it was given them that they should **5**  
 not kill them, but that they should be tormented five  
 months : and their torment was as the torment of  
 a scorpion, when it striketh a man. And in those **6**  
 days men shall seek death, and shall in no wise find  
 it ; and they shall desire to die, and death fleeth from  
 them. And the <sup>1</sup>shapes of the locusts were like unto **7**  
 horses prepared for war ; and upon their heads as  
 it were crowns like unto gold, and their faces were as  
 men's faces. And they had hair as the hair of women, **8**  
 and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions. And they had **9**  
 breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron ; and the  
 sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of  
 many horses rushing to war. And they have tails like **10**  
 unto scorpions, and stings ; and in their tails is their  
 power to hurt men five months. They have over them **11**  
 as king the angel of the abyss : his name in Hebrew  
 is Abaddon, and in the Greek *tongue* he hath the  
 name <sup>2</sup>Apollyon.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *like-  
nesses.*

<sup>2</sup> That is,  
*Destroyer.*

The first Woe is past : behold, there come yet two **12**  
 Woes hereafter.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *one  
voice.*

And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard <sup>3a</sup>a voice **13**  
 from the horns of the golden altar which is before  
 God, one saying to the sixth angel, which had the **14**  
 trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound at  
 the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were **15**

iters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound !

## CHAPTER IX.

1 AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth : and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit ; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace ; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth : and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree ; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months : and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it ; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle ; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron ; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails : and their power *was* to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past ; *and*, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for

an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand : and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone : and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions ; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails : for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood ; which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk :

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

## CHAPTER X.

1 AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud : and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire :

2 And he had in his hand a little book open : and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth : and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write : and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer :

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he



loosed, which had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that they should kill the  
 16 third part of men. And the number of the armies of the  
 horsemen was twice ten thousand times ten thousand :  
 17 I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses  
 in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-  
 plates *as* of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone :  
 and the heads of the horses are as the heads of lions ;  
 and out of their mouths proceedeth fire and smoke  
 18 and brimstone. By these three plagues was the third  
 part of men killed, by the fire and the smoke and the  
 19 brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouths. For  
 the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their  
 tails : for their tails are like unto serpents, and have  
 20 heads ; and with them they do hurt. And the rest of  
 mankind, which were not killed with these plagues,  
 repented not of the works of their hands, that they  
 should not worship <sup>1</sup>devils, and the idols of gold, and  
 of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood ;  
 21 which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk : and they  
 repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries,  
 nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

<sup>1</sup> Gr.  
*demons.*

10 1 And I saw another strong angel coming down out  
 of heaven, arrayed with a cloud ; and the rainbow was  
 upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and his  
 2 feet as pillars of fire ; and he had in his hand a little  
 book open : and he set his right foot upon the sea,  
 3 and his left upon the earth ; and he cried with a great  
 voice, as a lion roareth : and when he cried, the seven  
 4 thunders uttered their voices. And when the seven  
 thunders uttered *their voices*, I was about to write :  
 and I heard a voice from heaven saying, Seal up the  
 things which the seven thunders uttered, and write  
 5 them not. And the angel which I saw standing upon  
 the sea and upon the earth lifted up his right hand to  
 6 heaven, and swore by him that liveth <sup>2</sup>for ever and  
 ever, who created the heaven and the things that  
 are therein, and the earth and the things that are  
 therein, <sup>3</sup>and the sea and the things that are therein,  
 7 that there shall be <sup>4</sup>time no longer : but in the days of  
 the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *unto  
the ages of  
the ages.*

<sup>3</sup> Some  
ancient  
authorities  
omit *and  
the sea and  
the things  
that are  
therein.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *delay*

sound, then is finished the mystery of God, according to the good tidings which he declared to his servants the prophets. And the voice which I heard from 8 heaven, *I heard it* again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the book which is open in the hand of the angel that standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. And I went unto the angel, saying unto him that he 9 should give me the little book. And he saith unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's 10 hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. And they say unto me, 'Thou must prophesy 11 again 'over many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *concerning*

And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: 1 11

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *saying*.

and one said, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. And 2

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *cast without*.

the court which is without the temple <sup>3</sup>leave without, and measure it not; for it hath been given unto the nations: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. And I will give unto my two 3 witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *lampstands*.

These are the two olive trees and the two <sup>4</sup> candle- 4 sticks, standing before the Lord of the earth. And if 5 any man desireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man shall desire to hurt them, in this manner must he be killed. These have the power to shut the heaven, 6 that it rain not during the days of their prophecy: and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they shall desire. And when they shall have 7 finished their testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them. And their <sup>5</sup> dead bodies *lie* in 8 the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. And from among the peoples and tribes and 9

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *car. ase.*

shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

#### CHAPTER XI.

1 AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot *and* two months.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations

shall see their dead bodies three days and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another ; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and a half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet ; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud ; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand : and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past ; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded ; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come ; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great ; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament : and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven ; a woman

- tongues and nations do *men* look upon their <sup>1</sup>dead <sup>Gr. *carcase.*</sup> bodies three days and a half, and suffer not their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.
- 11 And after the three days and a half the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which beheld
- 12 them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they went up into heaven in the cloud; and their enemies beheld them. And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake <sup>2</sup>seven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. <sup>Gr. *names of men, seven thousand.*</sup>
- 14 The second Woe is past: behold, the third Woe cometh quickly.
- 15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said, The kingdom of the world is become *the kingdom* of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign <sup>3</sup>for ever <sup>Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*</sup> and ever. And the four and twenty elders, which sit before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, which art and which wast; because thou hast taken thy great power, and didst reign.
- 18 And the nations were wroth, and thy wrath came, and the time of the dead to be judged, and *the time* to give their reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, the small and the great; and to destroy them that destroy the earth.
- 19 And there was opened the temple of God that is in heaven; and there was seen in his temple the ark of his <sup>4</sup>covenant; and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail. <sup>Or, *testament.*</sup>
- 12 1 And a great sign was seen in heaven; a woman arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her feet,

and upon her head a crown of twelve stars ; and she 2  
 was with child : and she crieth out, travailing in birth,  
 and in pain to be delivered. And there was seen 3  
 another sign in heaven ; and behold, a great red  
 dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon  
 his heads seven diadems. And his tail draweth the 4  
 third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to  
 the earth : and the dragon stood before the woman  
 which was about to be delivered, that when she was  
 delivered, he might devour her child. And she was 5  
 delivered of a son, a man child, who is to rule all the  
 nations with a rod of iron : and her child was caught  
 up unto God, and unto his throne. And the woman 6  
 fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place pre-  
 pared of God, that there they may nourish her a thou-  
 sand two hundred and threescore days.

And there was war in heaven : Michael and his 7  
 angels *going forth* to war with the dragon ; and the  
 dragon warred and his angels ; and they prevailed not, 8  
 neither was their place found any more in heaven.  
 And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, 9  
 he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of  
 the whole 'world ; he was cast down to the earth, and  
 his angels were cast down with him. And I heard a 10  
 great voice in heaven, saying, <sup>2</sup>Now is come the salva-  
 tion, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and  
 the authority of his Christ : for the accuser of our  
 brethren is cast down, which accuseth them before our  
 God day and night. And they overcame him because 11  
 of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word  
 of their testimony ; and they loved not their life even  
 unto death. Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and ye that 12  
<sup>3</sup>dwell in them. Woe for the earth and for the sea :  
 because the devil is gone down unto you, having great  
 wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time.

And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to 13  
 the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought  
 forth the man *child*. And there were given to the 14  
 woman the two wings of the great eagle, that she might  
 fly into the wilderness unto her place, where she is  
 nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *in-  
habited  
earth.*

<sup>2</sup> Or. *Now is  
the sal-  
vation, and  
the power,  
and the  
kingdom, be-  
come our  
God's, and  
the autho-  
rity is be-  
come his  
Christ's*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *taber-  
nacie.*

clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars :

2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven ; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth : and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron : and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven : Michael and his angels fought against the dragon ; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not ; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world : he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ : for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony ; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea ! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman ; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion : and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death ; and his deadly wound was healed : and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast : and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast ? who is able to make war with him ?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies ; and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them : and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity : he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth ; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.



15 the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream.  
 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the river which  
 17 the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony of Jesus : and he stood upon the sand of the sea.

13 1 And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads names of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion : and the dragon gave him his power,  
 3 and his throne, and great authority. And *I saw* one of his heads as though it had been <sup>1</sup> smitten unto death ; and his death-stroke was healed : and the  
 4 whole earth wondered after the beast ; and they worshipped the dragon, because he gave his authority unto the beast ; and they worshipped the beast, saying,  
 Who is like unto the beast ? and who is able to war  
 5 with him ? and there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies ; and there was given to him authority <sup>2</sup> to continue forty and two months.  
 6 And he opened his mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, *even* them  
 7 that <sup>3</sup> dwell in the heaven. <sup>4</sup> And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them : and there was given to him authority over every  
 8 tribe and people and tongue and nation. And all that dwell on the earth shall worship him, *every one* whose name hath not been <sup>5</sup> written in the book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain from the foundation of the  
 9, 10 world. If any man hath an ear, let him hear. <sup>6</sup> If any man <sup>7</sup> is for captivity, into captivity he goeth : if any man shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth ;

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *slain*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *to do* his works *during* See Dan. xi. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *tabernacle*.

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *And it was given... overcome them*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *written from the foundation of the world in the book ... slain*

<sup>6</sup> The Greek text in this verse is somewhat uncertain.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *leadeth into captivity*

and he had two horns like unto a lamb, and he spake  
 as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the authority of 12  
 the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth  
 and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast,  
 whose death-stroke was healed. And he doeth great 13  
 signs, that he should even make fire to come down out  
 of heaven upon the earth in the sight of men. And 14  
 he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason  
 of the signs which it was given him to do in the sight  
 of the beast ; saying to them that dwell on the earth,  
 that they should make an image to the beast, who hath  
 the stroke of the sword, and lived. And it was given 15  
 unto him to give breath to it, *even* to the image of the  
 beast, <sup>1</sup>that the image of the beast should both speak,  
 and cause that as many as should not worship the  
 image of the beast should be killed. And he caus- 16  
 eth all, the small and the great, and the rich and  
 the poor, and the free and the bond, that there be  
 given them a mark on their right hand, or upon their  
 forehead ; and that no man should be able to buy or 17  
 to sell, save he that hath the mark, *even* the name of  
 the beast or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. 18  
 He that hath understanding, let him count the number  
 of the beast ; for it is the number of a man : and his  
 number is <sup>2</sup>Six hundred and sixty and six.

8117  
<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read that *even the image of the beast should speak ; and he shall cause &c.*

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Six hundred and sixteen*

And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on the 1 14  
 mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and  
 four thousand, having his name, and the name of his  
 Father, written on their foreheads. And I heard a 2  
 voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as  
 the voice of a great thunder : and the voice which I  
 heard *was as the voice* of harpers harping with their  
 harps : and they sing as it were a new song before the 3  
 throne, and before the four living creatures and the  
 elders : and no man could learn the song save the  
 hundred and forty and four thousand, *even* they that had  
 been purchased out of the earth. These are they 4  
 which were not defiled with women ; for they are  
 virgins. These *are* they which follow the Lamb whither-  
 soever he goeth. These were purchased from among  
 men, *to be* the firstfruits unto God and unto the Lamb.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast ; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads :

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast : for it is the number of a man ; and his number is Six hundred threescore *and* six.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

1 AND I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him a hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder : and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps :

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders : and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women ; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the first-fruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile : for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him ; for the hour of his judgment is come : and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation ; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb :

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever : and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints : here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth : Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours ; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap : for the time is come for thee to reap ; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth ; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

- 5 And in their mouth was found no lie : they are without blemish.
- 6 And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having an eternal gospel to proclaim unto them that dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe <sup>1 Gr. sit.</sup>
- 7 and tongue and people ; and he saith with a great voice, Fear God, and give him glory ; for the hour of his judgement is come : and worship him that made the heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of waters.
- 8 And another, a second angel, followed, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, which hath made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.
- 9 And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark on his forehead,
- 10 or upon his hand, he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is <sup>2 Gr. mingled.</sup> prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger ; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in
- 11 the presence of the Lamb : and the smoke of their torment goeth up <sup>3 Gr. unto ages of ages</sup> for ever and ever ; and they have no rest day and night, they that worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his name.
- 12 Here is the patience of the saints, they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.
- 13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, Blessed are the dead which die <sup>4 Or, in the Lord. From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit</sup> in the Lord from henceforth : yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors ; for their works follow with them.
- 14 And I saw, and behold, a white cloud ; and on the cloud *I saw* one sitting like unto <sup>5 Or, the Son</sup> a son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a
- 15 sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the temple, crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud, Send forth thy sickle, and reap : for the hour to reap is come ; for the harvest of the earth is
- 16 over-ripe. And he that sat on the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth ; and the earth was reaped. <sup>6 Gr. dried up.</sup>
- 17 And another angel came out from the temple which

is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And 18  
 another angel came out from the altar, he that hath  
 power over fire ; and he called with a great voice to him  
 that had the sharp sickle, saying. Send forth thy sharp  
 sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth ;  
 for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel cast his 19  
 sickle into the earth, and gathered the <sup>1</sup>vintage of the  
 earth, and cast it into the winepress, the great *wine-*  
*press*, of the wrath<sup>1</sup> of God. And the winepress was 20  
 trodden without the city, and there came out blood  
 from the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses,  
 as far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *vine*.

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and 1 15  
 marvellous, seven angels having seven plagues, *which*  
*are* the last, for in them is finished the wrath of  
 God.

And I saw as it were a glassy sea mingled with fire ; 2  
 and them that come victorious from the beast, and  
 from his image, and from the number of his name,  
 standing <sup>2</sup>by the glassy sea, having harps of God.  
 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, 3  
 and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and mar-  
 vellous are thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty ;  
 righteous and true are thy ways, thou King of the  
<sup>3</sup>ages. Who shall not fear, O Lord, and glorify thy 4  
 name ? for thou only art holy ; for all the nations shall  
 come and worship before thee ; for thy righteous acts  
 have been made manifest.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *upon*

• Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read  
*nations*.

And after these things I saw, and the temple of the 5  
 tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened :  
 and there came out from the temple the seven angels 6  
 that had the seven plagues, arrayed <sup>4</sup>with *precious*  
 stone, pure *and* bright, and girt about their breasts  
 with golden girdles. And one of the four living crea- 7  
 tures gave unto the seven angels seven golden bowls  
 full of the wrath of God, who liveth <sup>5</sup>for ever and ever.  
 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory 8  
 of God, and from his power ; and none was able to  
 enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the  
 seven angels should be finished.

<sup>4</sup> Many  
 ancient  
 authorities  
 read  
*in linen*.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *unto*  
*the ages of*  
*the ages*.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying 1 16

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire ; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth ; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

#### CHAPTER XV.

1 AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues ; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire : and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty ; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name ? for *thou* only *art* holy : for all nations shall come and worship before thee ; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened :

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power ; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

1 AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the

seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth ; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea ; and it became as the blood of a dead *man* : and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters ; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink : for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun ; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues : and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast ; and his kingdom was full of darkness ; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates ; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.



to the seven angels, Go ye, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth ; and <sup>1</sup>it became a noisome and grievous sore <sup>1</sup>Or, there came upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and which worshipped his image.

3 And the second poured out his bowl into the sea ; <sup>2</sup>Gr. soul of life. and <sup>1</sup>it became blood as of a dead man ; and every <sup>2</sup>living soul died, *even* the things that were in the sea.

4 And the third poured out his bowl into the rivers and the fountains of the waters ; <sup>3</sup>and <sup>1</sup>it became <sup>3</sup>Some ancient authorities read and they became. blood. And I heard the angel of the waters saying, Righteous art thou, which art and which wast, thou

6 Holy One, because thou didst thus <sup>4</sup>judge : for they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou given them to drink : they are worthy. <sup>4</sup>Or, judge. Because they...

7 And I heard the altar saying, Yea, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements. <sup>4</sup>prophets, thou hast given them blood also to drink

8 And the fourth poured out his bowl upon the sun ; and it was given unto <sup>5</sup>it to scorch men with fire. <sup>5</sup>Or, him

9 And men were scorched with great heat : and they blasphemed the name of the God which hath the power over these plagues ; and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast ; and his kingdom was darkened ; and 11 they gnawed their tongues for pain, and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores ; and they repented not of their works.

12 And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the great river, the *river* Euphrates ; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way might be made ready for the 13 kings that *come* from the sunrising. And I saw *coming* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet,

14 three unclean spirits, as it were frogs : for they are spirits of <sup>6</sup>devils, working signs ; which go forth <sup>7</sup>unto the kings of the whole <sup>6</sup>Gr. demons. <sup>7</sup>Or, upon the world, to gather them together unto the war of the great day of God, the Almighty.

15 (Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, <sup>8</sup>Gr. inhabited earth.

and they see his shame.) And they gathered them 16 together into the place which is called in Hebrew Har-Magedon.

And the seventh poured out his bowl upon the air ; 17 and there came forth a great voice out of the temple, from the throne, saying, It is done : and there were 18 lightnings, and voices, and thunders ; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since <sup>1</sup>there were men upon the earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty. And the great city was divided into three parts, and 19 the cities of the nations fell : and Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were 20 not found. And great hail, *every stone* about the 21 weight of a talent, cometh down out of heaven upon men : and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail ; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.

And there came one of the seven angels that had 1 17 the seven bowls, and spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the judgement of the great harlot that sitteth upon many waters ; with whom the 2 kings of the earth committed fornication, and they that dwell in the earth were made drunken with the wine of her fornication. And he carried me away in 3 the Spirit into a wilderness : and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet-coloured beast, <sup>2</sup>full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And 4 the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and <sup>3</sup>gilded. <sup>3</sup>decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations, <sup>4</sup>even the unclean things of her fornication, and upon 5 her forehead a name written, <sup>5</sup>MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE 6 ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the wo- 6 man drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the <sup>6</sup>martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder. And the angel 7 said unto me, Wherefore didst thou wonder ? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *there was a man*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *names full of blasphemy*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *gilded*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *and of the unclean things*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *a mystery, BABYLON THE GREAT*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *witnesses*

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air ; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings ; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell : and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent : and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail ; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

#### CHAPTER XVII.

1 AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither ; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters ;

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness : and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication :

5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus : and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel ? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not ; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition : and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings : five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come ; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even *he* is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet ; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them : for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings : and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

1 AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power ; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her

- that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and the  
 8 ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is  
 not ; and is about to come up out of the abyss, <sup>1</sup>and  
 to go into perdition. And they that dwell on the  
 earth shall wonder, *they* whose name hath not been  
 written <sup>2</sup>in the book of life from the foundation of the  
 world, when they behold the beast, how that he was,  
 9 and is not, and <sup>3</sup>shall come. Here is the <sup>4</sup>mind which  
 hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains,  
 10 on which the woman sitteth : and <sup>5</sup>they are seven  
 kings ; the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not  
 yet come ; and when he cometh, he must continue  
 11 a little while. And the beast that was, and is not, is  
 himself also an eighth, and is of the seven ; and he  
 12 goeth into perdition. And the ten horns that thou  
 sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom  
 as yet ; but they receive authority as kings, with the  
 13 beast, for one hour. These have one mind, and they  
 14 give their power and authority unto the beast. These  
 shall war against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall over-  
 come them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of  
 kings ; and they *also shall overcome* that are with him,  
 15 called and chosen and faithful. And he saith unto  
 me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot  
 sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and  
 16 tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest, and  
 the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make  
 her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall  
 17 burn her utterly with fire. For God did put in their  
 hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and  
 to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words  
 18 of God should be accomplished. And the woman  
 whom thou sawest is the great city, which <sup>6</sup>reigneth  
 over the kings of the earth.
- 18 <sup>1</sup> After these things I saw another angel coming down  
 out of heaven, having great authority ; and the earth  
 2 was lightened with his glory. And he cried with a  
 mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the  
 great, and is become a habitation of <sup>7</sup>devils, and a  
<sup>8</sup>hold of every unclean spirit, and a <sup>9</sup>hold of every  
 3 unclean and hateful bird. For <sup>9</sup>by <sup>10</sup>the wine of the

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *and he goeth.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *on.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *shall be present.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *meaning*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *there are*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *hath a kingdom.*

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *demons.*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *prison*

<sup>9</sup> Some authorities read *of the wine... have drunk.*

<sup>10</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *the wine of.*

wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen ; and the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her <sup>1</sup>wantonness.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *luxury*

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, 4 Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues : for her sins <sup>2</sup>have reached even unto heaven, 5 and God hath remembered her iniquities. Render 6

<sup>2</sup> Or, *clave to her*

unto her even as she rendered, and double *unto her* the double according to her works : in the cup which she mingled, mingle unto her double. How much 7

<sup>3</sup> Or, *luxurious*

soever she glorified herself, and waxed <sup>3</sup>wanton, so much give her of torment and mourning : for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall in no wise see mourning. Therefore in one day 8

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *the Lord*.

shall her plagues come, death, and mourning, and famine ; and she shall be utterly burned with fire ; for strong is <sup>4</sup>the Lord God which judged her. And the 9

<sup>5</sup> Or, *luxuriously*

kings of the earth, who committed fornication and lived <sup>5</sup>wantonly with her, shall weep and wail over her, when they look upon the smoke of her burning, standing afar off for the fear of her torment, 10 saying, Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city ! for in one hour is thy judgement come. And 11

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *cargo*.

the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their <sup>6</sup>merchandise any more ; <sup>6</sup>merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stone, 12

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *amomum*.

and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet ; and all thyine wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel made of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble ; and cinnamon, and 13

<sup>8</sup> Gr. *bodies*.

<sup>7</sup>spice, and incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep ; and *merchandise* of horses and chariots and <sup>8</sup>slaves ; and <sup>9</sup>souls of men. And the fruits 14

<sup>9</sup> Or, *lives*

which thy soul lusted after are gone from thee, and all things that were dainty and sumptuous are perished from thee, and *men* shall find them no more at all. The merchants of these things, who were made rich 15

by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment,

fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works : in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her : for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine ; and she shall be utterly burned with fire : for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city ! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her ; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more :

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls !

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city !

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness ! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets ; for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee ; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee ; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee ;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee ; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee : for thy merchants were the great men of the earth ; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

## CHAPTER XIX.

1 AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia ; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God :

2 For true and righteous *are* his judgments ; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down



16 weeping and mourning ; saying, Woe, woe, the great city, she that was arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and 'decked with gold and precious stone and <sup>1</sup> Gr. *gilded*.

17 pearl ! for in one hour so great riches is made desolate. And every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many as <sup>2</sup> Gr. *work the sea*.

18 living by sea, stood afar off, and cried out as they looked upon the smoke of her burning, saying, What

19 *city* is like the great city ? And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, wherein were made rich all that had their ships in the sea by reason of her costliness !

20 for in one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints, and ye apostles, and ye prophets ; for God hath judged your judgement on her.

21 And <sup>3</sup> Gr. *one* a strong angel took up a stone as it were a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus

22 with a mighty fall shall Babylon, the great city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at all. And

the voice of harpers and minstrels and flute-players and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee ; and no craftsman, <sup>4</sup> of whatsoever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee ; and the voice of a millstone

23 shall be heard no more at all in thee ; and the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee ; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee : for thy merchants were

the princes of the earth ; for with thy sorcery were all

24 the nations deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that have been slain upon the earth.

19 1 After these things I heard as it were a great voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah ; Salva-

2 tion, and glory, and power, belong to our God : for true and righteous are his judgements ; for he hath judged the great harlot, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and he hath avenged the blood of

3 his servants at her hand. And a second time they <sup>5</sup> Gr. *have said*.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.  
4 and ever. And the four and twenty elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God

that sitteth on the throne, saying, Amen ; Hallelujah. And a voice came forth from the throne, saying, Give 5 praise to our God, all ye his servants, ye that fear him, the small and the great. And I heard as it were the 6 voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Hallelujah : for the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigneth. Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us 7 give the glory unto him : for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And it 8 was given unto her that she should array herself in fine linen, bright *and* pure : for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. And he saith unto me, 9 Write, Blessed are they which are bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are true words of God. And I fell down before 10 his feet to worship him. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not : I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus : worship God : for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *called*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *dipped in*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *winepress of the wine of the fierceness*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *one*.

And I saw the heaven opened ; and behold, a white 11 horse, and he that sat thereon, <sup>1</sup>called Faithful and True ; and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. And his eyes *are* a flame of fire, and upon his 12 head *are* many diadems ; and he hath a name written, which no one knoweth but he himself. And he *is* arrayed 13 in a garment <sup>2</sup>sprinkled with blood : and his name is called The Word of God. And the armies which are 14 in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white *and* pure. And out of his mouth 15 proceedeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations : and he shall rule them with a rod of iron : and he treadeth the <sup>3</sup>winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on his 16 garment and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

And I saw <sup>4</sup>an angel standing in the sun ; and he 17 cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid heaven, Come *and* be gathered together unto the great supper of God ; that ye may eat the flesh of 18

and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen ; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Alleluia : for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him : for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white : for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not : I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus : worship God : for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse ; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns ; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood : and his name is called The Word of God.

14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations ; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron : and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun ; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God ;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains,

and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth : and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

## CHAPTER XX.

1 AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled : and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them : and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands ; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection : on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four

kings and the flesh of <sup>1</sup>captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, and small and great.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *military tribunes*  
*Gr. chiliarchs.*

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat upon the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image: they twain were cast alive into the lake of fire that burneth

21 with brimstone: and the rest were killed with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, *even the sword* which came forth out of his mouth: and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

20 1 And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain <sup>2</sup>in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, and cast him into the abyss, and shut *it*, and sealed *it* over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *upon.*

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and such as worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they lived, and reigned with Christ a thousand years. The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no <sup>3</sup>power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him <sup>4</sup>a thousand years.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *authority*

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *the.*

7 And when the thousand years are finished, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall come forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners

of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war : the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up over the breadth of the earth, 9 and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city : and fire came down <sup>1</sup>out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them <sup>10</sup> was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet ; and they shall be tormented day and night<sup>2</sup> for ever and ever.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities insert *from God*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat <sup>11</sup> upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away ; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing <sup>12</sup> before the throne ; and books were opened : and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life : and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works. And <sup>13</sup> the sea gave up the dead which were in it ; and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them : and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and Hades were cast into the lake <sup>14</sup> of fire. This is the second death, *even* the lake of fire. And if any was not found written in the book <sup>15</sup> of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth : for the <sup>1</sup> first heaven and the first earth are passed away ; and **21** the sea is no more. And I saw <sup>2</sup> the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. And <sup>3</sup> I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall <sup>4</sup> dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, <sup>5</sup> and be their God : and he shall <sup>4</sup> wipe away every tear from their eyes ; and death shall be no more ; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more : the first things are passed away. And he that sitteth on the throne said, Be- <sup>5</sup> hold, I make all things new. And he saith, <sup>6</sup> Write : for these words are faithful and true. And he said <sup>6</sup> unto me, They are come to pass. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will

<sup>3</sup> Or, *the holy city Jerusalem coming down new out of heaven*

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *tabernacle*.

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit, and be *their God*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *Write, These words are faithful and true*.

quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle : the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city : and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away ; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God ; and the books were opened : and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life : and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it ; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them : and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

## CHAPTER XXI.

1 AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth : for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away ; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes ; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain : for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write : for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega,

the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things ; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone : which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God : and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal ;

12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel :

13 On the east three gates ; on the north three gates ; on the south three gates : and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth : and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper : and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper ; the second, sapphire ; the third, a chalcedony ; the fourth, an emerald ;

20 The fifth, sardonyx ; the sixth, sardius ; the seventh, chryso-



give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the  
 7 water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit  
 these things ; and I will be his God, and he shall be  
 8 my son. But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and  
 abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sor-  
 cerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part *shall be*  
 in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone ;  
 which is the second death.

9 And there came one of the seven angels who had  
 the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last  
 plagues ; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither,  
 I will shew thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb.

10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain  
 great and high, and shewed me the holy city Jerusa-  
 11 lem, coming down out of heaven from God, having  
 the glory of God : her <sup>1</sup>light was like unto a stone <sup>1</sup> Gr.  
 most precious, as it were a jasper stone, clear as <sup>luminary.</sup>  
 12 crystal : having a wall great and high ; having twelve  
<sup>2</sup>gates, and at the <sup>2</sup>gates twelve angels ; and names <sup>2</sup> Gr. por-  
 written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve <sup>tais.</sup>  
 13 tribes of the children of Israel : on the east were three  
<sup>2</sup>gates ; and on the north three <sup>2</sup>gates ; and on the  
 south three <sup>2</sup>gates ; and on the west three <sup>2</sup>gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and  
 on them twelve names of the twelve apostles of the  
 15 Lamb. And he that spake with me had for a mea-  
 sure a golden reed to measure the city, and the <sup>2</sup>gates  
 16 thereof, and the wall thereof. And the city lieth  
 foursquare, and the length thereof is as great as the  
 breadth ; and he measured the city with the reed,  
 twelve thousand furlongs : the length and the breadth  
 17 and the height thereof are equal. And he measured  
 the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits,  
*according to* the measure of a man, that is, of an angel.

18 And the building of the wall thereof was jasper : and  
 19 the city was pure gold, like unto pure glass. The  
 foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with  
 all manner of precious stones. The first foundation  
 was jasper ; the second, <sup>3</sup>sapphire ; the third, chalce- <sup>3</sup> Or, lapis  
 20 dony ; the fourth, emerald ; the fifth, sardonyx ; the <sup>lazuli</sup>  
 sixth, sardius ; the seventh, chrysolite ; the eighth,

beryl ; the ninth, topaz ; the tenth, chrysoprase ; the  
 eleventh, <sup>1</sup>jacinth ; the twelfth, amethyst. And the <sup>21</sup>  
 twelve <sup>2</sup>gates were twelve pearls ; each one of the  
 several <sup>2</sup>gates was of one pearl : and the street of the  
 city was pure gold, <sup>3</sup>as it were transparent glass. And <sup>22</sup>  
 I saw no temple therein : for the Lord God the Al-  
 mighty, and the Lamb, are the temple thereof. And <sup>23</sup>  
 the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon,  
 to shine upon it : for the glory of God did lighten it,  
<sup>4</sup>and the lamp thereof *is* the Lamb. And the nations <sup>24</sup>  
 shall walk <sup>5</sup>amidst the light thereof : and the kings of  
 the earth do bring their glory into it. And the <sup>2</sup>gates <sup>25</sup>  
 thereof shall in no wise be shut by day (for there shall  
 be no night there) : and they shall bring the glory <sup>26</sup>  
 and the honour of the nations into it : and there shall <sup>27</sup>  
 in no wise enter into it anything <sup>6</sup>unclean, or he that  
<sup>7</sup>maketh an abomination and a lie : but only they  
 which are written in the Lamb's book of life. And he <sup>1</sup> **22**  
 shewed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal,  
 proceeding out of the throne of God and of <sup>8</sup>the  
 Lamb, in the midst of the street thereof. And on <sup>2</sup>  
 this side of the river and on that was <sup>9</sup>the tree of life,  
 bearing twelve <sup>10</sup>manner of fruits, yielding its fruit every  
 month : and the leaves of the tree were for the heal-  
 ing of the nations. And there shall be <sup>11</sup>no curse any <sup>3</sup>  
 more : and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall  
 be therein : and his servants shall do him service ;  
<sup>10</sup>and they shall see his face ; and his name *shall be* on <sup>4</sup>  
 their foreheads. And there shall be night no more ; <sup>5</sup>  
 and they need no light of lamp, neither light of sun ;  
 for the Lord God shall give them light : and they  
 shall reign <sup>12</sup>for ever and ever.

And he said unto me, These words are faithful and <sup>6</sup>  
 true : and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the pro-  
 phets, sent his angel to shew unto his servants the  
 things which must shortly come to pass. And behold, <sup>7</sup>  
 I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the  
 words of the prophecy of this book.

And I John am he that heard and saw these things. <sup>8</sup>  
 And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship  
 before the feet of the angel which shewed me these

<sup>1</sup> Or, *sapphire*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *portals*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *transparent as glass*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *and the Lamb, the lamp thereof*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *by*

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *common*.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *doeth*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *the Lamb. In the midst of the street thereof, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *a tree*

<sup>10</sup> Or, *crops of fruit*

<sup>11</sup> Or, *no more any thing accursed*

<sup>12</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

lite ; the eighth, beryl ; the ninth, a topaz ; the tenth, a chryso-prasus ; the eleventh, a jacinth ; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls ; every several gate was of one pearl : and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein : for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it : for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it : and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day : for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie : but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

## CHAPTER XXII.

1 AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, and yielded her fruit every month : and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse : but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it ; and his servants shall serve him :

4 And they shall see his face ; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there ; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun ; for the Lord God giveth them light : and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true : and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly : blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not : for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book : worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book : for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still : and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still : and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still : and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly ; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book :

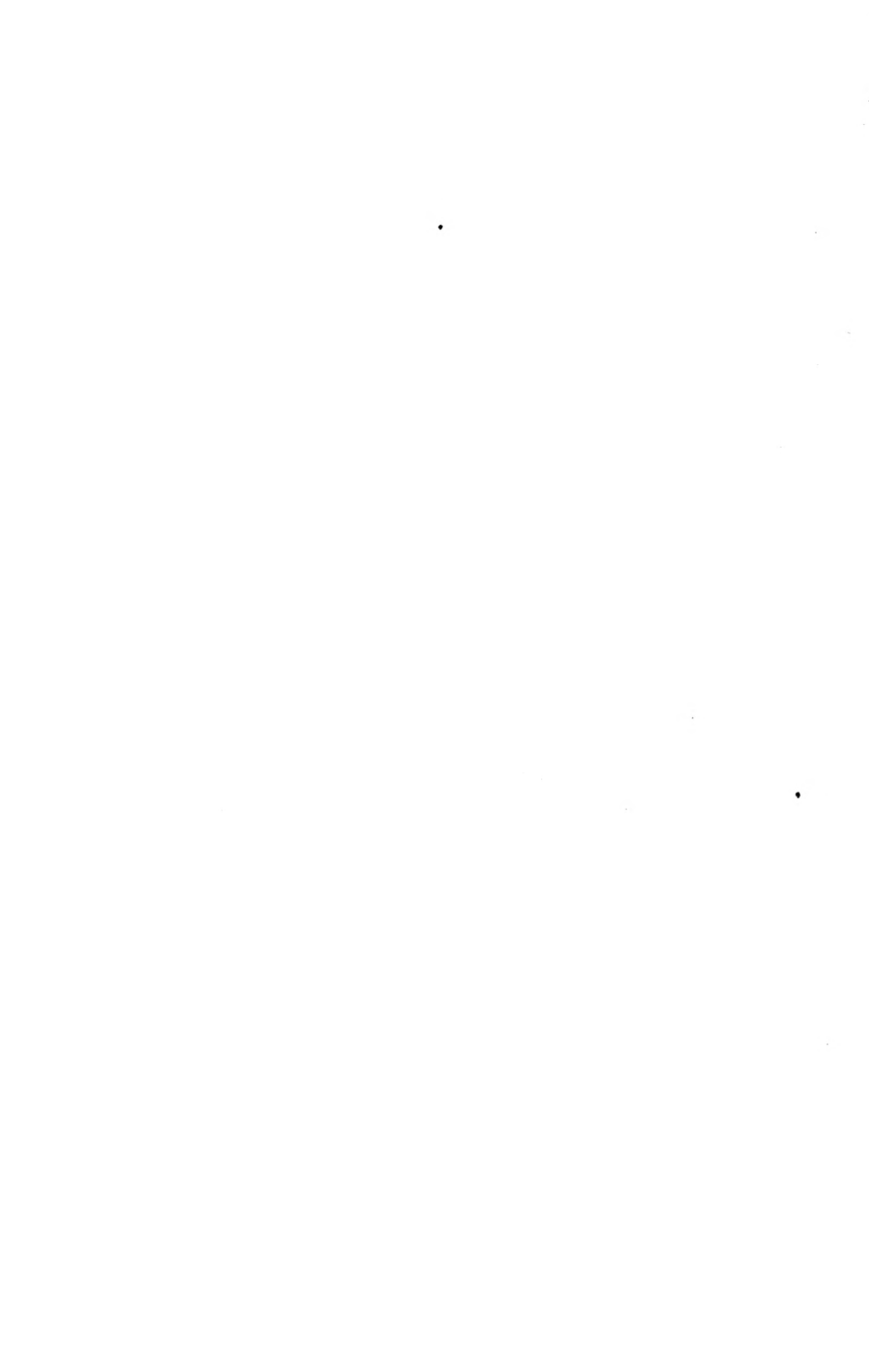
19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly : Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

THE END.

- 9 things. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not : I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them which keep the words of this book : worship God.
- 10 And he saith unto me, Seal not up the words of the  
 11 prophecy of this book ; for the time is at hand. He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness <sup>1</sup>still : and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy <sup>1</sup>still : and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness <sup>1</sup>still :  
 12 and he that is holy, let him be made holy <sup>1</sup>still. Behold, I come quickly ; and my <sup>2</sup>reward is with me, to  
 13 render to each man according as his work is. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the  
 14 beginning and the end. Blessed are they that wash their robes, that they may have <sup>3</sup>the right *to come* to the tree of life, and may enter in by the <sup>4</sup>gates into  
 15 the city. Without are the dogs, and the sorcerers, <sup>4</sup>Gr. *portals.* and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one that loveth and <sup>5</sup>maketh a lie. <sup>5</sup>Or, *doeth*
- 16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things <sup>6</sup>for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright, the morning star. <sup>6</sup>Gr. *over.*
- 17 <sup>7</sup>And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And he that is athirst, let him come : he that will, let him take the  
 • water of life freely. <sup>7</sup>Or, *Behold*
- 18 I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add <sup>8</sup>unto them, God shall add <sup>8</sup>unto him the plagues which are  
 19 written in this book : and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, <sup>9</sup>which are written in this book. <sup>8</sup>Gr. *upon.* <sup>9</sup>Or, *even from the things which are written*
- 20 He which testifieth these things saith, Yea : I come quickly. Amen : come, Lord Jesus. <sup>10</sup>Some ancient authorities add *Christ*
- 21 The grace of the Lord Jesus <sup>10</sup>be <sup>11</sup>with the saints. Amen. <sup>11</sup>Two ancient authorities read *with all.*





- XI. Wherever "patience" occurs as the rendering of *ὑπομονή* add "steadfastness" as an alternate in the margin, except in 2 Cor. i. 6; James v. 11; Luke viii. 15; Heb. xii. 1.
- XII. Let *ἀσάριον* (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6) be translated "penny" and *δηνάριον* "shilling," except in Matt. xxii. 19; Mark xii. 15; Luke xx. 24, where the name of the coin, "a denarius," should be given.
- XIII. Against the expression "the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ" add the marginal rendering "Or, *God and the Father*," etc.; viz. in Rom. xv. 6; 2 Cor. i. 3; xi. 31; Eph. i. 3; Col. i. 3; 1 Pet. i. 3. And against the expression "our God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and our Father*"; viz. in Gal. i. 4; Phil. iv. 20; 1 Thess. i. 3; iii. 11, 13; Jas. i. 27. And against the expression "his God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and his Father*," viz. in Rev. i. 6.
- XIV. Let the use of "fulfil" be confined to those cases in which it denotes "accomplish," "bring to pass," or the like.

#### MATTHEW.

- III. 7 Against "to his baptism" add marg. Or, *for baptism*  
10 For "is the axe laid unto" read "the axe lieth at." So in Luke iii. 9.
- VI. 11 Let the marg. read Gr. *our bread for the coming day, or our needful bread*. So in Luke xi. 3.  
27 For "his stature" read "the measure of his life" (with marg. Or, *his stature*). So in Luke xii. 25.
- VIII. 4 Here, and in Matt. xxvii. 65; Mark i. 44, for "go thy [your] way" read simply "go"
- IX. 6, 8 For "power" read "authority" (see marg. 3). So in Mark ii. 10; Luke v. 24.  
X. 39 "life" strike out the marg. So in xvi. 25; Mark viii. 35; Luke ix. 24; xvii. 33; John xii. 25.
- XII. 23 For "Is this the son of David?" read "Can this be the son of David?" [comp. John iv. 29.]  
31 "unto men" strike out the marg.
- XIX. 14 For "of such is" read "to such belongeth" with marg. Or, *of such is* So in Mark x. 14; Luke xviii. 16.
- XX. 1 For "that is" read "that was"
- XXII. 23 For marg. 5 read "Many ancient authorities read *saying*."
- XXIII. 9 For "Father, which is in heaven" read "Father, *even he who is in heaven*."  
23 For "judgement" read "justice" So in Luke xi. 42.
- XXVI. 29 For "I will not drink" read "I shall not drink" Similarly in Mark xiv. 25; Luke xxii. 16, 18.
- XXVII. 27 For "palace" read "Prætorium" with marg. Or, *palace* [as in Mark xv. 16] So in John xviii. 28, 33; xix. 9.



## MARK.

- II. 4, 9, 11, 12 "bed" add marg. Or, *pallet*. So in vi. 55; John v. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12; Acts v. 15; ix. 33.
- VII. 4 For "wash" read "bathe" [comp. Luke xi. 38.]
- X. 13 For "brought" read "were bringing" So in Luke xviii. 15.  
32 "and they that followed" etc. omit the marg.  
45 For "For verily" etc. read "For the Son of man also" etc.
- XI. 24 For "have received" read "receive" with marg. Gr. *received*.
- XIV. 3 For "spikenard" read "pure nard" (with marg. Or, *liquid nard*), and omit marg.<sup>2</sup> So in John xii. 3.

## LUKE.

- I. 35 Let the text run "wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God" with the present text in the margin.  
70 For "since the world began" read "of old" Similarly Acts iii. 21; xv. 18.
- II. 34 For "and rising up" read "and the rising"  
37 For "even for" read "even unto"
- III. 14 For "Do violence to no man" etc. read "Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse *any one* wrongfully" and omit marg.<sup>5</sup>  
20 For "added yet this above all" read "added this also to them all"
- IV. 1 For "by the Spirit" read "in the Spirit" and omit the marg.
- VI. 16 For "was the traitor" read "became a traitor"
- VIII. 3 For "Chuza" read "Chuzas"  
29 For "commanded" read "was commanding"  
33 For "were choked" read "were drowned"
- IX. 12 For "victuals" read "provisions"  
18 For "alone" read "apart"  
46 For "should be greatest" read "was the greatest"
- XI. 38 For "washed" read "bathed himself" [comp. Mark vii. 4.]
- XII. 49 For "what will I" etc. read "what do I desire" (with the marg. Or, *how I would that it were already kindled!*)
- XIII. 32 "I am perfected" add marg. Or, *I end my course*.
- XV. 16 For "have been filled" read "have filled his belly" (with the marg. Many ancient authorities read *have been filled*.)
- XVII. 6 Read "If ye had faith" etc. and "it would obey you."  
11 For "through the midst of" read "along the borders of" and substitute the present text for marg.<sup>4</sup>
- XVIII. 5 "lest she wear me" etc. add marg. Or, *lest at last by her coming she wear me out*

- XVIII. 7 For "and he" etc. read "and *yet* he" etc. with the marg.  
Or, *and is he slow to punish on their behalf?*
- XIX. 29 For "*the mount of Olives*" read "Olivet" So in xxi.  
37; see Acts i. 12.  
42 "day" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy day*.  
"peace" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy peace*.
- XX. 20 "rule" add marg. Or, *ruling power*
- XXII. 24 For "is accounted" read "was accounted"  
70 For "Ye say that I am" read "Ye say *it*, for I am" and substitute the text for the marg.
- XXIII. 2 "Christ a king" omit the marg.  
15 "he sent him" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him*.  
23 For "instant" read "urgent"  
46 Let margin and text exchange places.
- XXIV. 30 Read "he took the bread and blessed; and breaking *it* he gave to them"  
38 For "reasonings" read "questionings"

## JOHN.

- I. 3, 10, 17 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
- II. 17 For "The zeal of thine house" read "Zeal for thy house"
- III. 20 For "ill" read "evil" So in v. 29.  
29 For "fulfilled" read "made full" [and so xv. 11; xvi. 24; xvii. 13. See "Classes of Passages" XIV.]
- V. 27 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
- VII. 8 For "I go not up yet" read "I go not up" and change the marg. to Many ancient authorities add *yet*.  
21, 22 For "marvel. For this cause hath Moses" etc. read "marvel because thereof. Moses hath" etc. and omit the marg.  
23 "a man every whit whole" add marg. Gr. *a whole man sound*.  
38 For "out of his belly" read "from within him" (with marg. Gr. *out of his belly*.)
- VIII. 24, 28 "I am *he*" omit marg.<sup>1</sup> (and the corresponding portion of marg. <sup>4</sup>) So in xiii. 19.  
25 Substitute for the present marg.<sup>2</sup> Or, *Altogether that which I also speak unto you*  
26 "unto the world" omit marg.<sup>3</sup> "Gr. *into*."  
44 For "stood" read standeth" and omit marg.<sup>2</sup>  
52, 53 For "is dead" and "are dead" read "died" [Compare vi. 49, 58.]  
58 For "was" read "was born" and omit marg.<sup>6</sup>
- X. 8 "before me" add marg. Some ancient authorities omit *before me*.

- XII. 43 For "the glory of men . . . the glory of God" read "the glory *that is* of men . . . the glory *that is* of God"
- XIV. 1 Let marg. <sup>4</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 14 For "shall ask me any thing" read "shall ask any thing" and let marg. <sup>4</sup> read Many ancient authorities add *me*.
- XVI. 25, 29 For "proverbs" read "dark sayings"
- XVII. 24 For "I will" read "I desire"
- XVIII. 37 For "Thou sayest that" etc. read "Thou sayest *it*, for I am a king" and substitute the present text for the marg. [comp. Luke xxii. 70.]
- XXI. 7 "was naked" add marg. Or, *had on his under garment only*.

**ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.**

- II. 47 For "those that were being saved" read "those that were saved" with the text in the marg.
- III. 21 For "since the world began" read "from of old"
- VIII. 16 For "he was fallen" read "it was fallen"
- XIII. 18 For "suffered he their manners" read "as a nursing-father bare he them", and in the marg. read "Many ancient authorities read *suffered he their manners*."
- XIV. 9 "made whole" omit marg. <sup>1</sup>
- XXV. 18 For "from the beginning of the world" read "from of old"  
 23 For "The apostles and the elder brethren" read "The apostles and the elders, brethren, and put the present text into the marg.
- XVII. 22 For "somewhat superstitious" read "very religious" and put the present text in the marg.
- XIX. 31 For "chief officers of Asia" read "Asiarchs" (with marg. i.e. officers having charge of festivals in the Roman province of Asia.)
- XX. 28 For "God" read "the Lord" (with marg. Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest MSS., read *God*.)
- XXI. 10 For "many days" read "some days"
- XXIII. 30 "against the man" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging* etc.  
 35 For "hear thy cause" read "hear thee fully"
- XXIV. 17 For "many years" read "some years"
- XXV. 3 For "laying wait" read "laying a plot"
- XXVI. 28 "With but" etc. add marg. Or, *In a little time*  
 29 "whether with little" etc. add marg. Or, *both in little and in great*, i.e. in all respects
- XXVII. 37 Omit marg. <sup>2</sup>

## ROMANS.

- I. 17 For "by faith" read "from faith" and omit the marg.  
18 For "hold down" read "hinder"
- II. 12 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned*.  
13 For "a law" read "the law"  
14 For "which have no" read "that have not the"  
For "having no" read "not having the"  
14, 15 Enclose in a parenthesis.  
15 "their thoughts" etc. add marg. Or, *their thoughts accusing  
or else excusing them one with another*  
18 In marg. <sup>3</sup> for "*provest*" read "*dost distinguish*"  
22 Omit the marg.
- III. 9 For "in worse case" read "better" and omit the marg.  
21 Begin a paragraph.  
23 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned*.  
25 "set forth" omit marg. <sup>9</sup> ("*purposed*")  
For "by his blood" read "in his blood" (retaining the  
comma after "faith") and omit marg. <sup>1</sup>  
31 Make a paragraph of verse 31.
- IV. 1 For "according to the flesh, hath found" read "hath found  
according to the flesh" and put the present text into the  
margin.
- V. 1 For "let us have" read "we have" and in marg. <sup>4</sup> read  
Many ancient authorities read *let us have*. So in verses  
2, 3 for "let us" read "we" (twice).  
7 Omit marg. <sup>2</sup> ("*that which is good*")
- VI. 7 "justified" add marg. Or, *released*
- VII. 25 For "I myself with the mind serve" read "I of myself with  
the mind, indeed, serve"
- VIII. 3 Let marg. <sup>10</sup> ("*and for sin*") and the text exchange places.  
5, 6, 9, 13 For "spirit" read "Spirit"  
13 For "mortify" read "put to death" and omit marg. <sup>2</sup>  
24 For "by" read "in" (with marg. Or, *by*)  
26 For "himself" read "itself"  
34 For "shall condemn" read "condemneth"
- IX. 5 For marg. <sup>2</sup> read Or, *flesh: he who is over all, God, be blessed  
for ever*  
22 "willing" add marg. Or, *although willing*
- XI. 11 Begin the paragraph here instead of at ver. 13.
- XII. 1 For "reasonable" read "spiritual" with marg. Gr. *belong-  
ing to the reason*.  
6 Omit marg. <sup>9</sup> ("*the faith*")  
19 Let marg. <sup>3</sup> ("*the wrath of God*") and the text exchange  
places.

## 1 CORINTHIANS.

- I. 18 For "are perishing . . . are being saved" read "perish . . . are saved" and put the present text into the marg.  
 19 For "And . . . reject" read "And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought"  
 26 Omit marg. <sup>6</sup> ("Or, have part therein")
- II. 6 For "the perfect" read "them that are fullgrown"  
 8 For "knoweth" read "hath known"  
 12 For "is of God" read "is from God"  
 For "are freely given to us by God" read "were freely given to us of God"  
 13 For "comparing spiritual things with spiritual" read "combining spiritual things with spiritual *words*" and omit marg. <sup>5</sup>  
 14 "natural" add marg. Or, *unspiritual*; Gr. *psychical*.
- IV. 8 For "have reigned" read "have come to reign"  
 9 For "and to angels" read "both to angels" and substitute the present text for the marg.  
 21 For "meekness" read "gentleness"
- V. 10, 11 Let marg. <sup>5</sup> and <sup>6</sup> and the text exchange places.
- VII. 6 For "permission" read "concession"  
 21 Let marg. <sup>2</sup> ("*nay, even if*") and the text exchange places.  
 25 For "faithful" read "trustworthy"  
 26 For "the present distress" read "the distress that is upon us"  
 31 For "abusing it" read "using it to the full" and omit the margin.
- VIII. 3 For "of him" read "by him"  
 8 "commend" add marg. Gr. *present*.
- IX. 10 "altogether" let "assuredly" be the rendering in the text, and substitute "*altogether*" for the marg.  
 27 "have preached" add marg. Or, *have been a herald*
- XI. 10 Omit marg. <sup>2</sup> ("*have authority over*")  
 19 For "heresies" read "factions" (with marg. Gr. *heresies*.)  
 27 For "unworthily" read "in an unworthy manner"
- XII. 31 Read "And moreover a most excellent way" etc.
- XIII. 12 Read "then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known" and omit marg. <sup>3</sup> and <sup>4</sup>.  
 12 Omit marg. <sup>5</sup> ("*but greater than these*")
- XIV. 3 For "comfort" read "exhortation"  
 33, 34 For "of peace; as" etc. read "of peace. As in all the churches of the saints, let" etc. [and begin the paragraph with "As" etc.]
- XV. 2 Adopt marg. <sup>4</sup> for the text (substituting "*the word which*" for "*what*").  
 8 For "as unto . . . time" read "as to the *child* untimely born"  
 19 Let marg. <sup>4</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 33 For "Evil company doth corrupt good manners" read "Evil companionships corrupt good morals"

- XV. 34 For "Awake up" read "Awake to soberness" and omit marg.<sup>3</sup>  
 44, 46 "natural" add marg. Gr. *psychical*.  
 51 For "We shall not all" read "We all shall not" and put  
 the present text into the marg.

## 2 CORINTHIANS.

- I. 9 For "answer" read "sentence" (with marg. Gr. *answer*).  
 15 For "before" read "first"  
 24 Read in the text "for in faith ye stand fast"  
 II. 14 Begin a new paragraph with this verse.  
 15 For "are being saved . . . are perishing" read "are saved  
 . . . perish" and put the present text into the marg.  
 III. 9 For "is glory" read "hath glory" and let marg.<sup>4</sup> run Many  
 etc. *For if the ministration of condemnation is glory*.  
 18 Let marg.<sup>12</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 Omit marg.<sup>13</sup> ("the Spirit which is the Lord")  
 IV. 3 For "are perishing" read "perish" and put the present  
 text into the marg.  
 VII. 8, 9 For "I do not regret it, though" etc. read "I do not  
 regret it: though I did regret it (for I see that that epistle  
 made you sorry, though but for a season), I now rejoice"  
 etc.  
 XII. 7 Strike out "—wherefore" and add marg. Some ancient  
 authorities read *—wherefore*.

## GALATIANS.

- I. 7 "which is not another *gospel*: only" etc. add the marg. Or,  
*which is nothing else save that* etc.  
 10 Read "For am I now seeking the favour of men or of God"  
 and for "seeking to please" read "striving to please"  
 II. 1 Strike out marg.<sup>3</sup> ("in the course of")  
 16 For "save" read "but" and omit marg.<sup>3</sup>  
 20 For "yet I live; and yet no longer I" read "and it is no  
 longer I that live" and omit marg.<sup>5</sup>  
 III. 22 For "hath shut up" read "shut up"  
 23 Omit marg.<sup>1</sup> ("the faith")  
 24 For "hath been" read "is become"  
 IV. 12 For "be" read "become"  
 For "I am as" read "I also am become as"  
 16 For "because I tell you" read "by telling you"  
 19 Substitute a dash for the comma after "you"  
 V. 1 Substitute marg.<sup>1</sup> ("For freedom") for the text.  
 12 For "cut themselves off" read "go beyond circumcision"  
 20 Substitute marg.<sup>5</sup> ("parties") for the text.  
 VI. 1 "in any trespass" add marg. Or, *by*  
 10 "as" add marg. Or *since*  
 11 Let the marg. ("write") and the text exchange places.

**EPHESIANS.**

- I. 16 For "and which *ye shew*" read "and the love which *ye shew*" and in marg. <sup>2</sup> for "insert" read "omit"
- II. 2 For "power" read "powers" (with marg. Gr. *powev.*)
- III. 13 For "ye faint not" read "I may not faint" (with marg. Or, *ye*)
- VI. 9 For "both" read "he who is both"

**PHILIPPIANS.**

- I. 16 To "the one" etc. add marg. Or, *they that are moved by love* do it.
- 17 To "but the other" etc. add the marg. Or, *but they that are factious proclaim Christ*
- 22 Read in the text "if this shall bring fruit from my work" with marg. Gr. *this is for me fruit of work.*  
Omit marg. <sup>3</sup> ("I do not make known")
- II. 1 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
- 6 For "being" read "existing" and omit marg. <sup>1</sup>  
Let the text run "counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped" and omit marg. <sup>2</sup>
- 14 For "disputings" read "questionings"
- 15 For "may be" read "may become"
- III. 8 Substitute marg. <sup>7</sup> ("refuse") for the text.
- 9 For "of God" read "from God"
- 12 For "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold on . . . laid hold on", and in marg. <sup>10</sup> for "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold . . . laid hold on"
- 13 For "apprehended" read "laid hold"
- IV. 4 Omit marg. <sup>4</sup> ("Farewell")
- 19 For "fulfil" read "supply" [Comp. "Classes of Passages," XIV.]

**COLOSSIANS.**

- I. 26 For "from all" read "for"
- II. 15 For "having put off from himself" read "having despoiled" and substitute the text for marg. <sup>8</sup>
- III. 5 For "Mortify" read "Put to death" and omit marg. <sup>4</sup>
- 16 For "richly" read "richly;" and omit the semicolon after "wisdom" putting the present text into the marg.

**1 THESSALONIANS.**

- II. 6 Let marg. <sup>1</sup> run *claimed authority*, and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.
- IV. 12 For "honestly" read "becomingly"
- V. 22 Omit marg. <sup>5</sup> ("appearance")

**2 THESSALONIANS.**

- II. 2 For "is *now* present" read "is just at hand"
- 10 For "are perishing" read "perish" with the text in the marg.
- III. 2 Omit marg. <sup>3</sup> ("the faith")

**1 TIMOTHY.**

- I. 16 For "hereafter" read "thereafter"  
 18 Substitute marg.<sup>3</sup> ("led the way to thee") for the text.  
 II. 4 Read "who would have all men to be saved"  
 15 Let marg.<sup>1</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 V. 12 For "faith" read "pledge" (with marg. Gr. *faith*.)  
 VI. 9 For "desire" read "are minded"

**2 TIMOTHY.**

- I. 10 For "incorruption" read "immortality" with marg. Gr. *incorruption*.  
 II. 26 Read "having been taken captive by him unto his will"; and let marg.<sup>9</sup> run Or, *by him, unto the will of God.* Gr. *by him* etc.

**TITUS.**

- I. 2 "before times eternal" add marg. Or, *long ages ago*  
 II. 13 Let the text and marg.<sup>7</sup> exchange places.  
 III. 10 For "A man . . . heretical" read "a factious man"

**HEBREWS.**

- I. 7 Omit marg.<sup>7</sup> ("*spirits*")  
 9 To the first "God" add marg. Or, *O God*.  
 II. 16 Let the text run "For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to" etc. (with marg. Gr. *For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of* etc.)  
 17 For "might be" read "might become"  
 III. 9 Let marg.<sup>1</sup> ("*Where*") and the text exchange places.  
 11 "As" add marg. Or, *So* So in iv. 3.  
 IV. 2 Let the text and marg.<sup>5</sup> exchange places, reading in marg. "Many ancient authorities" etc.  
 7 Read "a certain day, To-day, saying in David, so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye" etc.  
 VI. 1 For "let us cease" etc. read "leaving<sup>r</sup> the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us" with marg.<sup>7</sup> Gr. *the word of the beginning of Christ*.  
 9 In marg.<sup>3</sup> for "are near to" read "belong to"  
 VIII. 8 "finding fault" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *finding fault with it he saith unto them*.  
 IX. 4 Let marg.<sup>6</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 9 For "parable" read "figure" So in xi. 19.  
 Omit "*now*"  
 14 "the eternal Spirit" add marg. Or, *his eternal spirit*  
 17 Let marg.<sup>8</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 X. 1 For "they can" read "can" (and for marg.<sup>5</sup> read Many ancient authorities read *they can*.)  
 22, 23 Let the text and marg.<sup>7</sup> exchange places.



- X. 25 For "the assembling of ourselves together" read "our own assembling together"  
 34 For "<sup>4</sup>ye yourselves have" read "<sup>3</sup>ye have for yourselves" and omit marg. <sup>4</sup>, letting marg. <sup>3</sup> read Many ancient authorities read *that ye have your own selves for a etc.*
- XI. 1 Read "faith is assurance of things hoped for, a conviction" etc.  
 5 Read in the text "for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been" etc. with the present text in the marg.
- XII. 3 For "themselves" read "himself" (and let marg. <sup>7</sup> run Many ancient authorities read *themselves.*)  
 17 For "rejected (for . . . of repentance)" read "rejected ; for he found no place for a change of mind in his father" with marg. Or, *rejected (for he found no place of repentance), etc.* Or, *rejected ; for . . . of repentance etc.*
- XIII. 18 For "honestly" read "honourably"  
 20 For "the eternal" read "an eternal"  
 24 "They of" add marg. Or, *The brethren from.*

**JAMES.**

- I. 3 For "proof" read "proving"  
 17 For "boon" read "gift"
- III. 1 For "many" read "many of you"
- IV. 4 "adulteresses" add marg. That is, *who break your marriage vow to God.*

**1 PETER.**

- II. 2 In marg. <sup>9</sup> for "reasonable" read "*belonging to the reason.*"  
 V. 2 For "according unto God" read "according to the will of God" (and so in marg. <sup>5</sup>). Comp. Rom. viii. 27.

**2 PETER.**

- I. 1 Let marg. <sup>4</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 7 For "love of the brethren" read "brotherly kindness" (twice) with marg. Gr. *love of the brethren.*  
 17 For "came such a voice to him from the excellent glory" read "was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic Glory" and omit marg. <sup>4</sup>
- I. 18 For "come" read "borne" and omit marg. <sup>5</sup>
- II. 13 For "love-feasts" read "deceivings" and in marg. <sup>6</sup> read Some ancient authorities read *love-feasts.*

**1 JOHN.**

- III. 19, 20 For "him, whereinsoever . . . because God" etc. read "him : because if our heart condemn us, God" etc. (with the present text in the marg.)
- V. 18 Substitute marg. <sup>2</sup> for the text, and add marg. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient manuscripts read *him.*

**2 JOHN.**

- 1 (and 5) "lady" add marg. Or, *Cyria*

**3 JOHN.**

- 4 dele marg. <sup>2</sup>  
8 For "with the truth" read "for the truth"

**JUDE.**

- 1 For "Judas" read "Jude" and add marg. Gr. *Judas*.  
4 For "set forth" read "written of beforehand" putting the present text into the marg.  
22 Against "And on some" etc. add the marg. Some ancient authorities read *And some refute while they dispute with you.*

**REVELATION.**

- I. 8 Omit marg. <sup>8</sup> ("the Lord, the God")  
13 Omit marg. <sup>2</sup> ("the Son of man")  
III. 2 For "fulfilled" read "perfected"  
IV. 6 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* [comp. v. 6; vii. 17.]  
V. 6 "in the midst of the throne" etc. add marg. Or, *between the throne with the four living creatures and the elders*  
VI. 6 "A measure" etc. add marg. [instead of marg. <sup>4</sup> and <sup>5</sup>] Or, *A chœnix* (i.e. about a quart) *of wheat for a shilling*—implying great scarcity.  
11 For "be fulfilled" read "be fulfilled *in number*" and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.  
VII. 17 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* (See iv. 6.)  
X. 6 Substitute marg. <sup>4</sup> (*delay*) for the text.  
XII. 4 For "stood . . . was . . . was . . . might" read "standeth . . . is . . . is . . . may"  
XIII. 1 "he stood" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *I stood* etc., connecting the clause with what follows.  
8 Let marg. <sup>5</sup> and the text exchange places. [comp. xvii. 8.]  
XIV. 6 For "an eternal gospel" read "eternal good tidings"  
15 For "over-ripe" read "ripe" with marg. Gr. *become dry*.  
XV. 2 For "that come" read "that come off"  
XVI. 9 For "the God" read "God"  
16 "Har-Magedon" add marg. Or, *Ar-Magedon*  
XIX. 15 For "of Almighty God" read "of God, the Almighty"  
XXII. 3 For "do him service" read "serve him"



Reference to "Teacher" =

... "Teacher" =

... "Teacher" =

... "Teacher" =

... "Teacher" =

... "Teacher" =

... "Teacher" =

... "Teacher" =

... "Teacher" =

... "Teacher" =

... "Teacher" =

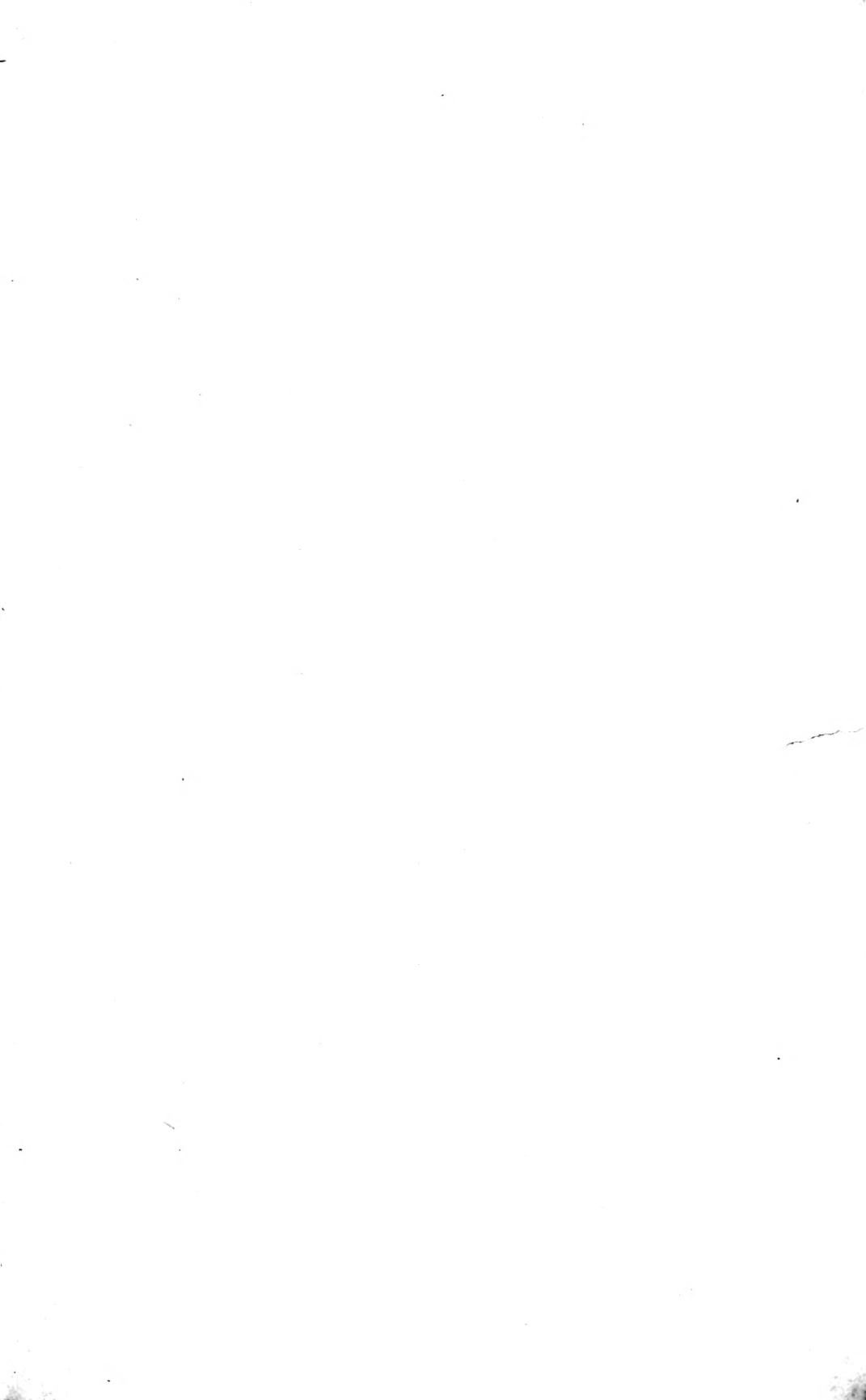
... "Teacher" =

... "Teacher" =

... "Teacher" =

... "Teacher" =

... "Teacher" =

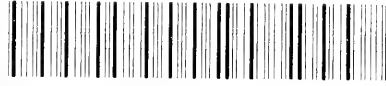






BS188 .A35 1881 .N53  
The New Testament of Our Lord and

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00059 6959